

# CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX



BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

"dharma"

A PHOENIX JOURNAL

**CRUCIFIXION  
OF THE  
PHOENIX**



BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

"dharma"

A PHOENIX JOURNAL

## COPYRIGHT POSITION STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER

The Phoenix Journals are intended as a "real time" commentary on current events, how current events relate to past events and the relationships of both to the physical and spiritual destinies of mankind.

All of history, as we now know it, has been revised, rewritten, twisted and tweaked by selfishly motivated men to achieve and maintain control over other men. When one can understand that everything is comprised of "energy" and that even physical matter is "coalesced" energy, and that all energy emanates from God's thought, one can accept the idea that the successful focusing of millions of minds on one expected happening will cause it to happen.

If the many prophecies made over thousands of years are accepted, these are the "end times" (specifically the year 2000, the second millennium, etc.). That would put us in the "sorting" period and only a few short years from the finish line. God has said that in the end-times would come the WORD--to the four corners of the world--so that each could decide his/her own course toward, or away from, divinity--based upon TRUTH.

So, God sends His Hosts--Messengers--to present that TRUTH. This is the way in which He chooses to present it, through the Phoenix Journals. Thus, these journals are Truth, which cannot be copyrighted; they are compilations of information already available on Earth, researched and compiled by others (some, no doubt, for this purpose) which should not be copyrighted. Therefore, these journals are not copyrighted (except *SIPAPU ODYSSEY* which is "fiction").

The first sixty or so journals were published by America West Publishing which elected to indicate that a copyright had been applied for on the theory that the ISBN number (so necessary for booksellers) was dependent upon the copyright. Commander Hatonn, the primary author and compiler, insisted that no copyrights be applied for and, to our knowledge, none were.

If the Truth is to reach the four corners of the world, it must be freely passed on. It is hoped that each reader will feel free to do that, keeping it in context, of course.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX

ISBN 0-922356-14-9

First Edition Printed by America West Publishers, 1989

Published by

**PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS, INC.**  
P. O. BOX 27353  
LAS VEGAS, NV 89126

<u>CHAPTER</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
DEDICATION.....	1
QUOTE.....	3
FOREWORD.....	5
CHAPTER 1.....	8
CHAPTER 2.....	16
IN THE BEGINNING.....	16
PREPARATION FOR CREATION (THE WORD).....	20
CHAPTER 3.....	22
CHAPTER 4.....	27
CHAPTER 5.....	36
CHAPTER 6.....	42
CHAPTER 7.....	47
CHAPTER 8.....	54
CHAPTER 9.....	64
CHAPTER 10.....	72
CHAPTER 11.....	78
CHAPTER 12.....	84
CHANGE MY NAME?.....	89
CHAPTER 13.....	92
SPACESHIPS.....	94
QUALIFICATION.....	95
SPACE COMMAND INFORMATION.....	96
SAME TACTICS AGAINST ALL GOVERNMENTS IN THE WORLD.....	97
CHAPTER 14.....	98
"ELECTED OFFICIALS WHO FOLLOW CHRIST".....	98
THEN CURE AIDS IF YOU KNOW SO MUCH.....	99
CHAPTER 15.....	110
EDUARD A. MEIER (BILLY).....	112
CHAPTER 16.....	119
GALACTIC ALL-STARS.....	119
THE HIGHEST COMMANDMENT.....	123
THE SEVEN.....	125
CHAPTER 17.....	132
WHAT AND WHO IS THE PHOENIX?.....	132
JESUS EMMANUEL SANANDA-AND CHRIST.....	132
WHY DOES EVIL "FIGHT" SO HARD?.....	133
PHYSICAL PRESENCE.....	134
ONENESS.....	135
CLARIFICATION OF BIBLICAL "WORDS".....	136
SIGNS AND UPDATES.....	136
CHAPTER 18.....	139
TRUTH.....	139
LORD BUDDHA:.....	139
LORD JESUS CHRIST (JMMANUEL):.....	140
WHY TODAY?.....	140
HEAVEN OR HELL.....	142



WHY CONCERN YOURSELF WITH OTHERS' EXPERIENCES?.....	143
EARTHLY CONFIRMATIONS.....	143
TRY THE INDIANS (ANCIENTS).....	143
WHAT OF JMMANUEL JESUS CHRIST?.....	144
MISSING LINKS.....	145
ALL IS BUT ONE.....	146
WHAT OF LEGENDS?.....	146
EVEN THE BUDDHISTS RECOGNIZED THE ENTITY.....	148
CHAPTER 19.....	150
LEGEND OF SAINT ISSA.....	150
CHAPTER 20.....	154
ORIGIN OF THE CASTE SYSTEM.....	154
JMMANUEL'S (ISSA, JESUS) PARABLE.....	156
LORD KRISHNA.....	157
AND LET US HEAR FROM SAUL (PAUL)-HE DID THE BEST HE COULD, JOHN!.....	158
EQUALITY OF ALL MANKIND.....	159
ONENESS OF THE HUMAN FAMILY.....	160
GOD AND WOMEN.....	160
YOUR MOTHER IS COMING, ALSO.....	164
CHAPTER 21.....	166
GOD THE MOTHER.....	166
FATIMA PROPHECY.....	167
THE SUN MOVED.....	167
SECRET MESSAGE.....	167
A SECRET TOLD IS A SECRET NO MORE.....	168
NASTY PREDICTIONS.....	168
WELL, WHERE ARE WE?.....	170
NOW FOR THE SHOCKER, LITTLE SLEEPYHEADS.....	171
THE MOTHER'S WARNINGS.....	172
THE WARNING.....	172
STORES AGAINST THAT DAY.....	172
TIMING OF THE WARNING.....	172
THE MIRACLE.....	173
LET US WALK AND WATCH TOGETHER FOR A MOMENT.....	174
I AM ATON.....	176
CHAPTER 22.....	177
LOST WHITE BROTHER/PALE PROPHET.....	177
WHAT ABOUT BOOZE?.....	177
BACKGROUND OF THE PALE PROPHET.....	178
WHY?.....	179
BEFORE WE LEAVE THE INDIANS.....	181
LET US HONOR THE HOPI FOR THEY HAVE LEFT RECORDS.....	181
BLACK MESA.....	183
WHAT OF UFOs?.....	185
LEGENDS ON THE ROCKS.....	185
CHAPTER 23.....	186
BELIEVINGS OF WHITE BEAR.....	186
CYCLES.....	188

CHAPTER 24.....	193
"WINDSINGER".....	193
THE RED TAIL.....	195
BIRDS FLY AROUND HER.....	196
WHAT ABOUT PAUL'S DISDAIN FOR WOMEN?.....	197
THE GODHEAD'S DUAL NATURE.....	198
WHAT OF GOD AS MOTHER?.....	200
THREE ASPECTS OF THE GODHEAD REALIZED.....	201
WHAT OF MIRACLES?.....	202
CHAPTER 25.....	205
POWER OVER THE BODY, MATTER AND THE ELEMENTS.....	205
DISAPPEARING.....	206
OTHER GOSPELS.....	209
WHY ALL THESE EXAMPLES FROM SO MANY-- YOU ONLY WANT TO BELIEVE ONE?.....	210
WHAT OF WATER WALKING?.....	210
YE SHALL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS.....	211
HOW MUCH TIME FOR THE PLAYING?.....	213
CHAPTER 26.....	216
DISTORTED VIEW.....	216
WHAT IS "TIME"?.....	218
LET'S LOOK AT THE FACES OF FEAR.....	219
LET US TALK OF THOSE THINGS WHICH SEND YOU TO PRISON.....	220
CONSIDER THE COURT AND PLAYERS.....	221
GATEHOUSE "DENOUNCEMENT".....	226
CHAPTER 27.....	228
SECURITY.....	228
THE FACTS.....	229
THE RAINBOW MASTERS.....	232
CHAPTER 28.....	237
HOW ABOUT SOME LIGHT!.....	237
ALRIGHT--LET'S COMPARE SOME "TRUTH".....	241
CHAPTER 29.....	244
THE EMOTIONS.....	245
THE TWELVE STEPS.....	247
IN FINAL ACKNOWLEDGEMENT.....	248
CHAPTER 30.....	250
REALITY! WHAT EXACTLY IS REALITY?.....	250
HOW MANY WILL SEE?.....	251
CHAPTER 31.....	257
LET US LOOK INTO THIS MURDER.....	258
GET RID OF PROBLEM CLASSES.....	259
BERTRAND RUSSELL.....	260
WINSTON CHURCHILL--WAR HERO?.....	261
UNDERSTAND THE RATIONALE.....	261
PUZZLE ASSEMBLY.....	262
WHAT OF CHEMICALS?.....	263
CHAPTER 32.....	266
SOME PLACES MORE EQUAL THAN OTHERS.....	267
FACILITIES AVAILABLE TODAY.....	268

REC #1 HATONN

FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 16, 1990 7:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 184

I, Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, Commander, Intergalactic Federation Fleet, do hereby dedicate this Journal to one

*MILTON WILLIAM COOPER*

1311 S. Highland #205, Fullerton, California, (714) 680-9537. We of the Command salute and honor you. I place your name and location upon this document so that there may be no misunderstanding of protection. Mr. Cooper's name has been placed first in our listing given forth to your Earth Conspiracy as one who is protected by my Command.

Mr. Cooper has been unaware of our involvement and his human intent has been severely tested, indeed. There is no lacking of full and honorable intent in bringing the secret government into public attention and the underground activities of THE GLOBAL PLAN 2000 uncovered.

Just as he is pressed to bring that which he has uncovered and shared with other researchers--so, too, must we of the Command, sent forth as the "White Hats" of the Cosmos, stand forth in the testing and discernment of truth from your Earth speakers.

As Mr. Cooper's diligent work has come forth in unfoldment we have found only two areas of disagreement. We have no objection even to the label "Krill". The denouncement in the matter of Mr. Krill was the label of "His Omnipotent Highness". You see, not even the "little gray men" bear such Earthly royal titles.

Further, the conclusions drawn early in the work and presentations indicated danger from enslavement from "alien cosmic beings". Nay, nay--"Grey men" in your sphere, not ours.

Mr. Cooper's military record is unrepachable. His primary military occupation: Quartermaster (Navigation). Secondary: Internal Security.

He served in Vietnam in Naval Security and Intelligence, Danang Harbor Patrol. He served on the USS Charles Berry DE-1035, Pacific sea duty. He served as Commander in Chief of the Pacific Fleet Staff - OPSTAT reporting and Naval Intelligence Briefing Team Petty Officer, of the Watch in the Command Center and again on the USS Oriskany CVA-35 Pacific sea duty. He left the U. S. Navy at the end of 1975.

*MR. COOPER IS ONE OF THE FEW WRITERS AND REPORTERS WHO HAVE ACTUALLY WITNESSED WHAT YOU CALL "UFO" ACTIVITY.*

STORAGE OF VIRUSES.....	269
LASSA FEVER.....	269
BACK TO INFLUENZA.....	270
THEN WHAT OF UFO POSSIBILITIES?.....	270
MARK IT HERE---IT IS NOT COMING DOWN FROM SPACE COMMAND!.....	271
CHAPTER 33.....	273
STRANGE DEMISE.....	273
PLAGUES, INFLUENZA, AND OTHER HIGHER FORMS OF KILLING.....	273
LEGIONNAIRES DISEASE.....	274
DELIBERATE EXPERIMENTS AND PERPETRATIONS.....	276
REMEMBER THE MOVIES? ANDROMEDA STRAIN!.....	276
THEY DID IT AND WILL DO IT AGAIN.....	277
WELL, THOSE PLACES ARE OVERCROWDED ANYWAY.....	287
EVEN IN MY OWN GROUPS.....	280
BACK TO THE BUGS.....	280
SMALLPOX!!!.....	281
CHAPTER 34.....	282
PREPARATIONS.....	282
EPHESIANS 6 10-13:.....	283
THE CONSPIRACY.....	283
ILLUMINATI PLAN FOR WORLD TAKEOVER.....	285
A QUIET LITTLE CITY CALLED SAN ANTONIO.....	286
LOOK AT THE PLANS.....	287
ADDENDUM TO THE ABOVE CHAPTER.....	288
ORGANIZATION OF THE ILLUMINATI.....	292
APPENDIX 1.....	296
APPENDIX 2.....	297

*SOME HAVE, MOST, HOWEVER, SIMPLY TREAD ON THE COAT-TAILS OF THOSE WHO BRING TRUTH AND DENOUNCE OTHERS FOR THEIR HONORABLE WITNESS.*

Mr. Cooper has been caught in the middle of controversy between these Journals and his work far too long. We do not keep the controversy raging--it is those "experts" who would stop both Mr. Cooper and the Journals from coming forth who continue the aggravation in order to fill their own need for ego loud-mouth self authority. May I repeat one of your Earth cliché's: An ex-spert is a has-been drip under pressure. These ones who badger and "prove" through total trivia speak for themselves.

There are far more who would stop the truth from coming to light and public knowledge than would bring it forth. Mr. Cooper, and others I shall later name (but this dedication is to Milton William (Bill) Cooper), are accused of doom and gloom lectures---well, he is in good company; so was Master Esu Jesus Immanuel. If you tell "truth" about these days and the conspiracy to control your world--it is quite gloomy indeed.

In fact, if you look at the magnitude of the truth of it, it would appear totally without hope. But you are forgetting that God is infinite, His plan surpasses the Satanic plan and He shall prevail. It will be a time of gross unpleasantness and a journey through fire and ashes to again experience the rising of the Quetzal. Do you believe the prophecies are untrue? Nay, they are happening before your eyes--and those days shall come to pass upon your placement.

If you ones do not open your eyes and learn truth, you are destined to repeat the horror. Reverse it all? No, it will not be reversed. But if you pull the hood from over your eyes and take some appropriate actions--there will be a large, large number who survive to lead the way.

I apologize if I have appeared harsh regarding Mr. Cooper, for my intent is in total love, but I am a disciplined Commander and I must make my presence known in truth and in separation of that which is being sold to you in fear-mongering at the hands and instruction of the Conspiracy.

Mr. Cooper tells you of several "bases" of which he is "informed"---there are more of which he could not prove and therefore has left without labels.

The only area of disagreement with that which Mr. Cooper presents is in his conclusions, of which, I note he has softened. I believe that his intent was never to infer there were no "good aliens" but that portion was not filtering through in his material presentations.

There are not only "good aliens" but the very Hosts of Heaven in the returning Christos' Command are gathered and ready. We use not force nor physical intervention for GOD has given Earth man freedom-of-will. We will assist in your awakening and will participate as requested in proper participation--many, many of our brothers walk among you--having come for the task of opening your eyes and ears.

I offer Mr. Cooper the Peace of understanding and salute him for his dangerous and daring work. If the CIA will kill of a United States President--they will most certainly take out a speaker of truth at any level--it shall not be so easy for we walk with our truth bringers. Now I shall indulge in "pilfering" as I am so often accused:

QUOTE:

"HISTORY WILL BE THE JUDGE OF ME AND THIS INFORMATION AND I HAVE NO FEAR OF THAT JUDGEMENT. I SWEAR THAT THIS INFORMATION IS TRUE AND CORRECT TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE.

I wish to thank all those people who have aided me in reaching this point and for their patience and understanding. I owe you all more than I can ever repay.

Finally, it does not matter who is right and who is wrong or if a project name is in the wrong place. It does not matter who is working for who or what is really what. It should be obvious by now that something sinister and terribly wrong is going on involving the government and the UFO phenomenon. We must all band together and expose it now. I have done my part in the best manner that I could. I can add nothing else except my testimony in Congress or a court of law that what I saw and have written in this file is true and that I saw it.

COME FORWARD NOW IF YOU HAVE ANY INFORMATION AT ALL WHICH WILL SUBSTANTIATE THIS INFORMATION. THIS MAY BE THE ONLY CHANCE TO EXPOSE THIS TERRIBLE SITUATION. IF I FAIL YOU ALL FAIL.

Milton William Cooper (Bill)"

\*\*\*

Thank you Bill Cooper, I come forward--for I have much information and I, too, must have Earth documentation lest no-one hear us, either, and do all earthly possible to destroy this scribe, who knows very little indeed except that which I give her. There is plenty of documentation on your placement if ones will now come forward and share of it--for a few of you have pioneered the way and if you ask, you will come under our protection. Some ones are in our "actual, physical" protection and shall be returned to work with you. One, namely, a young and badly used Communications Officer who experienced "it all" on 29 October, 1987 at Vandenberg Base in California. So be it.

I ask not Mr. Cooper's permission to make this dedication for I need no per-

mission to give honor unto a man. Ye ones who pick and blather in foolish ignorance shall reap the rewards of such trite behavior for the clock is all but run-out. The hour-glass rests upon its side, awaiting the turning thereof. So be it for it shall come to pass upon your place in this generation---for ALL of the signs are present and the leaves of the fig are about to blossom.

Just as with these scribes, Mr. Cooper reaps not great and abundant rewards for it is most expensive indeed to continue in the Master's work and research must be funded. These scribes are accused of reaping fantastic and mighty sums--so far they are hundreds of thousands of dollars in debt for the "privilege" of receiving information they preferred not to have. Great sums are necessary for you have much building to do and a treacherous transition through which to pass; you need shelters, disease cures---too much to list and these ones shall pour all but the very basic survival needs back into the projects. You of Earth are such a cruel lot; ah, such a cruel lot--but unity and love will bring forth the WORD and the WORD IS GOD and WITH GOD ALL IS POSSIBLE---YE CANNOT REMOVE OR REVERSE THAT WHICH IS AND HAS BEEN--BUT YE CAN CHANGE OF IT IF YE SO CHOOSE--IN BROTHERHOOD.

In humble honor, I salute you, Milton William Cooper.

SALU, SALU, SALU.

COMMANDER GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

## FOREWORD

REC #1 HATONN

FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 9, 1990 8:15 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 177

I am Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn. Good morning and I command the benediction of Light and Joy surround us all in unification of spirit and intent.

In this foreward I wish to give explanations regarding the structuring of this, and subsequent JOURNALS. I remind all readers that these documents are not written for literary purity but for the purpose of truthful, factual instruction and information.

The questions flowing back unto us from the prior JOURNALS are most important to all readers for those who sit to pen questions are actually asking in behalf of you all. Some responses are so timely that the responses thereto will be printed in the *Phoenix Journal Express* (the "weekly" newsletter) and some of those will also be printed in the upcoming JOURNAL, regardless of major subject material.

We have no "editors" as such and the mammoth piles of writings and paperwork are becoming impossible to manage in subject by subject isolation----all information being most important to all readers. Therefore, I have chosen to request that the first section in each subsequent JOURNAL contain a compilation of letters and responses. In instances of non-related letters we simply thank you with great, great appreciation and each correspondence shall receive response if at all possible. Excerpts will be extracted when the subject is beneficial to all and in the context of privacy we shall pen only initials. In fact, in most instances, if the questions regard a specific person's presentations, we shall most carefully consider consequences of printing the names and may well refer only by initials.

If material is applicable to subject matter which will be covered again, i.e. - "the little gray men aliens" - the questioning letters and responses may well be used several times. It is not our desire to be repetitious but some ones will not have access to, or choose to decline, some of the JOURNALS and will thereby only have access to the information from one source. I beg your indulgence. We are bombarded with a full barrage of critiques and critics--we simply cannot respond to each for our scribe is filling a full 18 to 20 hours of each of your 24 in a given day. These ones, too, only have a measured 24 hours in each day of your counting. We shall effort at timely responses and will always send the response to the person raising the questions--first. Therefore if you wish to have your questions omitted by initials only and only the question receiving public response, please indicate same on the original correspondence. Further, I ask you to please not sit and try to dream up contradicting babblings of questions for in the saving of time if the answers are within the already published materials, we shall have to decline response. We have some ones who are sitting in groups making pages and pages of nitty,

non-relevant questions to simply bog down the scribe. They have no interest in the overall purpose but only to distract and offend. I shall not subject the readers of intent and purpose to God to that barrage except as it may contain some information of value--all things are of merit and value in lesson material.

I am quite well known about the Cosmic realms and most especially within my Command as being the taskmaster of the Galactic Fleet--well, I do require discipline and in all instances my intent is total "justice". I do not hold a candle flame brightness in the light of the Christos or Aton in the realms of discipline. You wish to picture your Christos as one who jumps onto a cross and piously whimpers not, as the nails are driven in--not so, my friends. He expects total self-discipline and in the presence of evil intent or the confrontation of Satan or his henchmen He is without mercy or softness. He is a Commander of such excellence as to be beyond that level which you can comprehend.

If sincerely asked in for protection through the sincerity of the heart-place, He will defend without giving quarter. Those who feel smug in the pressing, "cornering" and blatant discounting whereby that attack is against our workers, shall feel the sting of the reward for that mean and cruel action for always that kind of deliberate offense is of evil input. If it be in innocence it shall be handled thusly in gentleness--if intentional in evil attack, thus will that attack be handled in like manner. If ye attack and pen of your labels to the attack--the labels shall be printed and rebutted publicly. If the ones who deliberately tear down and abuse then they are most welcome to study all facts, change of their attitudes and become one with us. If they choose to not do so, then so be it. We force nothing upon anyone. If one wishes to purchase a Journal and burn it in front of the Federal Capital--do so. I suggest you not borrow a friend's in order to not pay for your own, and burn it, for that is destruction of another's property.

At this point, ones who are flinging arrows and warheads are reading only "selected", out of context, materials from documents obtained at the expense and efforts of others--that is totally without moral intent in all facets.

Some are objecting to the direct response to their mean and hurtful letters thrust at my scribe, calling these ones the authors. We of the higher realms are the authors and the correspondence to "author" shall be handled by US, THE AUTHORS. If you care not for the response, so be it--if the kitchen is too hot, brethren, stay out of it. If ye care not for the literature, do not read of it but you would be most wise to thoroughly study all input into the JOURNALS and Express notes lest YE be the one with the egg splattered upon the countenance, if ye make, or intend to make public rebuttal. In every instance thus far, it has not been but exceptional help unto our material for bringing truth forth. You who attack constantly only prove our presentations and for that, we are most grateful indeed.

You who write and inquire as to troublesome points are honored with unlimited appreciation for it gives us an opportunity to respond to questions which seem to be total contradictions. Always keep in mind that all of the JOURNALS are not yet put to paper and some subjects shall be covered subse-

quently in great detail but we shall always effort to give satisfying response in some measure which will allow comfort while awaiting the larger input.

We are not in the business of writing an ongoing "novel" as such and at times the chapter following will, of necessity, be unrelated--please accept the interruption. Each JOURNAL will basically be input on a related subject but we can no longer refrain from the unrelated "responses". Please read in that context.

We will endeavor to keep pretty much to current questions, urgent public events and responses in the very first portion. Throughout the remainder of a JOURNAL you might well wish to refer to the first section for clarification.

I thank you for your most gracious patience and attention for henceforth, our desire is to get ALL material to ALL, even if in disconnected format. We beg gracious indulgence.

There are not English or Planetary words to express my appreciation for your sharing and participation and I am asked to offer that gratitude in behalf of the brothers "counterpart" from my placement. So be it and Selah. We salute you and honor you as having taken the "harder" path of Earth density for we understand the veil of confusion and difficulty of the path on a most constant basis. We are, however, as close as the "CALL". THE CALL COMPELS THE ANSWER". Selah. IT IS A MOST WONDROUS TIME SEGMENT INDEED. DO NOT FALL INTO THE CONFUSION AND DISTRESS OF THE PERCEPTION OF NEGATIVITY FOR OUR MATERIAL, OF NECESSITY, IS BLEAK OFTENTIMES. IT IS TRULY THE MOST GLORIOUS TIME SEQUENCE OF A PLANETARY CYCLE. REVEL IN THAT GLORY FOR THAT, BROTHERS, IS WHY YOU ARE THERE AT THIS TIME AND WHY WE ARE HERE--THE WONDROUS GLORY OF THE FULFILLMENT OF THE PROPHECIES OF THE CREATION. HOLD THAT MOST CLOSELY IN YOUR HEART-CELLS FOR YE ARE COMING INTO THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIGHER BEINGS IN THE FULFILLMENT OF GOD'S PROMISES. WE ONLY OFFER THE INSTRUCTIONS WHEREBY THE GAME CAN BE PLAYED AND THE STATUS OF CURRENT CIRCUMSTANCE SO THAT YOU ARE INFORMED AND NOT BLIND WITHOUT INSIGHT OF WHAT "ACTUALLY IS". IT IS MOST DIFFICULT INDEED, TO COME INTO REALIZATION THAT YOU HAVE BEEN FED LIES AND THERE IS A PLAN TO ENSLAVE YOU--BUT IGNORANCE IS NOT A SOLUTION--YOU MUST FACE THE TRUTH AND THEN YOU CAN TAKE ACTION. IT IS NOT NEGATIVE--IT IS THE MOST POSITIVE INPUT OF YOUR LIFESTREAMS. FURTHER, YOU ARE TOTALLY FREE TO CHOOSE AS YE WILL--NONE FROM THIS LIGHTED PLACEMENT FORCES YOU TO DO OR BE ANYTHING--WE ONLY OFFER YOU TRUTH THAT YOU CAN MAKE OF INFORMED DECISIONS. IT IS NOT OUR INTENT AT ANY POINT--TO PLAY GAMES UPON YOU--IT "IS" OUR INTENT TO FULLY PLAY OF THE WONDROUS GAME "WITH" YOU.

In infinite love, respect and honor of you ones; I and the "Commands" of these realms are fully at thy humble service. Thank you, I AM HATONN

## CHAPTER 1

REC #1 SANANDA

SUNDAY, DECEMBER 31, 1989 7:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 137

And the word shall go forth throughout the land and let him who has ears to hear, hear, and him who has eyes to see, see. For in these days man shall be tried mightily. Man does not understand that he can change of his plight if he would but free himself of his shackles. If he would but turn into brotherhood one with another---but man has lost his way. Man has written his own destructive path for it is man who has set forth the prophecies to suit himself---one to gain "it all" and the other to "have not". This is the time to make of your choices for the time of the opening and closing will not be given unto you.

Who told you that the Messiah would be red or green or black or white? Messiah means messenger---do you not think the messengers are all about you in every color and creed of human?

What of those ones who come forth and call themselves Jesus Christ -- returned? The Christ shall bear of a new name and thusly, he who says "I am Jesus Christ" shall be discounted. For I bear a "new" name upon my countenance and I am light. Before the white man I WAS AND I AM. Before the black man--I AM. Before the red man or the golden ones--I AM---and because I AM and I WAS---YOU ARE! He who paints and labels shall be holding of an empty paintbrush---FOR I AM!

The blacks say--"Ah, the white man has done this unto me."---Surely so, for the black man has assisted. The brown man says, "Ah, the white man has done this unto me."---Surely so, for the brown man has assisted. The red man says, "Ah, the white man has done this unto me."---Surely so, for the red man has assisted and so it is through all the races. And what of the white races? Ah, the white man has done it unto them also---for they all sat and allowed and assisted. SATAN HAS DUPED YOU ALL. WILL YOU BE READY FOR THE YEAR 2000? WILL YOU BE READY FOR THE PLAN 2000? SATAN THINKS HE IS READY AND HE MOST SURELY IS FAR MORE PREPARED---SATAN IS COLOR BLIND--HE ONLY FEARS THE LIGHT. HE SIMPLY DIVIDES THE BROTHERHOOD OF MAN INTO SEGMENTS, PITS ONE AGAINST ANOTHER AND THE HOUSE FALLS FROM DIVISION.

What did YOU do to be birthed black? What did YOU do to be birthed white? Red? Golden? Yellow? And what have you done to become Gray??? You have allowed the Gray Men of the Satanic rainbow to hoodwink you and set you against your brother. He caused ones to tempt and act in greed and others to "sell out" their own greed.

You had best stop of your flinging arrows at your brother of various colors and creeds for 'tis Satan and the Gray Men who have the plan all but finished-

--a one world government of such power and destruction that you can not imagine. You are being systematically destroyed if you do not fit into The Plan and it is quite accepted that some will willingly become slaves and some will not--those who will not are to be annihilated, along with those who are considered troublemakers and unwanted.

Look at that which has been brought forth upon the United States---"THE PLANNERS" have taken the "manhood" away from the Black-man. He has worked on the very "macho" traditions of the Black and Brown tribes. He has thrust him into poverty, kept him from achieving except through crime and drugs. He has given him weapons of war that he might kill of his own--gangs. He has trapped the unwary into addiction and satanic worship of the entity and the idols thereof. Then when the majority of the "people" are disarmed and the situation is horrendous---THE PLANNERS will send in the police troops with gear that outdoes the gangs and mow them down like flies on a carcass. The blacks will lose a generation of young leaders and THE PLANNERS will be safe for a little while longer.

At the rate of growth within the races, by the year 2000 there will be more blacks than whites. Add unto that number the other "minorities" and the whites who have corrupted a civilization shall be in grave trouble.

Oh yes, there is a system of destruction planned for you sleepy little masses. A good solid nuclear strike will take most of you troublemakers out because you have no protection. Oh, you won't have your military troops around to defend you---they have no protection, either. THE POLICE FORCE WILL COME FROM THE SATANIC FORCES ALREADY ENTRENCHED IN THE OLD WORLD--WITH THE HELP OF THE SATANIC "LEADERS" IN YOUR NEW WORLD.

Can you of the U.S. actually accept the deaths of thousands in Panama, because one marine was killed in an altercation and a marine's wife was insulted? It is because you live in the midst of evil until you as a sweet little person in Timbuctoo have become as evil. You are uninformed and are kept that way. You are more interested in your day-time soap story and sport games than watching your non-news. You have even been told that to relieve "stress"--"don't watch the news-casts". You have not only sanctioned, but participate, in the evil game of "getting to the top". You have done it to yourselves. The white supremists say, "Why don't all of you who are not white, go back to where you came from?" And the red man says, "Why don't ALL of you go back to where you came from?" And so it goes. IF YOU ARE TO PREVAIL THROUGH THESE TIMES OF EARTH CHANGE AND ENDING CYCLES YOU WILL TAKE YOUR BROTHER'S HAND, YOU WILL ALL BECOME TOTALLY COLOR-BLIND AND YOU WILL UNITE AS ONE--OR YOU WILL PERISH AS INDIVIDUALS DIVIDED AGAINST YOURSELVES.

Scribe, let us write the myth words upon the paper that you might have clarity. Those of John shall be fine: "Now I was given a measuring stick and told to go and measure the temple of God, including the inner court where the altar stands, and to count the number of worshippers. 'But do not measure the outer

court,' I was told, 'for it has been turned over to the nations. They will trample the Holy City for forty-two months. And I will give power to my two witnesses to prophesy 1,260 days clothed in sackcloth.'" Looks like three and a half years to me, or thereabouts.

"These two prophets are the two olive trees, and two candlesticks standing before the God of all the earth. Anyone trying to harm them will be killed by bursts of fire shooting from their mouths." Who said these were the "good guys"? I think if you listen on you will find these are quite interesting ones indeed. "They have the power to shut the skies so that no rain will fall during the three and a half years they prophesy, and to turn rivers and oceans to blood, and to send every kind of plague upon the earth as often as they wish." Well, ye are close and if you turn your skies into fire you will have no fresh water to cool your brow. These ones who will gain control for that period of time will come out of the New World Order and it will be most disadvantageous to you witnesses. When the Order turns in upon itself it will indeed be terrible.

"When they complete the three and a half years of their solemn testimony, the tyrant who comes out of the bottomless pit will declare war against them and conquer and kill them; and for three and a half days their bodies will be exposed in the streets of Jerusalem---the very place where the Lord was crucified." Well, that is more difficult for the Lord has been crucified in all places of your planet.

"No one will be allowed to bury them, and people from many nations will crowd around to gaze at them. And there will be a worldwide holiday--people everywhere will rejoice and give presents to each other and throw parties to celebrate the death of the two prophets who had tormented them so much." You ones do enjoy your celebrations and parties and as usual, you will not even know or understand that which is going on about you. Just as those blessed ones in Romania have only spilled their blood to do that which the Soviets from Moscow could not do for themselves---replaced the mavericks with the acceptable (to Moscow) new rulers and call it "democracy--comrades".

"But after three and a half days, the spirit of life from God will enter them and they will stand up! And great fear will fall on everyone. Then a loud voice will shout from heaven, 'Come up!' And they will rise to heaven in a cloud as their enemies watch." Now, does that say that Holy God is fetching them? No, it simply says that some wondrous thing happens that snatches them into some sort of craft or something. Well, don't hold your breath to find out because the next verses tell you some interesting follow-ons.

"The same hour there will be a terrible earthquake that levels a tenth of the city, leaving 7,000 dead. Then everyone left will, in their terror, give glory to the God of heaven." You don't really think at this point the old Satan himself is just whoofed away, do you? You ones will be running about in confusion trying to get the New World Order FEMA to do something for you as well as complaining about the New Order insurance companies and where is the New Order Red Cross with the cookies and coffee.

Ah---"The second woe is past, but the third quickly follows: For just then the seventh angel blew his trumpet, and there were loud voices shouting down from heaven, "The kingdom of this world now belongs to our Lord, and to his Christ; and he shall reign forever and ever'." Well, perhaps there could be a bit of negotiations going on? But as you read on, does it actually seem like milk and honey?

"Suddenly a red Dragon appeared with seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns on his heads. His tail drew along behind him a third of the stars, which he plunged to the earth. He stood before the woman as she was about to give birth to her child, ready to eat the baby as soon as it was born. She gave birth to a boy who was to rule all nations with a heavy hand, and he was caught up to God and to his throne. The woman fled into the wilderness, where God had prepared a place for her, to take care of her for 1,260 days." Sounds like another 3½ years to me. Now, I would suggest that things probably will get pretty raunchy on Earth during that 1,260 days. Perhaps they already have? Perhaps some of the "Faithful and True" shall just get cleared and passage arranged for their safety for the worst is yet to come, I would guess, judging from an upcoming portion.

"Then there was war in heaven; Michael and the angels under his command fought the Dragon and his hosts of fallen angels. And the Dragon lost the battle and was forced from heaven. This great Dragon--the ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, the one deceiving the whole world--was thrown down onto the earth with all his army." Ah, but the story gets more interesting if you pay attention.

"Then I heard a loud voice shouting across the heavens, 'It has happened at last! God's salvation and the power and the rule, and the authority of his Christ are finally here; for the Accuser of our brothers has been thrown down from heaven onto earth--he accused them day and night before our God. They defeated him by the blood of the Lamb, and by their testimony; for they did not love their lives but laid them down for him. Rejoice, O heavens! You citizens of heaven, rejoice! Be glad!' But woe to you people of the world, for the devil has come down to you in great anger, knowing that he has little time." GO BACK AND REREAD THAT PARAGRAPH. Sounds to me as if there was a "trial" of some sort in heaven and a lot of so-called good guys had to take a stand. You see, there will be at least three "migrations". All of you who are just having a blast in anticipation of that first shipload out will have the greatest trial of your lifestream AFTER lift-off--for the negotiations are under way in the big silver screen in the sky. A lot who would be first migration material might also just get a ride back with the big dark leader and tossed on your ear by Michael. DO NOT COUNT YOUR RIGHTEOUS CHICKS BEFORE THEY HATCH--LEST YOU BE LEFT WITH AN EMPTY EGGSHELL. OH NO---AND YOU THOUGHT LIFT-OFF NUMBER ONE WAS PERMANENT? SO BE IT--FOR SOME. YOU CLAIMED TO BE GOD'S CHILDREN---ARE YOU REALLY? WHAT WILL YOU DO WHEN THE CHIPS ARE DOWN AND THE VISION BLURRED AND PERCEPTIONS ALTERED BY THE MIRACLES OF THE DEVIL? HE WILL DO THAT, YOU KNOW, AND I GUARANTEE A VERY PRECIPITOUS JOLT RIGHT BACK INTO THE FRAY. YOU



THOUGHT ALL THE SORTING WOULD BE DONE ON THE SURFACE CRAFT, DIDN'T YOU? NO, YOU ARE GIVEN ANOTHER CONFRONTATION AND CHOICES AFTER LIFT-OFF---GO BACK AND READ SIPAPU ODYSSEY.

"And when the Dragon found himself cast down to earth he persecuted the woman who had given birth to the child. But she was given two wings like those of a great eagle, to fly into the wilderness to the place prepared for her, where she was cared for and protected from the Serpent, the Dragon, for three and a half years." Looks like another 3 and a half years to me, let's see now,  $3\frac{1}{2} + 3\frac{1}{2} + 3\frac{1}{2} = 10\frac{1}{2}$  years. Could that possibly be? Are you ready for the year 2000? Well, don't worry about it---sleep on, for perhaps this is not what "Revelations" meant at all. Could it be that the worst was only about to happen? So be it.

"And from the Serpent's mouth a vast flood of water gushed out and swept toward the woman in an effort to get rid of her; but the earth helped her by opening its mouth and swallowing the flood! Then the furious Dragon set out to attack the rest of her children--all who were keeping God's commandments and confessing that they belong to Jesus. He stood waiting on the ocean beach."

"And now, in my vision, I saw a strange Creature rising up out of the sea. It had seven heads and ten horns, and ten crowns upon its horns. And written on each head were blasphemous names, each one defying and insulting God. This creature looked like a leopard but had bear's feet and a lion's mouth! And the Dragon gave him his own power and throne and great authority.

"I saw that one of his heads seemed wounded beyond recovery--but the fatal wound was healed! All the world marveled at this miracle and followed the Creature in awe. They worshipped the Dragon for giving him such power, and they worshiped the strange Creature. 'Where is there anyone as great as he?' they exclaimed. 'Who is able to fight against him?'

"Then the Dragon encouraged the Creature to speak great blasphemies against the Lord; and gave him authority to control the earth for forty two months." Whoops! Another  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years? I say, now where do you think you are? "All that time he blasphemed God's name and his temple and all those living in heaven. The Dragon gave him power to fight against God's people and to overcome them, and to rule over all nations and language groups throughout the world. And all mankind--whose names were not written down before the founding of the world in the slain Lamb's Book of Life--worshiped the evil Creature." Could this be THE PLAN 2000 in action?

Anyone who can hear, listen carefully. "The people of God who are destined for prison will be arrested and taken away; those destined for death will be killed. But do not be dismayed, for here is your opportunity for endurance and confidence." Now that is a mouthful to which you should pay great attention.

"Then I saw another strange animal, this one coming up out of the earth, with

two little horns like those of a lamb but a fearsome voice like the Dragon's.

"He exercised all the authority of the Creature whose death-wound had been healed, whom he required all the world to worship. He did unbelievable miracles such as making fire flame down to earth from the skies while everyone was watching. By doing these miracles, he was deceiving people everywhere. He could do the marvelous things whenever the Creature was there to watch him. And he ordered the people of the world to make a great statue of the first Creature, who was fatally wounded and then came back to life. He was permitted to give breath to this statue and even make it speak! Then the statue ordered that any refusing to worship it must die!" Sure sounds like a great big ugly computer to me and it surely does sound like a part, at least, of THE PLAN 2000.

"He required everyone--great and small, rich and poor, slave and free--to be tattooed with a certain mark on the right hand or on the forehead. And no one could get a job or even buy in any store without the permit of that mark, which was either the name of the Creature or the code number of his name.

"Here is a puzzle that calls for careful thought to solve it. Let those who are able, interpret this code: the numerical values of the letters in his name add to 666!" Well, we have already spoken of that haven't we?

"Then I saw a Lamb standing on Mount Zion in Jerusalem, and with him were 144,000 who had his Name and his Father's Name written on their foreheads. And I heard a sound from heaven like the roaring of a great waterfall or the rolling of mighty thunder. It was the singing of a choir accompanied by harps.

"This tremendous choir---144,000 strong--sang a wonderful new song in front of the throne of God and before the four Living Beings and the twenty-four Elders; and no one could sing this song except those 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth. For they are spiritually undefiled, pure as virgins, following the Lamb wherever he goes. They have been purchased from among the men on the earth as a consecrated offering to God and the Lamb. No falsehood can be charged against them; they are blameless." Do you suppose these are the ones who "passed the examination" at the time of the first migration?

"And I saw another angel flying through the heavens, carrying the everlasting Good News to preach to those on earth--to every nation, tribe, language and people." And who might these "angel" messengers be?

"'Revere God', he shouted, 'and extol His greatness. For the time has come when He will sit as Judge. Worship Him who made the heaven and the earth, the sea and all its sources.'" That means, brothers, to give ultimate respect.

"Then another angel followed him through the skies, saying 'Babylon is fallen, is fallen--that great city--because she seduced the nations of the world and made them share the wine of her intense impurity and sin.'" Sounds to me like a lot of angelic beings and chariots are going to be making a lot of "reminder" speeches.



"Then a third angel followed them shouting, 'Anyone worshipping the Creature from the sea and his statue and accepting his mark on the forehead or the hand, must drink the wine of the anger of God; it is poured out undiluted into God's cup of wrath. And they will be tormented with fire and burning sulphur in the presence of the holy angels and the Lamb. The smoke of their torture rises forever and ever, and they will have no relief day or night, for they have worshipped the Creature and his statue, and have been tattooed with the code of his name. Let this encourage God's people to endure patiently every trial and persecution, for they are his saints who remain firm to the end in obedience to his commands and trust in Jesus."

Now, do you really think that if soul rebels but you are held captive, shackled and a mark put upon you that you are lost? Do not be foolish, little chelas, God, you seem to forget--works on soul intent and judges by that which the soul worships--not that silly mouth of yours. Most of you already bear the outward mark for the great deceiver called it by another name and you did not know. It is that which you do AFTER you know truth that is judged.

"And I heard a voice in the heavens above me saying, 'Write this down; At last the time has come for his martyrs to enter into their full reward. Yes, says the Spirit, they are blest indeed, for now they shall rest from all their toils and trials; for their good deeds follow them to heaven!' Then the scene changed and I saw a white cloud, and someone sitting on it who looked like Jesus, who was called 'The Son of Man', with a crown of solid gold upon his head and a sharp sickle in his hand.

"Then an angel came from the temple and called out to him, 'Begin to use the sickle, for the time has come for you to reap; the harvest is ripe on the earth.'

"So the one sitting on the cloud swung his sickle over the earth, and the harvest was gathered in.

"After that another angel came from the temple in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle.

"Just then the angel who has power to destroy the world with fire, shouted to the angel with the sickle, 'Use your sickle now to cut off the clusters of grapes from the vines of the earth, for they are fully ripe for judgment.'

"So the angel swung his sickle on the earth and loaded the grapes into the great winepress of God's wrath. And the grapes were trodden in the winepress outside the city, and blood flowed out in a stream 200 miles long and as high as a horse's bridle." I would say that that sounds pretty serious to me. Could it be that your brothers are standing by to assist in this harvest? Does it not also suggest that the Prince of Darkness might also be standing by to trample the hapless peoples he has misled? Doesn't it further suggest that we will not leave our brothers who have paid the price of earth experience to experience the horrendous consequences of that judgment upon your place? It will be at that point that there will be a great many ones who recognize those space ships for what they are. The place prepared for safety and security.

It doesn't get any prettier: "And I saw in heaven another mighty pageant showing things to come: Seven angels were assigned to carry down to earth the seven last plagues--and then at last God's anger will be finished."

Enough for this sitting for I desire that man think upon these things. I am sorry to cause you to witness again and again, these things in your mind, chela, and I shall grant a removal now that you do not dwell upon the scene and burden your heart further. It shall be as it shall be and man must come into balance with that which shall be for he has chosen to experience his play in this manner rather than come unto truth and reverence, as a whole, unto God and The Creation.

I understand that it is a difficult way for you to experience and celebrate thy New Year. There is naught to celebrate within the bars and dens of darkness for the final death throes of the Dragon shall be great indeed.

You ones of mine must be strong through the days to come for the way shall be shrouded in turmoil and confusion. The joy is that you know of the ending and the journey must be of peace and trust. Your brother must have the word and ye shall give it unto him and the masses of the starving lost children of your planet. In the meanwhile you will be given to accept that which you cannot change and move on. Each will be given unto his own and you must not grieve if another makes of incorrect choices for yours is to continue.

He who thinks himself wise and continues his world path shall find himself meeting his foolishness and the foolishness shall be expensive indeed.

We shall again sit and cover the seven angels, the seven stars, the seven clans, the seven *last* plagues and the seven vessels. Let us later speak of the death of the prostitute who was the world betrayed and speak of the new--the rebirth into purity and radiance and with her, her creations. Death of the physical is hard and brings pain but it must come to be if freedom is to be found. Peace be unto you, chelas. Your way is under pressure at this transition but you ones shall be given that which you need to fulfill your mission. So be it and I place my benediction upon you faithful and true. *BEFORE ALL WAS--I AM!*

*I AM SANANDA OF GOD---WHO MIGHT YOU BE?*

## REC #2 HATONN

TUESDAY, JANUARY 2, 1990 9:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 139

Truth covered for eons by lies is always shocking, chela. Further, if the truth comes out of proper sequence it is neither accepted nor believed. The time is at hand to speak of these things. You are chosen to pen it for it is elsewhere blocked in darkness. You will learn contentment in the perceived isolation for as we pen the "Journals", each will be more accepted than the prior and your soul shall have that truth as food. Until we move a bit further you must accept the protection for thy task is heavy through this journey, as are the lives of those sent forth to participate.

There are many ones, doing their work and in the end it shall be blended and you will all have understanding of the requirements and methods, the sequences and the restrictions upon your lives and time. When we turn the lies of history into the "rewritten" truth of history, it sends shock waves throughout the universe. Man longs and hungers for truth and yet dreads the self-discipline that accompanies truth.

You know that there is no turning back for the journey is beyond the point which allows returning to beginning--knowledge learned is not "unlearned". So be it--you shall be given that which you need to do of thy work.

There are many "lost" places and cities which shall be coming forth again unto the attention of man. Places from the depths of myths which were truth but long hidden in the passage of experiences. As these great migrations and transitions come full cycle the way must be prepared for the acceptance of those things which shall come to pass. For just as experience is an illusion so is it "manifested" illusion and must be "finished" in like manner or the journey cut short in the individual consciousness---which is termed "madness".

You do not have to go unto these secret places, for we have come unto your place of being and you do not yet understand your circumstance. If you were allowed to retain ALL, your physical life would not last a single day's cycle. You ones must work in the shroud of unknowing so that you can finish your work and not tamper with the contents of the messages brought forth. In the instance of these immediate topics you shall be even farther removed from the presence herein. Just write that which we give unto you and we shall be fine for I hold thee most securely.

IN THE BEGINNING

Dharma, it will become more clearly acceptable to you as to why and how YOU are the one to pen these things, as we move along. Do not get yourself

stopped to dabble on some of the substance to come forth. There will be much about Akhnaton and Aton and that which WAS. That information will be integrated with that which IS and most of it will not be very acceptable unto the masses. I am coming forth as a neutral speaker resource so that the document will be more easily rendered objective unto you, chela. I shall speak as Hatonn, that you ones not be intimidated by my presence as ATON.

Most of this material was brought forth in written, published format through ones who were not sanctioned to bring it forth and will therefore be repeated and corrected where necessary. You will further understand why the separation had to be made between you ones and others who "appeared" to be thy mentors. So be it for ye shall rise above those shackles and I shall clear thy mind of the chaff from those encounters. Thy truth is 100% truth and none shall be allowed to deter you by their rampage. Let no human stand against thee or me for I AM ATON and I hold thee within myself.

You must be given to understand the importance of the one Sananda who has again been sent and comes forth as a master teacher, a survivor of the Elders, the great men who lived on earth when "giants" roamed the planet.

There is a magnificent collection of artists, saints, scientists, Pharaohs, poets and, and, and---within a special placement for the purpose of now bringing forth the truths of evolvement. There are some who are unknown and many who have survived within your historical myths to be remembered. It is a wondrous "school" if you will consider it as such, and there is great fellowship for within these ones the *race spirit* ensouled itself into race leaders of the dim past---these leaders constitute the group that will continue to show you the way through the teachings.

This band of goodly entities are composed of entities who were of human men and women from other worlds, civilizations, and from other places in "time" and "space". They *originally* arrived on earth to assist mankind in its long climb from "beasthood" to "godhood". WELL, YOU MOST CERTAINLY NEED THESE ONES AGAIN!

These ones migrated to earth--the "dark star" planet of "sorrows", as it was known--some eighteen millions of your years past and have continued to work ceaselessly and tirelessly in their gigantic task of acting as the Creator's mentors to a backward, "fallen" race. They have come into life as the legendary "gods" of the ancients, and later incarnated as rulers of the people. As ancient ones touching forth on your planet in your generation, i.e. SFATH to B.M. in Switzerland who was actually THOTH of ancient mythology along with Osiris, Apollo, Mercury, etc. I tell you this up front because it is most alien to your belief system for the Satanic intent has always been to discount the myths into false spirituality. And yes, some will say you blaspheme and are a heretic but the world is ready and starving for truth and it all will fit with the "truth" in that which you call your Holy Books. Further, it is most usual for the "receivers" of this documentation to tamper with it for the load is a heavy one indeed.

Ones such as Baal, Bacchus, Moloch, and other false gods were nothing but

pure earth deities, and always became the ruling hierarchy in the pantheon of gods after a "Golden Age" had gone out in a blood-bath. Great universal truth was brought to mankind through the instrumentality of beings from more enlightened worlds, and an age where "men talked with the 'angels'" inevitably followed only to decline and fall in decay when the mentorship was removed. There is nothing "new" in extraterrestrial or angelic presences upon your place---you have just been led once more down the primrose path of lies into total ignorance. You believe lies to be truth which are not even reasonable in thought process. Reason and logic do not seem to influence that which you tend to "believe".

Examples of such periods would be the eclipse of truth that followed after the death of the great Pharaoh Amunhotep IV (Akhnaton), the first ruler in history to declare his belief in one God; and the veil that was thrown over the Word of the Infinite Father after the Crucifixion on Golgotha, when truth-seeking mankind was literally thrown to ravening beasts and clandestine councils handed down edicts which deprived man of God-given knowledge and truth.

The "group of goodly wanderers" who volunteer to come into earthly existence--time and time again, have assisted mankind for thousands of years in all ages. (Feel familiar?) They would declare universal wisdom and truth at a certain period of history when man had been prepared to receive it and then they would withdraw for a time to see what man would do with the new-found knowledge. Thus, the *risés* and *plateau* of man's cultural history emerged.

During a hiatus of universal influx, man was ruled by powerful and aggressive earth spirits. Examples of such periods would be the decadent rule in the colonies of the "Motherland" after the submergence of Lemuria and Atlantis; the idolatrous period of late dynastic Egypt; the perversion and licentiousness of Rome under the Caesars.

Legends of earth are rich in knowledge of the "Star People", also referred to as the "Above People"---the Gods who came from the Sun or descended from Heaven to walk among mortals. Behind these so-called myths, which at first appear to be the imagining and fantasies of superstitious people, you will find a logical answer to why man adored the immortals of Olympus and other fabled abodes of the great gods. You will discover the startling truth behind the tales of the gods of classical mythology and the wondrous spirits of the Ancient Ones.

The ancient scribes and prophets spoke literal truth when they told later generations that *angels and gods* had taken on mortal flesh--descended from their radiant heavenly homes--to lift the physical, mental and spiritual level of humanity on the "dark star" in the Father's Cosmic House!

You will also come to know that there are fantastic historical treasures which constitute a great legacy for mankind hidden in secret chambers under some of the wonders of the world! For instance, the "four corners" (and this designates many areas which come clear in designation at the proper time) of the earth enclose timeless records that for millennia have been hidden from the

eyes of the seeking man. These priceless accounts of the struggles and intrigues of your planet are even now beginning to seep into the light. Knowledge is coming forth but for all truth that comes forth the negative and dense entities of your natural manifestation shroud them in lies. Always at these times, well intentioned but ridiculous "do-gooders" get into the picture and scramble the signals.

The negative, opposing force which always intends to hold man back and keep him for ever in the dark chains of brutishness and beastliness has been behind the destruction of the great treasure-houses of remote antiquity. Examples would be the destruction of the ATON TABLETS IN AKHNATON'S RECORD SANCTUM BY THE EVIL AMUN PRIESTHOOD AFTER THE GREAT PHARAOH'S ASSASSINATION; the burning of the Alexandrian library by fanatics in A.D. 389, the largest and most famous repository of antiquity, containing over seven hundred thousand volumes, comprising most of the literary treasures of the ancient world, an inestimable loss which brought about the "Dark Ages"; the total destruction of the Aztec libraries, where priceless codices were ravaged with fire and sword by Cortez in A.D. 1519 as he sacrificed untold treasures to greed and they were swallowed up in his incendiarism.

Certain secret orders have always managed to salvage or save universal truth, and on clay tablets, scrolls, papyri and now paper and magnetic discs they recorded the truth, so that future man might know---and in the knowing, the truth would make him free from the bondage of untold ages.

The old records were hidden in tombs, secret chambers, caverns, temple ruins, catacombs, and every secret recess and tunnel was utilized. These records deal with the Most Ancient Wisdom and will be rediscovered in the years immediately ahead. These truths have been secreted away--then discovered, only to be buried again after they served their purpose of revealing that which was to be known during a particular age and time in man's spiritual development.

The records of which we will speak in this journal, at this time, are placed most securely and safely in the Peruvian mountains and in Guatemala (among the Quetzals) and in Mexico. We will not be particular enough to divulge identities nor exact locations for it is not yet time for that. The ancient records are well preserved and hidden and for the present, it must remain that way--'tis now only the time of telling the history.

There are some terminologies which will help you attach this information unto other, for example, you must keep in mind that the word "lion" in the positive sense signifies divine truth in power and that is why the Christ is called "the lion, etc. The one called "Jesus" Christ was called the "lion of the tribe of Judah". Further, and most important indeed is the word "Word". In its original sense, its first definition, means not sound, voice or speech, but rather it means "The Creation", according to the divine laws, from the universal creative *fluid*, in the "tomb", "cave", or manger of the earth of that PERFECT ONE, which has the power to spiritualize and regenerate Adamic man. For instance, your Bible tells you that "Man does not live by bread alone, but by

every *Word* (Creation) that proceedeth out of the mouth of God".

### PREPARATION FOR CREATION (THE WORD)

The WORD was prepared---"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God". Therefore, the "WORD", the Divine Creative Influx was *prepared* on earth that man here might receive it in love and understanding. This, that he might ascend to higher spiritual knowledge and wisdom because of this *preparation*.

An example of meaning would be when the Prophet Daniel saw a winged lion emerge from the sea, he saw the symbolic representation of the Word for a new "age" or "cycle" in which the Divine Truth of the Word sets out to conquer new spiritual territory. It might serve well this day as you ones perceive yourselves.

For a bit more mythology I shall describe some other symbolic examples. Candidates who successfully passed the ancient Mithraic (we will get into this later) initiations were called "lions" and were marked upon their foreheads with the Egyptian cross. Mithras himself, is often pictured as the head of a lion and two pairs of wings. The reference to the "Lion" and the "Grip of the Lion's Paw" in the Master Mason's degree have a strong Mithraic tinge and basically originated from that source.

The sun rising over the back of the lion has always been considered symbolic of power and rulership. The Egyptian priests in many of their ceremonies wore the skins of lions, which were symbols of the great solar orb, owing to the fact that the sun is exalted, dignified, and most fortunately placed in the constellation of Leo the Lion. Among the Egyptians the sun's rays are often shown ending in human hands (ATON). Masons will find a connection between these hands and the well-known "Paw of the Lion" which raises all things to life with its grip.

Yes, of course it becomes distorted---just as you ones might wear a cross about your neck. One must always trace the myth back unto its birth in truth.

I am going into all of this because the sanctuaries of the ancient sacred treasures and truths are often referred to as places of the Lion--or sacred places (Places of the Sacred).

Anciently the corona of the sun was shown in the form of the mane of a lion which was a reminder of the fact that at one time the summer solstice took place in the sign of Leo, the Celestial Lion. Initiates of the Egyptian Mysteries were sometimes called lions or panthers. The lion was the emissary of the sun, symbolizing light, truth, and regeneration.

The lion is considered to be king of the animal family, and, like the head of each kingdom, is sacred to the sun, whose rays are symbolized by the lion's shaggy mane. The allegories perpetuated by the mysteries such as that the

one who opens the secret "book" is the lion just as it is perpetuated that the solar power opens the seed-pods, releasing the spiritual life within.

There was also a curious belief among the ancients that the lion slept with its eyes open and was therefore chosen as the symbol of vigilance. It is truly strange indeed, how myths begin and evolve for the lion is ever alert but most certainly sleeps with its eyes closed and, in fact, if not endangered itself sleeps as if in a coma. Just as an owl symbolizes wisdom but is a most stupid bird indeed.

Nonetheless, this is the reason for placing the figure of a lion on either side of doors and gateways as an emblem of divine guardianship. Now we get a few more clues--the figure of a lion was most frequently erected over any type of buried or hidden treasure.

Now, do not distract yourselves into other cultures---we are now speaking of ancient Egyptian culture wherein the priests thought the cat symbolic of the magnetic forces of Nature, and they surrounded themselves with the animals for the sake of the astral fire which emanated from their bodies. Such animals were symbols of eternity, for when they sleep they curl up into a ball with their head and tail touching---an endless circle. It is important that you come into understanding as to how some things came to be traditional and legendary to allow the story to come to fruition. Wrong conclusions are drawn from ignorance--always!

Further, the lion symbolizes Secret Wisdom. King Solomon was often symbolized as a lion; to overcome this beast is to become a master of such wisdom. You should further remember that Samson and Hercules both "conquered the lion"--the lion also represents one of the Four Corners of Creation.

Let us have a break, Dharma, before we go further into this dissertation for it will be a long and often boring unraveling of the facade of the tapestry. History must be laid before the punch line. So be it.

I move to stand-by and I request that you spend time with me in quietness for this will be a most heavy task indeed.

HATONN TO CLEAR, PLEASE.

## CHAPTER 3

### REC #1 HATONN

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 3, 1990 7:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 140

Hatonn present in light. We shall simply have to take that which needs response first and then move on to the Journal as we find time. There will soon come a point, however, when we shall have to move our thrust from mass information into the arena of responding in "mass manner". For these early questions and denouncements I shall leave it up to GG (or whomever forwards me the questionnaires) to do with the response that which they will. You are going to find that I have less and less patience with the transgressors of truth and shall not, in all instances, be very kind.

The same ones who lecture night and day regarding things such as MJ-12 and other "cover-up" operations and bellow loud and long about "How could they?" come right back with innocent eyes and say "Now, this is truth"--and "We caught them this time". Oh, you precious little blind children--Satan is the most clever ruler of all---in your "uncovering" you are getting EXACTLY that which it is desired you have! Further, you who go forth in newly-found "knowledge" and "indignation" play right into the hands of evil.

NO, I DID NOT SAY YOU ARE EVIL NOR THE ONES FROM WHOM YOU GET YOUR INFORMATION--I AM TELLING YOU THE SOURCES OF INFORMATION ARE EVIL! YOU ARE THE DUPES.

There is a struggle going on for the very capturing of soul energy and it is on a level of being that is so far beyond your conscious imagination as to be incredible unto you. You ones touch on truth and in the next breath and statement show that you know not that of which you speak. You back up my truth at the same breath that you denounce me. Again I shall have to take the correspondence sentence by sentence and give it back unto the source so that you can look at it. I do this for G&D-G, because the writer has already pronounced his position.

Just as "A sprinkling of conspiracy facts and then a generalization about a cosmic code and abandonment plan for the planet is suspicious communications. So also is the partial and misleading use of my previous correspondence." I had no desire to use "your" correspondence in any manner other than to respond to the receivers thereof. Neither can you take these journals totally out of context and form opinions. That is what is wrong with the entire circumstance---human takes bits and pieces, assembles them in emotional response and pronounces conclusions--which in almost ALL instances are incorrect. Then, having made foolish conclusions publicly, cannot set aside ego to hear truth--and dear one, that is exactly where you sit--in the misinformation hot-seat, wherein you become a wondrous tool for misinformation and distraction. Further, somehow getting some opinion into print the ego goes off wham-bam and suddenly the lie appears as truth and you become an "expert

authority" when it is but your ignorance you pronounce. As a matter of fact I go most easy on you in this particular instance because of other ones involved and THEY deserve gentle response for their desire for truth is great indeed.

As we move through this series of thought patterns I ask that all who have participation in this communion really see and hear both sides most carefully indeed. For as an interrogator, I can be most simple and blunt--you wish to play games and this is far too serious a matter to simply play little stage games.

I will quote as I go along:

(TD) "Dear G: Some further thoughts for our correspondence."

No, there is no further "thinking" involved--there is simply another barrage of misinformation to dissuade these beautiful persons from their work. You, T.D., spout more insipid "junk" pronounced by others to make whatever point you perceive you are making--the point, other than to discredit "The Pleiadean friends" is the only point I could find in the document.

(TD): "If anyone thinks abductions of whole families and especially women of all ages who are sexually mature, by the Reticulians and their Masters, has been *primarily* a scare tactic, they should talk to the psychologists, psychiatrists, and physicians who have regressed and examined these unfortunates."

Please look at your own words. "*primarily*" is a good one to begin with. What do you mean---"should talk to the psychologists, psychiatrists, and physicians who have regressed and examined these unfortunates"? It seems you prove my point--it certainly works, does it not? And who are these examiners and regressors? If they are hypnotists out of the AMA approved schools of hypnosis--I *primarily* discount their ability to discern mental status, in most instances. Go on, you further make my case at every juncture, although I have no bone to pick with them for that is not the thrust of this particular conversation.

Most of your information is coming forth from writers such as gynecologist, Richard Neal and "Dr." Harry Seagal and I have no wish to credit or discredit their work. My urge is for you ones to use your God-given brains.

TD: "It is what John Lear, *ex-CIA* pilot and agent, meant when he said, '...the Deal, the U.S. selling out on its own people'. Over 100,000 people with biological implants have been tracked down regularly for primarily a mass cross-fertilization program since 1950." Firstly, anyone who is "ex-CIA" and walking around denouncing CIA is first suspect. The CIA is very good at what it does, friends--and ex-CIA agents are most carefully monitored for speech contents and ones pronouncing the "wrong" things are immediately (or more subtly) "taken out". I take no exception to one John Lear--he is just not telling anything that hurts the "cause"--he is spreading the disinformation concept the CIA, FBI and CFR and Trilaterals want you to have. *THEY DO NOT MIND "LOOKING BAD", DEAR ONES!*

In the decades following the early 50's, hundreds of experiments are reported and documented as to games your people play---in the winter of 53/54 several thousand animals were brought from Porton Down and tethered to rafts at sea some miles off the Bahamas, which was then a British colony. The microbiologists watched through binoculars as from upwind clouds of bacteria were released to drift over the animals. The diseases tested were anthrax, brucellosis and tularemia. The corpses of the infected animals were burned at sea.

Let's get closer now: While these tests showed the relative virulence of the diseases under examination, they did not solve the central problem of how easy it would be to attack a large city or military base. Experiments with "harmful-harmless" bacteria soon after the war had shown how easy it was for germs to penetrate the interior of a sealed ship, but now attacks were needed against civilian targets. Over the next two decades there would be over 200 experiments in the United States alone in which military and civilian targets, including whole cities and under directions and full cooperation of the intelligence services, would be attacked with "imitation" biological weapons. The tests were conducted in total secrecy. If inquisitive officials asked questions they were told the army was conducting experiments with smokescreens to protect the city from radar detection. The target of the attacks ranged from isolated rural communities to entire cities, including New York and San Francisco, to name two.

One of the earliest experiments took place in San Francisco in 1950. The Pentagon believed it might be possible for a Soviet submarine to slip into an American harbor (that is valid indeed), release a cloud of bacteria, and disappear before the victims of the attack had even begun reporting to hospitals. San Francisco, the headquarters of the Sixth Army and much of the Pacific fleet, seemed a likely target for such an attack. Between 20 and 26 September 1950, the theory was tested by two U.S. Navy minesweepers steaming up and down outside the Golden Gate Bridge. On board the naval vessels crewmen released clouds of a spray contaminated with *Bacillus globigii* AND *Serratia marcescens*, two supposedly harmless bacteria. The *Serratia marcescens* strain, code-named '8 UK' had been developed at Porton Down during the Second World War because when incubated it turned red, making it very easily identifiable when used in biological warfare experiments.

There followed six mock attacks on the city. In their report later the scientists concluded that 117 square miles of the San Francisco area had been contaminated, and that almost everyone in the city had inhaled the bacteria. "In other words", they wrote, 'nearly every one of the 800,000 people in San Francisco exposed to the cloud at normal breathing rate. . inhaled 5000 or more particles. Any other area having a steady wind and a degree of atmospheric stability comparable to San Francisco is vulnerable to a similar type of attack, and there are many such areas in the U.S. and elsewhere."

The San Francisco test was only one of many. In 1951, American Navy personnel deliberately contaminated ten wooden boxes with *Serratia marcescens*, *Bacillus globigii* and *Aspergillus fumigatis* before they were shipped from a supply depot in Pennsylvania to the navy base in Norfolk, Virginia. The tests were designed to establish how easily disease might be spread among the

people employed to handle the boxes at the supply depot. Of the three infectious bacteria, *Aspergillus fumigatis* had been specifically chosen because black workers at the base would be particularly susceptible to it.

Now what of the "harmless" aspect? The entire San Francisco area had a massive "flu outbreak" finally labelled some type of swine virus and several deaths occurred. Everyone who got a good dose of the "stuff" got terribly ill.

Tell me, dear ones, do you truly believe that research has stopped or that techniques have not gotten even more vile? You, a population of citizens with a military defense totally unprotected with even fallout shelters, think you are not vulnerable to sneaky, secret attacks of "fear" mongering? YOU HAVE HAD FORTY YEARS TO IMPROVE YOUR SYSTEMS SINCE SERRATIA MARCESCENS INTO SAN FRANCISCO! COME NOW, TD, YOU ARE EITHER NAIVE BEYOND MY ABILITY TO BELIEVE OR YOU ARE DEADLY TO YOUR BROTHERS.

(TD): "This conspiracy has been verified by a number of government agents." WHO? FIRST HAND? GRAPEVINE? HORSES MOUTH? WHAT DO YOU MEAN CROSS-FERTILIZATION? IF YOU TAKE TWO TOTALLY ALIEN SPECIES AND CROSS THEM--YOU GET NAUGHT FOR YOUR WORK. "IF" THE REPTILIANS ARE PLAYING IN THIS GAME AND MOST OF THE RETICULIANS ARE ROBOTS--WHAT HAVE YOU TO CROSS-FERTILIZE? YOU HAD BETTER STOP DISCOUNTING PLEIADEANS AND START LOOKING FOR YOUR SATAN IN THE WOODPILE.

Funny thing, if you cross a good male jackass with a lovely mare horse---you get a mule---sterile and unable to reproduce. These, brothers, are almost the same species. Further, you totally discount any arrangements which might have been made with the "evil" of earth.

(TD): "Not only are the Reticulians 'PROBABLY' genetic engineering creations now degenerating, but the chemical/gene baths, and the ongoing genetic play at these two bases at Groom Lake and Dulce, have been described in detail by MPs risking their lives."

The word "probably" is highly suspect and indicates "someone's" opinion vs. fact. Yes, I am sure that MPs are risking their lives to tell of these things and I do most surely and sincerely appreciate their position---however, unless ones have "facts" it is still supposition and often gets distorted in the retelling.

(TD): "The abnormal pregnancies and premature end of pregnancies in two months after subsequent abductions, the most painful mechanical abortions to save the half-human half-Reticulian fetuses, the neural implants, and the surgical scars on parents and children have all been verified by physicians!!"

I know of no extraterrestrials so uninformed or technically backward who would behave in such manner as to "get caught later" unless fully intended that it be so!

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 3, 1990 1:00 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 140

(TD): "Your Pleiadean friends should be more forthright and honest with you about these things, which are very obvious now."

The apparently "obvious" is the most deadly of all, my friend. GG's Pleiadean friends are being totally forthright and honest---it is just not what YOU and the misinformers wish to hear! Now, however, you move on to worthwhile and very valid information which you should study most carefully.

(TD): "As has been forecasted for this battle with evil at this time, there will be so much negativity and misrepresentation, that it will be most difficult to discern who are uprighteous and who are manipulative. And that comes at all levels as we climb the stairway of truth and higher consciousness (wolves in sheep's clothing)."

SO BE IT! I BELIEVE YOU STATE IT QUITE NICELY!

(TD): "A sprinkling of conspiracy facts and then a generalization about a cosmic code and abandonment plan for the planet is suspicious communications. So also is the partial and misleading use of my previous correspondence."

I have already responded to this material but I have a question or two remaining---. Why do you send correspondence and messages to me (and you did so), unless you want a response? Further, did you expect me to sit and feed you back the lies simply because you assume "THIS RECEIVER" TO BE UNINFORMED AND PLAYING THE SAME OLD GAME OF "DUPE THE PUBLIC"? *THIS RECEIVER KNOWS NOTHING OF THESE THINGS---SO YOU HAVE COME TO THE HORSE'S MOUTH, FRIEND, AND FURTHER--THERE IS NOTHING BUT A LONG MORNING'S WORK FOR THESE ONES---NOT STAGE ENTERTAINMENT SEMINARS OR HEFTY FEES FOR PHONY AND MISLEADING "EXPERTISE" AND NO PERSONAL INTERPRETATIONS OF INFORMATION OR DATA---DOES THAT POSSIBLY CONCERN YOU?*

ANONYMITY serves two purposes---one to pass out information for which you will not have to stand responsible. The other is for the protection of the very life-flow of a writer. Which is your status, TD? There is an old "saying" on your placement---"If you can't stand the heat-get out of the kitchen." A rehash of other's opinions and interpretations is worthless. That is precisely why I give none of my scribes opinions and always can back up statements with facts. You give forth altered information from entertainers who glean at your expense and then wish me to feed it back to you with a pat on the back. Well, not so---a kick in the backside is more in order!

Chela, let us take a break---all of you ones are ill with "accidental flu poisoning". I am sorry, dear ones, you are caught in the evil of the times. I will get back to this as soon as you have had respite---these are most valuable discussions indeed. Excellent opportunity to get our material forth, however, for controversy of evil with truth is excellent for Aton does not often become faint of heart! So be it. I will stand-by. SALU, HATONN

Hatonn to resume correspondence and clear area. Thank you.

This next is going to hurt a lot of feelings but you are going to hear it anyway. Pay attention, please.

(TD): "Again the Pleiades is not our original home. We lost our homes in Orion, Mars, and the colonies on Earth for not regimenting the negative powers and taking up our cross more. A simple lesson that involves all who are to live in this world and universe, physical creation of duality. The battle here over the Conspiracy is seen over and over back to Roman times, Egyptian, and even Atlantian times, but they all ultimately have a cosmic connection. We came from Orion. The negative forces came from Canis Major (Osiris) with a recent base on Venus, an oddball planet that they parked in orbit in this solar system (ask any astronomer about the direction of its rotation). These most manipulative and hypnotic reptilians that even Keyhoe described in encounters, are the source of genetic play -- engineering creations (monstrosities), human and animal sacrifices, and pyramids (some now underwater) that disrupt the geomagnetic lines of the Earth causing hellish warps in the space-time continuum. Semjase and her dad must know all these things to be true. The Egyptians had one melancholic monstrosity reign, a part lion, woman, raven (the Sphinx). And the Egyptians worshipped the reptile people (Jackal, Canis Major) out of fear. So also do many people (South America, Africa) still fear the evil influences of the Morning Star, Venus, so traumatic and long were their experiences."

Without intending to be offensive---where do you get all this nonsense? I'm going to tell you a little story and you do with it what you will. You have become a total reservoir of garbage and that is exactly what is intended.

I would, if I were you, be a bit more careful in proclaiming that "we come from Orion". The most blessed of the dark hosts in the direct service of full-intent evil come from Orion. The "goodly group" of ones who are assuming some dedicated service to the transition of this planet and peoples are from Pleiades---in this major cycle---all the way through---again and again. That does not mean that is the "only" placement other than earth but you can count back as far as the thought form was manifested that this is true.

When there was confrontation with "Lucifer" and a major rift was evident--the old boy was ordered out of the presence of God. He and his hosts of renegades ran about wreaking havoc on every planet in the galaxy. As a fact, earth had to be "re-claimed" in order to put the sordid group on board. The first major "starting place" of the Satanic energies were based and birthed in Orion and what you call Osiris. In heavenly realms you are laughed at if you come



up with such a proud statement as "we come from Orion". That may indeed be truth but it surely is not that which most ones would wish to spread around.

Now, you wish to talk of the rotation of Venus? Let me assure you that at the end of this transition there will be an opposite rotation of planet Earth and the sun will appear to rise in the West. It happens over and over again in the cycles of a planet as they change axes and magnetic poles. By the way, are these astronomers you speak of also the ones who fail to notice the rotating strobes of the space craft? Or, are these expert astronomers who can't tell a ship from Mars?

If you are expecting me to discount evil on or off your planet I shall disappoint you---perhaps before going further in your chastisement of Hatonn, you should thoroughly read all the Journals. I repeat---it is not the discarnate or incarnate ones from outer space that you should fear---it is the incarnate ones ON your planet.

I would like to cover something else herein that has needed clearing up for some time now. Just because a matter is written about or investigated by Wendell Stevens does not make it truth. Neither does it discount. Wendell is a beauteous soul and "investigates" and some of the books are not total truth, pure and simply put---nor would he claim them to be---there is always human error and, for that matter, galactic error.

As in the case of Eduard Meier there are several cautions--and this is where you tend to get your Semjase input--along with someone on your West Coast who claims a lot of interactions with her. Eduard Meier was most typical of exactly what I wish to example. He had encounter after encounter--he would take notes and then write his journals. By the time he would write, reinterpret and translate--meaning was distorted and lost. There is an emotional bond that forms and in the telling--experiences are misjudged, i.e., I could tell Dharma that I cherish her. Out of context and with manipulation that could come back fifteen different ways from I worship her to I have an intimate relationship with her--none true. Billy's intent was not at all times pure and with the help of "outsiders" it often became even less pure---that, dear ones, was not the fault of Semjase, her father or anyone else from Pleiades.

Of course there are problems in heaven--especially in the closing of a planet cycle. I don't even care to argue for or against reptilians--I just would doubt many are running about among you chelas. Well, there are great bunches of Pleiadeans moving around among you. Further, toward the end of this journey you will find all manner of "miracles" performed by our dark brotherhood. Satan can appear as anything he chooses and you ones bite every time. Most of the things you outline in the above paragraph appear to be right out of earth Satanic ritual. Yes, that includes the orthodox churches who do it in the name of Christ or God.

(TD): "You don't learn about living with the Laws and balances of Nature on a planet, or controlling and disarming the negative powers in the Universe, by retreating, abandoning, or sitting back watching the massacres. You run out and protect life, the child in the middle of the street, Mother Nature which

sustains us and is so tortured. I would be cautious of double standards: won't intervene in the executions of millions of innocent people and the destroying of the life cycles, but AHO!, how thankful they will be when we risk our lives and rescue them, the Pleiadeans from the Ossirians (who the Reticulians indicated were their "most-feared enemy").

Oh, where do you learn about living with the Laws and Balances of Nature if not on a planet? Where might you learn about the controlling and disarming the negative powers in the Universe? Where were all these people who came to your place and have broken all laws of God and Creation and destroyed a planet? Are you the God of judgment as a homeopathic physician? Well, neither is Hatonn nor Semjase. I do not write the laws. You would have us dart in, show force, hit the perceived enemy and save the day like supermen? Well, here is exactly what you would have gotten in any instance you have mentioned. Every nuclear warhead would have been shot at us and you would have been minus one lovely planet! Further, I do not believe you will ever have heard it from Hatonn that the only ones who would be evacuated would be the Pleiadians. We will, along with a Federation fleet from all over the Universe, lift off any of the Master's requested.

Dr. Doc, where were you during the massacres? What did you do to run out and protect life? What do you use in your fuel tank of your automobile? What do you write upon? What do you build your houses from? What do you drink and bathe in? Did that water come from your natural well or from someone else's pond? And who do you blame for these things? The Reptilians perhaps? Well, so be it. It is most obvious that you do not either know the cosmic laws nor abide by the Laws of Creation. What kind of wondrous sexual relationship might you have with a partner that either overpopulates a planet or is served simply for "pleasure"? Stone throwing can often get one's own house broken.

(TD): "Also no one 'pays dearly' for living the Law of Compassion, caring for others (except in a Romania)."

Of what do you speak? The Laws of Compassion for human earthman or the non-permitted intervention of space federation personnel into a planet's business? The intervention of aliens is what you have complained about during your entire document.

(TD): "You don't have to be a homeopathic physician or a nurse to think this way."

Certainly not but it would help if one knew facts about that which he projects.

(TD): "This planet is not a prison colony."

No? Have you tried to get off of it? So be it?

(TD): "The negative forces (sociopathic, manipulative and barbaric, egoistic) are found throughout the Universe (obviously)..."



Just remember, you said it--I didn't. Also found are the ideologically uninformed ones.

(TD): ". . . and the Pleiadeans will have to fight eventually to save their constellation (no doubt after procrastinating too long, when the negative forces can disrupt the geomagnetic lines holding planets, solar systems, and constellations intact, with the space-time technology, and lose everything. Such Tau-rean stubbornness is not at all commendable)."

The only true stubbornness that we project is that of patience with the uninformed, such as you.

(TD): "And again you don't save people by using America West personnel as sacrificial lambs before the Order."

My, My--what is it that truly angers you, friend? Sacrificial lambs? (sic. sic.) Do you actually perceive these blessed ones to be so stupid? You do not insult a space commander in this breath--you insult beloved and brilliant energies who work long to save the necks of ones such as you. How might we be sacrificing them at any level? It would appear that if sacrifice is to be made it shall be through the garnering of abundance through the route of truth--they are publishing documents which shall bring abundance. Would you ask that they live in poverty and distress under your inept protection? You sound much like the government you denounce--"I do this for your own good because you obviously are not intelligent enough to care for yourself."

(TD): "So also bringing the truth to the world people does not require a giant fleet: real simple, you place a few craft in orbit around the Earth and transmit the truth of the World Conspiracy and show its deeds, killing fields, and financial manipulation, first hand, continuously on every AM, FM, and television station (even when the sets are not plugged into the wallsocket nor turned on)."

You mean something like Panama---just boom it in there! Act just like the very government you despise and terrify the people right out of their minds, start a third (and last) world war with scalar beams and nuclear missiles? Is that truly a well thought-out solution? I am most happy indeed, for your brethren that you are not in command of this fleet. Further---no it does not require a fleet of ships to get the word out--only a few daring PEOPLE OF HUMAN-KIND WHO DARE TO TELL THE TRUTH WITHOUT THE MONSTER-BOOGIE MAN ROUTINE. TRUTH IS A MOST SIMPLE CONCEPT INDEED. AND YOU SUGGEST WE JUST TAKE THE MASSES AND CRAM IT DOWN THEIR THROATS JUST LIKE THE COMMUNISTS IN ROMANIA HAVE BEEN DOING RIGHT ALONG---GET YOUR WISHES STRAIGHT--DO WE USE COMPASSION OR DO WE USE THE GOD-GIVEN FREE WILL CHOICE THE CREATOR GAVE UNTO YOU HAPLESS ONES? IT IS YOUR GROWTH AT STAKE -- NOT OURS! IT IS NOT "OUR" PROJECT---IT IS YOURS! IT IS NOT SPACE MAN'S PLANET IN PERIL--IT IS YOURS!

(TD): "In thirty days it would be all but over for the Conspiracy, 200 million

people would be in the streets, for one, in the U.S., wanting Bush, Reagan, Kissinger, Rockefellers, and all those American industrial elitists and MJ-12 appointees who are involved (Rothschilds, Sardo). And then we could set down to the task of restoring the life cycles and removing the poisons from the oceans, ground, and atmosphere -- a matter of fact task with Pleiadean or Orionian technology."

Dear ones, it would be all over in less than 30 days---try 30 minutes! And, you don't have any bomb shelters! There are a lot of citizens who don't even know the truth much less want to rush out there and believe some "space aliens" that "you ones" have said are out to enslave you, cross-breed reptilian monsters, breathe genocide upon you and come directly from evil. And, oh yes--in addition you want the Orionian or Pleiadean technology to take care of the problem for you. Well, it isn't as simple as even having everyone just eager to have us---you are at least 5 & 1/2 BILLIONS of humans in overpopulation---what do you suggest we do about that? God and The Laws of Creation set the methods and the commandments and mankind did not see fit to follow them---now you want some of God's other people to come forth and make it all OK for you? Not likely! Where were all of you when the "Cartel" started THE PLAN for world control into action---over a hundred years ago? Ones came and told you what was happening and you all just played your games, satisfied your lust and gluttony, fed off the high prosperity and now you would like us to just beam a few messages, gather up and annihilate the perpetrators and whoosh them away---or did you wish to murder them as in Romania? The Romanian's have done exactly that which was expected---they got rid of a government that was acting in independence against the Moscow elite and they have let the "people" replace the unwanted mavericks with ones hand chosen to play right along with THE PLAN--get your money in aid and flush you faster down the drain. No, dear one, it is not so simple, is it?

Your American Government can do all the things you mentioned that would be so impressive to the masses---they also have immediate firing of all missiles power---AND THEY DO HAVE A PLACE TO GO FOR SAFETY!

(TD): "G-----, are you being discerning and careful with your contacts, and not leaning towards a resting place? Did you confront on each point of my letter? One ploy is to warn against something and then do it (abstract hemisphere manipulation)."

Well, yes, he did all that and you have just this minute showed us a prime example of just how it works in action!

(TD): ". . so -- 'we should not hop on any craft that lands'."

You had better believe it. That one is "right-on" and that is why it is past time for you ones to be discerning which ones are valid and which ones are really very bad for you. You have as many observers in your spaces as you do participants---the transition of a planet cycle is most interesting. Further, a large number of "aliens" have no emotional responses or ties to you in any manner--they will not coerce you, nor harm you nor force you---but if you run hop on the ship it is considered free-will and you might just really get a dandy ride. If

you do not know how to command and demand identification and clearance--I suggest you ask G-----!

(TD): "To pick at spelling and not focus on the heartfelt meaning out of consideration for the welfare of five billion lives, seems overly intellectual and spiritually questionable."

Please refer back to my prior response. I pick at no one's spelling nor English--mine is a Universal language and I err constantly in projection. I did not "pick" at spelling--I simply considered that my spelling of planets was from a chart -- in English -- and I wished to make sure we spoke of the same defined point. I sincerely apologize if I have left a feeling of insult for I truly had no such meaning.

(TD): "Now tell us, what are the demands of those taken from the Earth in this exodus? What happens to those who feel life in the Pleiades is not fair? (Please, no more Romanias, Chinas, Guatemalas, Black South Africas.) Why does this continue to sound like the Ascendant Masters where members repeat I AM affirmations until they are half clinical?"

Precious ones, oh dear, how you miss it. You do not have to go to Pleiades. That is between you and your belief system. If you are of the lighted brotherhood (which it appears that you are most definitely) you will not bump into a group of chanting affirmationists. You have obviously not been exposed to my writings. We will force you to go nowhere--force is not of God--however, there will be no evil intent brought into the higher realms--if intent is evil it will remain right into and through the cleansing. The old planet must be tended, cleansed and healed--it is off balance and it will shift and change. Evil always seems to return where there is fertile soil---where there is humankind. How long before there are more Romanias, Chinas, Guatemalas, etc., is up to man. Experience is filled with cycles--it can be no other way and ultimately you cycle back unto the oneness of Creator/Creation.

(TD): "G-----, I see a lot of evasiveness on the part of the Pleiadeans. They evade issues: their leaving Atlantis, their (our) losing to the Osirians (Venusians), we came from Orion, the Elders from Orion built the colonies on Mars and the Earth (we almost lost our mother ship on Venus), they are not living for some unique reason by the moral, social code of their Elders (Mars, Atlan, etc.), the Law of Compassion, serving His Creation. And the next best question is, Why Not? I'll wager that Semjase, her dad, and company could not look one of their Elders in the eyes. Shameful, and setting themselves up to lose everything."

LITTLE ONES--I AM THEIR ELDER. IF I HAVE BEEN EVASIVE THEN I HAVE NONE ELSE TO OFFER. YOU ACCUSE ME OF UNTRUTH AND YET YOU HAVE EXAMPLED TO ME ONE UNTRUTH FOLLOWING ANOTHER! YOU ARE FRUSTRATED AND DREADFULLY LONELY AND HELPLESS IN FEELING--OH YES, DEAR FRIEND, I AM FILLED WITH COMPASSION FOR YOU ONES ARE THE VERY PEOPLE OF THE LIE--THE HEAD-ON TARGETS OF THE LIE ITSELF. MY COMPASSION IS OVERFLOWING WITH YOUR

SINCERE INTENT AND POWERLESS VULNERABILITY. FRIEND--YOU HAVE FINALLY WALKED INTO TRUTH AND I INVITE YOU TO STAY A WHILE AND EXPERIENCE WITH US.

Please, allow me the joy of being gentle and loving for I have brought you painful insight and my heart gathers you up in love for your heart is so filled with truth and caring for those things of life around you that you are at burst-ing.

(TD): "The Laws of the Universe (no matter what the Pleiadeans say) are such that if we don't learn to live with the life cycles of the planets with their life pyramids of insect, bird, and animal horticulturists, live by the Law of Compassion and serve and protect His Creation (including animal life), fellow man and Mother Nature which sustains us, the highest profession, we will be tested similarly over and over on other planets until we get it right. It is called learning the hard way, repeating the traumatic situation until we act properly. And always losing our home, losing the battles, revolutions, wars, with the negative powers, and never having peace for too long, the true history of this Universe."

AHO! YOU HAVE SAID IT ALL. YOU HAVE NO QUARREL WITH ME--YOU QUOTE ME IN YOUR HEART TRUTH. WE ARE THE ONES SENT FORTH TO SHARE AND ASSIST. WE ARE THE ONES SENT TO BRING UNTO YOU TRUTH OUT OF LIES AND CHAOS AND TO BRING YOU HOME FOR YOU ARE ALSO THE ELDERS WHO HAVE RETURNED AND YOU WEARY OF THE JOURNEY FOR IT HAS BEEN LONG AND FILLED WITH TRAPS AND THE PATH HOME IS MOST OFTEN BLOCKED. HOW DID YOU EXPECT WE WOULD COME? DID YOU THINK WE WOULD COME FORTH ON AN ENTERTAINMENT STAGE DOING MAGIC TRICKS AND TELLING WONDROUSLY DECEIVING STORIES? NAY, WE CAME TO BRING YOU HOME AND THE WAYSHOWER RIDES ABOARD OUR CRAFT. SO BE IT AND BLESSINGS OF PEACE UNTO YOU.

(TD): "G-----, I didn't write to you about the Pleiadeans. I wrote to you about you and D-----. There are others here besides the Pleiadeans from 11,400 years ago. Even the original Elders have reincarnated for this final battle (yes, taking up your cross, either here or in the Pleiades). And the physician in me knows that we can not allow too many planets to die (Mars) without the whole body being adversely effected, just as the ocean is the bloodstream that we are poisoning, of the living planet."

I feel your pain and I do not jest nor feign compassion. Oh, but were this beauteous placement filled with such as you--what glory. But, dear ones, you are going to experience the glory---you must have the ashes before the Phoenix can birth and then the radiance shall be wondrous --- do not despair in your waiting. We are sent to show the way and unless you HEAR AND SEE the situation which faces you, you cannot do anything to set it to right. What we bring seems dastardly and filled with doom---we speak of life---I mean REAL LIFE! Rebirthing of balance and harmony---a ridding of the evil which destroys to the very core of beingness. We bring not new news--it was

ever projected--you have simply returned to share the work of the transition and set it to right. I plead with you not to turn away just as you have found the golden ring.

(TD): "Finally I wish you to know, humbly, that I have questioned myself, out of consideration for the continued meetings with Pleiadean contacts and their sad message and forecast for the Earth. I would like to talk to you about all these aforementioned issues, and more. If you ever wish to talk heart to heart about anything and everything that matters, I'll take some risks for the Cause. But it is very important that you use safe phones (not home or office), safe mailing addresses, as it is very lame not to think that the Order is not monitoring your offices and homes (everything is at stake for them and us, i.e., Billy Meier, Wendelle Stevens threats)!!! Again those beautiful and courageous people I mentioned, listed, are very dear and special for the very same reason -- they tried to protect us, and they were killed for it. I feel they are real heroes for role-modeling."

Before you judge further, may I ask you to read all the documents--you will find that we are most truly of one mind and one intent. I have no right to speak ill of any. Even the testers do of their jobs but I beg of you to not refuse truth through neglect, to be open enough to look within. False ones are about your place like flies to a dead carcass. You who have the greatest task to fulfill are the hardest impacted in order to turn you aside. You, friend, will find no peace if you turn away--for already, the pain is too heavy a burden. It is wise to question--it is also wise to HEAR the response! So be it.

Please do not rush to judge my harshness and bluntness as insult nor unkind--- I must make honest response and cause you ones to look closely indeed, at that which you say and project for it is my purpose to cause you to see truth. You do not wish a Commander of mealy-mouthed insidious lies--you are going into the finest battle of your life-streams and the time is at hand to come together and find your brothers and co-workers. AND YOU MUST RECOGNIZE OF YOUR ENEMY FOR HE WILL BETRAY YOU AT EVERY TURN. I SALUTE YOU FOR SHARING IN THE BEHALF OF MILLIONS WHO EITHER DO NOT CARE ENOUGH TO ASK OR HAVE ALREADY PASSED THE ABILITY TO CONSIDER IN BALANCE. IT IS A SEARCHING HEART THAT WILL TAKE THE TIME TO SEND SUCH A THOUGHTFUL LETTER. I HOPE THAT YOU WILL SHARE THIS RESPONSE FOR AS I SAY, THERE ARE MILLIONS WAITING.

Chela, it has been long but most important that this message be given. This very journal upon which we now work will give thee ones such lessons about your past. But we are limited and our hours are so long and there are no holidays nor respites but we shall do it--we SHALL do it! Man hungers for truth and light and there is such sad misery upon your placement--God be with you for the Father/Mother will not leave you wanting. In the ending it shall come to be as written on the tablets of the Universe and you shall come home again. You ones have come for the tending and healing and birthing--and dying, for you cannot have one without the other. No Phoenix without the ashes--it must be finished before there can be a beginning.

Thank you for allowing me to respond and thank you for your kind attention. Righteous anger against the pervading evil is alright, brothers---ye are alive. You must never like the things of evil but ye must not judge of the beings for it is not for thee to do. You must always look within and remind yourself that but for the Father's Grace, there go you! That does not mean by any measure that you be not discerning and judge evil from Godness. If actions break of the Laws of God and The Creation they are WRONG and all the "voting it otherwise" makes not a whit of difference.

Go now, chela, for I have kept you long this day. We shall not work later for I wish you to rest this night--there is great effort coming forth to stop this correspondence. Do not concern, we have it in control. I like to share these messages with our evil watchers as it makes them most uneasy indeed.

I shall be in the close watching. I put them on notice to remove the frequency or we shall.

SALU, SALU, SALU.

HATONN TO CLEAR, PLEASE,  
GOOD EVENING

REC #1 HATONN

THURSDAY, JANUARY 4, 1990 8:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 141

And him who shall continue to bear false witness against mine hosts shall be stricken down. The perpetrators of lies against mine ones shall be brought unto the justice of my realms. Do not fear, chela, for thy work is well done and the lies shall be stricken from the word and the word made whole. He who comes into truth shall be also made whole. So be it and walk gently, beloved ones, for our work is only just begun.

I AM SANANDA

\*\*\*\*\*

Hatonn present.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Being informed that one, William Cooper, has threatened not only lawsuits regarding certain information contained in SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL RE-MOVED, claiming it to be his exclusive information; and, having also threatened verbally to the publisher thereof, to "Shut down those people, that this 'Channeling' is bullshit and I am going to put a stop to it." The publisher informed me that Mr. Cooper was so furious he was, in his estimation, irrational. My publisher suggested he write a letter whereby he became even more angry--refused and abruptly terminated the conversation.

I hereby consider this an open and public threat against the very life of my receiver/scribe. I must further ask that none of you who know the location of my scribe, divulge such information to this person. Oberli, there are several phone calls you should make regarding this---Gabriel, and contacts in Sedona with exception of original contacts (Rick should make a call to that sector). This is most serious indeed, and it is time ALL stop thinking this is a silly game of chase the space men and understand the level of seriousness. It is not use of information---it will be a deliberate effort to get rid of the scribe. Now, perhaps you all can understand the magnitude of the truth in these documents. I shall personally tweek ears of anyone who sells this information to these evil parties. DOES EVERYONE HEAR ME? THIS IS NOT A GAME, AND IT IS FAR PAST TIME THAT YOU ONES UNDERSTAND THE CRISIS AND KEEP THY MOUTHS SHUT!

(Editors's Note: Rick telephoned Sister Thedra's Gatehouse and spoke with Ted Burluni who reiterated his promise to continue to keep the identity and location of the scribe confidential. In early February Mr. Burluni released, "sold" may be a better word, this information to one Ed DeMar who immediately broadcasted it to Turner Network, *California UFO* magazine, etc., etc.

This matter will receive more attention later in this work.)

GG sent, by fax, a document at 2:45 P.M. yesterday describing Mr. Cooper's phone call in brevity. The above is not written but I am hereby making it public. I also request that the scribe enter it into this record for reference:

"2:45 P.M. GG Jan 3, 90.

"I was just contacted by Bill Cooper demanding the address and phone # of the author who plagiarized his works. He was told that the author's number and address was unavailable and that we would like to be able to settle the matter. He said if we had asked first he would have gladly given the author permission to use the material, however he wants to stop the utilizing of his material and is going to try to get an attorney to handle the matter, suggesting us to stop or whatever---. Interesting time. Any type of direction you want taken?"

Now, I, Hatonn, shall make quite a few comments for the record: I recently asked that information be sent to Mr. Cooper regarding his material, stating that it was a compilation of good research (other's) but all conclusions are incorrect. Further, I pointed out that certain references were totally fabricated, i.e., all information regarding an entity referred to as Krlll. I further suggested that the creator of the Krlll story contact the Publisher and confirm my statements---this has been done. The information was sent, as requested, to Mr. Cooper asking that he consider correcting the story to his public and we would be most happy to share "truth" with him. Oberli, if that document was omitted from the "JOURNAL" please now make sure it is inserted. We are not playing games here. The lies against space command are going to be countered henceforth. (Editor's Note: The document referred to is a letter to the publisher from a well-known UFO investigator disclosing that the KRLLL matter was his own "invention" to see who was "borrowing" his material.)

You of the public are set up in an all-out plan to bring terror to the masses regarding our presence. As a matter of fact, any documents which have been made public from "MJ-12, Secret and Top Secret and Above Top Secret" have been carefully set forth---researchers and honorable authors have presented the material as best they could but the truth is left out of the documents and the lies inserted to mislead the public in a massive manner.

I can well assure you that NONE of any of your Earth writings would have been used if the public were ready for the real truth of it. This does not mean, by any means, that the authors are not necessarily acting in good faith in most instances and having a bit of fun in others, it does mean that the cover-up at high levels is so incredible that you ones would consider it pure fantasy of an insane mind and would be unable to accept the truth. Mr. Cooper's work was the very last information to even be referred to.

The book was established and underway. Ones were getting pre-information sent for safe-keeping and without request nor knowledge, a document was sent to my scribe with request (and return postage) to have it returned. This scribe or anyone in her association of persons, did not recognize the name

William Cooper and had no knowledge of his writings or lectures, etc. This was a totally unknown entity to these ones.

DID I KNOW? OF COURSE! BUT I DO NOT HAVE NEED OF PRINTED DOCUMENTS---I HAVE EXCEPTIONALLY GOOD SCANNERS RIGHT FROM THE BIGGEST COMPUTER IN THE UNIVERSE. FURTHER, ALL INFORMATION FROM THIS COMPUTER IS INTERCEPTED SIGNAL BY SIGNAL INTO SURVEILLANCE (CIA AND MILITARY) DATA SYSTEMS AS WE WRITE. THAT ALONE, HAS KEPT MY SCRIBE ALIVE. FURTHER, THREE ATTEMPTS AGAINST HER LIFE HAVE BEEN MADE TO SUCH EXTENT AS TO CAUSE CARDIAC ARREST CAUSING US TO FIND IT NECESSARY TO RESUSCITATE. I HOPE YOU FIND THESE FACTS SOBERING INDEED!

THE GREATEST HELP YOU CAN BE IS TO GET THIS INFORMATION AND THESE JOURNALS SPREAD TO THE FOUR CORNERS OF YOUR PLANET--QUICKLY, QUICKLY, QUICKLY. THE MOST UNFORTUNATE PART OF THE SCHEME IS THAT MR. COOPER DOES NOT EVEN REALIZE HE IS A HORRENDOUS TOOL. YOU SEE, HE COULD NOT UNDERSTAND, FOR UNLESS HIS WORK IS TOTAL FABRICATION AND FANTASY--HE DOES NOT CONTROL "TRUTH"--HOW CAN YOU SUE FOR UTILIZING PUBLIC DOCUMENTS SUCH AS THE BIBLE AND PUBLIC INSTRUMENTS MADE PUBLIC THROUGH THE FREEDOM OF INFORMATION ACT? I HAD NO NEED TO ASK MR. COOPER'S PERMISSION TO UTILIZE ANYTHING FOR I AM HERE TO CONTRADICT HIS INFORMATION AND THAT, FRIENDS, IS WHAT HAS HIM FURIOUS.

Now, chela, I will dictate some things to you which are a direct quote from information Mr. Cooper is expounding:

"The conclusions are inescapable.

1. The secret power structure believes that, because of our own ignorance or by Divine decree, planet Earth will self destruct sometime in the near future. These men sincerely believe that they are doing the right thing in their attempt to save the human race. It is terribly ironic that they have been forced to take as their partner an Alien race which is itself engaged in a monumental struggle for survival. Many moral and legal compromises have been made in this joint effort. These compromises were made in error and must be corrected and those responsible should be made to account for their actions. I can understand the fear and urgency that must have been instrumental in the decision not to tell the public. Obviously I disagree with this decision. Throughout history small but powerful groups of men have consistently felt that they alone were capable of deciding the fates of millions and throughout history they have been wrong. This great Nation owes its very existence to the Principles of Freedom and Democracy. I believe with all my heart that the United States of America cannot and will not

succeed in any effort that ignores those Principles. Full disclosure to the public should be made and we should proceed to save the human race together.

2. We are being manipulated by a joint human/alien power structure which will result in the partial enslavement of the human race. We must use any and every means available to prevent this from happening.

3. The government has been totally deceived and we are being manipulated by an alien power which will result in the total enslavement and/or destruction of the human race. We must use any and every means available to prevent this from happening.

4. Something else is happening which is beyond our ability to understand at this time. We must force disclosure of all the facts, discover the truth and act upon the truth.

In any case we MUST force disclosure of the truth or no matter what happens we will surely deserve it. The situation in which we find ourselves is due to our own actions or inactions over the last 44 years. It is our own fault and we are the only ones who can change it. Through ignorance or misplaced trust we as a people have abdicated our role as the "watchdog" of our government. Our government was founded "of the people, for the people, by the people". There was no mention or intent to ever abdicate our role and place our total trust in a handful of men who meet secretly and decide our fate for us. In fact the structure of our government was designed to prevent that from ever happening. If we had done our jobs as citizens this could never have happened. Most of us are completely ignorant as to even the most basic functions of our government. We have truly become a nation of sheep. Sheep are always eventually led to slaughter. It is time to stand up in the manner of our forefathers and walk like men. I remind you all, that the Jews of Europe marched obediently to the ovens, after having been warned, believing all the while that the facts could not possibly be true. When the outside world was told of the holocaust occurring in Hitler's Europe it was not believed. I state here and now that Hitler was manipulated by these same aliens.

I have brought you the truth as I know it. I do not care what you think of me. I have done my duty and no matter what fate lies in store for me, I can truly meet my maker with a clear conscience. I believe first in God. The same God that my ancestors believed in. I believe in Jesus Christ and that he is my Savior. I believe second in the Constitution of the United States of America, as it was written and meant to work. I have given my oath to protect and defend the Constitution of the United States of America against all enemies foreign and DOMESTIC. I intend to fulfil that oath. Thank you, Milton

\* \* \* \* \*

I suggest that the only reason Mr. Cooper is alive and well to go about his seminar circuit and place false documents into the public is that they are grossly false. Knowingly or unknowingly, he is espousing exactly that which the Evil forces are thrusting upon an innocent civilization.

YOU ARE NOT IN DANGER FROM ANY LITTLE GRAY MEN FROM OUTER SPACE----YOUR DANGER IS RIGHT AT YOUR NOSE; BETWEEN THINE EYES!

Further, this is a sad example indeed, of how evil utilizes the very core of religious belief of a people by placing a facade of "Christian" truth to shroud and deceive. Do the actions of this man reflect the lie I just quoted--"to inform the people"---nay, he is now efforting at stopping the truth from reaching you in any manner he can conjure.

Please, ask God for protection of these ones who dare to bring the truth unto you for they walk in constant jeopardy. Guard them well for unless you can have truth, you have nothing as a civilization. I can only again urge all of you to spread these Journals far and wide, for it is only through truth that ye shall prevail and survive this massive intent to annihilate you.

I believe that all you really have to do to get your balance is carefully look at all the details involved in the Panama "invasion". The killing of hundreds to revenge the insulting of a military wife? PLEASE, I BEG OF YOU--DO NOT BE SO INNOCENTLY GULLIBLE---IT IS YOUR VERY EXISTENCE AT STAKE!

THE PLAN 2000 is in final countdown and the Phoenix is calling---pleading that you might hear! So be it.

I FURTHER ASK THAT YOU ASK FOR PROTECTION FOR MR. COOPER FOR HE ACTS IN IGNORANCE AND HE IS NOW IN GREAT DANGER FROM THOSE WHO SET HIM UP---AND IT WAS NOT WE OF THE OUTER REALMS; IT WAS THE CLIQUE WITHIN THE PLAN FOR WORLD CONTROL. SATAN DESTROYS THOSE HE USES AFTER THEIR USE IS SERVED AND IT IS MOST SAD INDEED. HE WROTE IN IGNORANCE---MANY HAVE TINKERED AND TOYED IN FULL INTENT OF FUN AND GAMES---MAY ALL OF YOU RECOGNIZE, NOW, THAT THE GAME IS MOST SERIOUS INDEED. ONES HAVE ALREADY PAID BITTERLY AND TOTALLY IN AN EFFORT TO BRING FORTH TRUTH---WILL YOU PLEASE, NOW, HEED THEIR CRY?

I AM FURTHER ASKING SUPPORT FROM MY BROTHERS, BASHAR, LAZARUS, RAMTHA, MAFU AND OTHERS WHO HAVE BROUGHT AWAKENING UNTO A DEAD WORLD--IN TRUTH.

THOSE WHO HAVE PERPETUATED THE LIES, PLEASE WITHDRAW FROM OUR PRESENCE IN THE NAME OF DIVINE FATHER/MOTHER GOD SOURCE FOR I DEMAND THAT YOU DEPART. THESE ONES OF THE CREATOR SHALL BE ALLOWED TO CHOOSE AND FAIRLY DECIDE THEIR ROUTE AND I HEREBY DEMAND THAT YOU CEASE THIS BARRAGE OF FALSENESS.

YE OF THE NATIVE AMERICAN BROTHERHOOD HAD BEST BEGIN TO CLEAN OF THY CLOSETS FOR THE TRUTH OF THE ANCIENTS IS NOW TO BE PUT TO PAPER AND YOU HAVE STRAYED FAR FROM THE GREAT SPIRIT'S LAWS--YOU HAVE SOLD AND STOLEN YOUR PEOPLES' MOST ANCIENT ORAL TRADITIONS AND PULLED YOUR PEOPLE DOWN. YOU HAD BETTER LIGHT THY PIPES AT THE SACRED ALTARS OF THE GREAT TANKA AND ASK FOR CLARITY OF VISION FOR YE ARE THE ROOTS WHICH BIND THE CIVILIZATIONS UNTO THE CREATION AND YOU HAVE STRAYED AND BETRAYED THY BRETHREN.

I AM IN MAGNIFICENT APPRECIATION AND HUMBLE GRATITUDE TO ONE, MILTON WILLIAM COOPER, FOR HIS CONTRIBUTION HAS BEEN GREAT IN ALLOWING TRUTH TO COME FORTH. WE WOULD MOST SURELY WELCOME HIM WITHIN--IN TRUTH, BUT HE MUST LEAVE THE LIES BEHIND WITH THE EVIL THAT CREATES THEM.

SO BE IT. I PLACE THE SEAL OF TRUTH UPON THIS DOCUMENT AND I STAND-BY WITH MY BROTHERS OF THESE OUTER PLACES TO ASSIST YOU AS YOU REQUEST--BUT WE MAY NOT, AT THIS TIME, PHYSICALLY INTERVENE, IT IS THE COSMIC LAW OF UNIVERSAL DIMENSIONS AND YE SHALL NEED LIFT THINESELVES UP AND THEN WE CAN SHARE OF THE BURDEN OF THE EVOLUTION OF YOUR WONDROUS PLANET INTO LIGHT AND PEACE.

*I HAVE ONE MORE REQUEST OF ALL ONES COMING INTO THIS INFORMATION: PLEASE FORWARD COPIES, BOOKS, INFORMATION AND RECORDS WHICH SUBSTANTIATE THESE JOURNALS IN EARTH MANNER, TO AMERICA WEST PUBLISHERS. WE HAVE PROVIDED REFERENCES COUNTING INTO THE MULTIPLE HUNDREDS BUT WE NEED YOUR SUPPORT FOR THESE DARING ONES. ANY INFORMATION THAT YOU HAVE RELATIVE TO THESE JOURNALS, PLEASE SHARE AS SOON AS POSSIBLE. IN GREAT APPRECIATION, I THANK YOU.*

Go now, chela, that you may take rest so that we might continue with our work, which of necessity, has had to be set aside for this more urgent writing. I have one other outstanding piece of correspondence before we return to the Journal but we can do it when we resume. To stand-by.

I am Hatonn to close frequency,

SALU and Good Morning.

REC #3 SANANDA

THURSDAY, JANUARY 4, 1990 3:00 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 141

I AM SANANDA.

Dharma, you will please relax for I am most capable of handling these slings and arrows. I don't believe I ever misled you into thinking there would be none. I realize that we require you to write and function in ignorance but it is most necessary and worthy indeed.

As we come forth with truth, the chaff has to be sorted away and it is for these reasons that I have held up the forwarding of the new formatted documents to press. There is only one way to fish and that is with bait, my dear. So be it.

This is in response to correspondence sent to GG from one known as JD. He was most propitious to have sent the inquiries to the source and, therefore, it shall be myself that shall respond. I am working, of course, under the assumption that that was the intent. I mention "the assumption" for it was not the intent at all. The intent of the correspondence was to stop GG and hopefully scare the living daylight out of him. It will not be effective. I would herein suggest that you ones all continue to play games long past the time of game-playing. It is the time of truth and the era of the prophecies and revelations and you are in grave, grave circumstances.

I believe it is most obvious that in all instances we have acted in protection of Eduard Meier and I am weary of ones who call themselves "brothers" causing him more controversy and negative attention. Of course Billy Meier made errors, and errors were made throughout all human documents but the real "users" and perpetrators of betrayer behavior shall be flushed out into the truth of openness.

In responding it appears the best way to cover all the information is to simply quote the notations and allow for my response. First, I believe it wise that all of you fully understand who I am for there is obvious lack of knowledge on the part of the writer of the correspondence.

I AM THE ONE KNOWN AS ESU, "JESUS", IMMANUEL, EMMANUEL, JMMANUEL, IISA, EISA, ISA ETC., ETC., ETC., AD NAUSEUM. MR. D HONORS ME, PERHAPS, BY CITING AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, I AM SANANDA AS "SANANDA'S VERSION". I WOULD MOST SURELY HOPE SO FOR IT IS THE STORY WRITTEN INTO THE SACRED RECORDS OF ONE JUDAS ISCARIOTH, MY MOST BELOVED AND FAITHFUL FRIEND WHO WAS BADLY, BADLY USED THROUGH THE CENTURIES OF YOUR TIME IN COUNTING. YOU SHALL NOT BE ALLOWED TO TAINT THIS BEAUTEOUS SOUL LONGER. YOU WILL HEED MY WORDS HEREIN AND YOU HAD BET-

TER HEED THEM MOST CAREFULLY INDEED.

Next, I shall set the record straight as to the writing and any connection with what you refer to as GG's version of the TALMUD JMMANUEL. 'TIS YOU, FRIEND JIM, WHO IS MISLED--SORELY.

This scribe is exactly that---a scribe. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL was put to print and a copy of the original intended publication sent to GG long prior to any association between GG and the scribe. As a matter of record, Mr. D, it was sent with several manuscripts which were set for publication. It was compiled and printed for more than six weeks before any contact with Mr. G.

On October 16, 1989 a meeting was arranged with Commander Hatonn, this scribe, Oberli and GG in Victorville, California. At that time G brought a photocopy of his previously handled book (in a simple xerox form) and showed it to the other mentioned parties.

NOW, HOWEVER, WE SHALL COME UP WITH SOME REASONABLE ANSWERS FROM YOU ONES WHO CONTINUE TO HOLD THIS INFORMATION HOSTAGE IN YOUR GREED AND WARMONGERING. YOU EITHER DO NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH OF IT AND WISH TO PRINT IT FOR GAINFUL SPLASH OR YOU ARE DELIBERATELY KEEPING TRUTH FROM YOUR FELLOW-MAN WHO IS ABOUT TO SELF-DESTRUCT. I SHALL TAKE YOUR COMMENTS AND QUESTIONS ONE FOLLOWING ANOTHER:

JD: Thanks for calling last night. I am concerned that the entity who is transmitting to Dharma is misleading the readers of And They Called His name Immanuel, I Am Sananda. I will refer to this as the Sananda version. So here are four questions from me you may direct to him on this topic.

(1) Why are you misleading readers of the Sananda version into thinking that the original sections of its pages 1-7 were spoken by Sananda when they actually come from the Foreword, written by Eduard Meier, to the Talmud Jmmanuel? Meier is not Sananda.

I do not believe that there has ever been any suggestion that Sananda and Meier are the same. I gave great honor to the writer of the document and made effort to protect him from exactly that which you now do, Mr. D. Is it never enough that a man have his life threatened and live in fear without those who would use his work for their own gain, to continue to place him in jeopardy? The harvest of pain shall be most heavy for some of you who would use your brethren. It was never for the "UFO" material that Eduard was continually under threat of assassination; it was for the truth of the Living Christos. How dare you again place him in jeopardy. There never seems to be enough blood to be spilled and vampirized to suit the greedy human traitors. And you, Mr. D, are about to be hung out to dry by the original ripper-offers--that, dear friend, is NOT me.



Who has stolen information from whom? It would appear to me that the documents in question, and the scrolls from which they were recorded, happen to be MY PROPERTY AND THAT OF JUDAS ISCARIOTH! HOW DARE YOU TELL ME OF THAT WHICH I MIGHT DO WITH THE TRUTH OF IT.

JD: (2) Why are you transmitting to Dharma the errors that are present in the 1984 English version of the Talmud Jmmanuel once distributed briefly by GG? Can you not perceive the difference between truth and error? Following is an example:

On page 63 of the Sananda version, lines 7-8 from the bottom, an error in the 1984 version is perpetuated. The sentence, "Herod sent ones forth and had John beheaded while in prison" represents the extraneous verse No. 15:33 occurring in the 1984 version. It is obvious that this verse does not belong there in the English version because in the German version it is a verse with a different meaning, and because it is the same verse that appears as No. 16:12, a chapter later. This is a word-processor's typographical error that you have perpetuated.

Yes, I can perceive the difference between truth and error! But in some instances it was most obvious that other ones involved in the tampering with the original scrolls and translations could not discern truth from LIES. Errors are acceptable--lies are not! Is it not past time that man stops interpreting and tampering with divine truth? Is there no way to stop the lies and expose those who are doing of the tampering except through this manner?

You are angry, Mr. D, for I suggest at this point of this writing, that YOU fully intended to publish again, the incorrect version that you refer to as the 1984 version. Further, I pronounce that the only reason you have not done so is that you have been unable to consummate a "deal" with the holders (unjustly so) of the "rights". Well, you cannot afford the price they demand for they are unclean of intent and have sorely injured their co-workers in past time and you would not long be spared the hard lesson of that truth. I believe you will agree that those ones of whom I speak are L.& B.-E.

I have never been accused of ignorance nor lack of justice in my discernments.

I intentionally brought the document that you call Sananda's version to GG because he has been badly used in the past, by the same ones. He has acted in honor and without malice whereby you might find his brethren have not.

JD: (3) Do you think that readers will not eventually learn that you merely transmitted GG's 1984 English version of the Talmud Jmmanuel, altering some wording here and there and adding in your own remarks?

Whose version? My dear sir, are you by any chance suggesting that you are

contemplating printing as truth some translated scrolls which are untruth? In your perception are the records valid or are they not? Truth is truth is truth--- is it not? If Sananda's version is a reflection of the 1984 version which you plan to reprint---is it truth or is it false? If it be truth and you proclaim to only desire to bring truth to your fellow-man --- why do you proclaim to have been somehow offended or badly used?

These ones here (scribe), know not who you might be as they are not so much as familiar with your name! When Oberli said he had a letter needing response, to Dharma, her reply was "Who in the world is that?"-- I suggest that there is far more to this than just a friendly complaint on behalf of my beloved friend, Billy Meier, or a notation regarding a typographical error of no importance to "content" what-so-ever. I further denounce L&B-E for having sorely used and deprived Billie Meier of his rightful properties and have conspired to keep him from having his rightful share of abundance. He has been forced into reclusion and taunted by lies and ridicule almost to the point of total dysfunction and no longer will you of greed get either into his pockets nor into the very destruction of his soul peace.

I hereby pronounce to all witnesses that one Eduard Meier, "Billy", shall be given a share of any abundance returned from the dispersement of this document in point. He shall be rewarded for his planting and you of the grim reapers shall not take of the harvest. You have sorely misjudged the loyalty and care given unto man who interacts with the brothers and sisters of the Cosmos for they do not take lightly the cost of that participation. So be it.

JD: (4) Can you not perceive that you are setting GG up to be accused of fabricating this transmission to Dharma himself? It will be obvious to many that this transmission stems from G's 1984 English edition of the Talmud Jmmanuel. They will know that the Sananda version should have acknowledged that Eduard Meier's German version, translated from the Aramaic by the Lebanese ex-priest killed in 1976, is the source from which both the 1984 version and the Sananda version were derived. After GG is discredited as having fabricated the Sananda version, he will be of little further use to you. Do you want that to happen?

Thanks, G I think both you and the thousands of holders of Meier's German version of the Talmud Jmmanuel deserve some answers.

Why, Mr. D, would GG be accused of anything? As a matter of fact, he holds a disclaimer of Hold Harmless for any document he brings forth under my authorship or that of any of my people.

GG was badly, badly used by the group claiming goodness within the group surrounding the "Billy Meier materials". He invested very large sums of money for publication of documents and was then stripped of rights and the resources having ones involved break both their word and their contracts. Unless, of course, you care to tell me, Mr. D, why GG would publish this doc-



ument instead of simply producing the original 1984 version which you claim to be HIS?

For factual reference, we have given Eduard Meier gracious credit throughout all of the PHOENIX JOURNALS. Man has been like vultures to the carcass of this contact and it shall no longer be tolerated.

There is not even the remotest possibility that GG shall be discredited for any of his works. I further suggest the tone and insinuation of your term "use him" is most offensive. We are humbly grateful for his willing participation--again, at great expense to himself personally, to assist us in our efforts to bring truth unto mankind before the time-piece stops.

You ones who would reap personal gain and unearned reward at the expense of humankind are to be pitied for you are in no wise wise. Do you think not that I know of that which my children do? Your mouth utters words which do not match of your heart place--the lie within is the one that shall destroy. You are most fortunate indeed, that GG is a moral and gentle man for you ones are in no wise deserving of such graciousness.

I shall leave it to your discretion, G, as to whether or not this is placed in the forepiece of the reformatted material.

Oberli, you and Ranos may now finish the formatting, check with G and get the material shipped--quickly please.

I trust I have responded with the "deserved" answers. I have naught further to say unto you who dig and pick; I do have appreciation and gratitude unto GG who gives tirelessly unto his brothers---most of whom deserve it not. It is most grand indeed that judgment comes with Father/Mother's GRACE for the intent of mortal man is vile indeed. *I SHALL NOT BE FURTHER CRUCIFIED NOR SHALL MINE PEOPLE LONG CONTINUE TO BE MARTYRS! SO BE IT AND LET THIS WORD GO FORTH FOR I PLACE MINE SEAL UPON IT AS TRUTH AND AS SPOKEN SO SHALL IT COME TO BE FOR I BEAR THE AUTHORITY AND I AM COME AGAIN TO SEE TO MY FLOCKS AND UNTO THE WORD FOR I AM THE WORD! SO BE IT AND SELAH.*

Go, Dharma, for these are painful moments and the attacks grow prickly and deeply hurtful. It is well, precious, for the work must be done. I bless ye of my beloved chelas for ye are my hands and feet, but I hold thee ones in mine wings. AU DA PAI DA CUM

I AM THE WAY; I AM THE WORD--I AM SANANDA GROWN TO BE ONE WITH OUR FATHER/MOTHER CREATOR AND HUMBLE SERVANT UNTO THE LAWS OF CREATION. I AM THY BROTHER COME TO BRING YOU HOME.

ADONAI,

ESU SANANDA

REC #1 SANANDA/HATONN

SUNDAY, JANUARY 7, 1990 7:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 144

Sananda present, Dharma, to respond to an inquiry regarding inconsistency in by birthing dates---will the "real" Sananda stand up, please! Ah yes, twenty questions; you ones are filled with questions around which the world turns. My birthdate is of no consequence whatsoever but I shall set the one to rights as regards your doctrine basics.

In the Journals there will be recognized a discrepancy. In one it gives all the nice UNIVERSAL symbols and in another it refers "in your counting, 22"---both recognized as what you call your late summer month of August (the 8th month). I actually took residency in a "body" on 8,8,8 B.C.--they didn't improve the counting system until you reached "perfection" in your later centuries and besides, no one cared much. The records were not put to any format other than scraps of scrolls, etc., until some 300 years after I had come and gone---like most people's bookkeeping---and dates and times were reconstructed as best they could be and altered to suit the occasion.

The census counting was done in the Holy Lands between the planting (growing) season and the harvest and while the weather was propitious for travel, so it was done in August. The Holy Lands can get most disagreeably cold in December. Now, for the dates---if you will stay with the 8th it is the accurate symbol for many reasons which I shall not attend at this time. The 22nd as shown in "SPIRAL---" is a, forgive me, private message to one known as Little Crow.

It was on the day of counting of the cycle of the moon--22 days and also signaled the hour of entrance. You know, this could turn into an entirely new Journal at which point I (and you) would lose of your scribe! The message is important to Wambli Little Crow, for he got his most important message of purpose directions at 2:22 a.m., after Grandfather called him to the striking of 22 bolts of lightning on January 5, 1987---HIS SPIRITUAL NUMBER IN THIS JOURNEY IS "22". It is a mode of communication which, quite frankly, I am surprised to note you ones picked up--and I am most pleased indeed. For a world that accepts any and everything told unto you a difference of 14 or 15 days did not seem so much. Oh would that you ones would question the "live physical beings" about your place with such tedium.

Your government marches forth and murders untold numbers of most innocent people--gives the young men medals and marks the death list to a fragment and then labels it "top secret/national security" and the man in the street cheers the bully and lynches the other. I am trying my talent at wit but it's too filled with irony to be amusing. Therefore, I shall simply relinquish the lectern. Thank you for your inquiry and each who picked up that discrepancy gains a star. Blessings unto you who have read your lessons, for if you picked

up the difference you of necessity have been reading the documents. Adonai.

\* \* \*

Hatonn to follow, please. I have had another topic come into my attention and have neglected to attend it. It is more important to you than you might realize.

As you move into a time when space craft bearing space cadets will become more evident, you must take care. I did not say be afraid or unfriendly---I said "take care". Just as you would (SHOULD) not hop into an auto with a total stranger---do not run across the park playground and hop aboard a space ship if it opens its doors.

I am going to repeat something herein that makes the "UFO" Community hopping mad! It is not as the stories are filtering through to you. You are NOT in danger from any little grey men from space.

You do, however, have uncounted numbers of craft hovering just at your atmospheric limits--experiencing, observing--waiting for the action. The show on Earth comes only once in quite a while. When a planet makes a massive change or transition it pulls all who have capability into the sector. There are rather strange appearing ones from both within your earth and without. From time to time they run into problems or simply land and visit---take earth samples, etc., for study just as you have from moon and Mars. They do not "snatch" people and run off with them---they have been known to "borrow" them for a few hours. Please note, that the true "abductions" (grossly misdefined) always park the entities back in a general location harmless to the individual. It sometimes is not in the exact spot where the pick-up occurred because that spot is often swarming with very hostile police and relatives. To return to the exact spot would endanger both the ship and the person involved.

Further--whether or not you might remember it later--there is always permission on the part of the contacted. Even if it appears he or she is selected out of a group of people at random. No--not at random--predetermined, quite emphatically. You have no idea how many people stand in pure loneliness and peer up and ask to us to show ourselves and "come visit me"! It is a time of awakening, brothers, of you who are there on Earth for a specific purpose at this given time in history.

I apologize to you who have swallowed the bait and believe there is no reincarnation. THAT WAS DELIBERATELY REMOVED FROM YOUR HOLY BOOKS AND WE WILL COVER IT IN MINUTE DETAIL WHEN WE WRITE THE JOURNAL REGARDING WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO YOUR CHURCHES. I TAKE NO EXCEPTION TO YOUR CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS EXCEPT THAT YOU MUST BE ABLE TO SEE THE CORRUPTION AND CONTROL EXERTED THROUGH THOSE CLUBS. YOU HAVE ALL BEEN AROUND LOTS AND LOTS OF TIMES---THIS IS YOUR SCHOOL HOUSE AND YOU ARE GOING TO LEARN THE NECESSARY LESSONS IF YOU EVER ARE ALLOWED

*INTO THE HIGHER UNIVERSITIES OF THE UNIVERSE, AND YOU WILL THEN LEARN THOSE LEVELS OF TRUTH IF YOU EVER PLAN TO GRADUATE UNTO THE HIGHEST LEVEL OF BEINGNESS. IT NOT ONLY IS NOT HERESY--IT IS LOGICAL, REASONABLE AND MOST EFFECTIVE.*

Some of the craft contain beings from the far distant outer reaches of the cosmos. They have the ability to traverse in thought frequency and/or time travel, which allows them to travel in capsule time. Boy, this is harder than I thought--for all I have to offer in language is Star Trek.

Some beings are from places where they are useless to earth humans as evacuation craft for the atmosphere aboard the craft is not suitable to sustain human lifeforms. When an evacuation is necessitated it requires GET UP AND GET OFF--NO DRESSING OF CUTE LITTLE SPACE SUITS. Therefore, there are thousands of craft present which would only observe.

There are additional craft crewed by ones who could exist nicely in your earth atmosphere and you could do nicely aboard their craft or on their planet. They are observers and contributors---if needed. They are in your sector to observe or participate as is occasioned at the time of need. Some of these ones are remarkably without emotion one way or another---let us call them "Spocks". They work on "reason", they absolutely abide by the Universal Laws but are absent emotional response--I suppose you call it "compassion". They are often more curious than other space aliens, for they cannot relate to you ones in any manner. To them, you act totally without any reason at all.

As the time of integration and appearance comes closer there will be far more interest and attention---and permissions given for landings, etc. Depending on where the entities originate, there will be all appearances and many will wear protective living gear. The ones from Pleiades will not--UNLESS--YOU ARE UNDER ADVERSE CONDITIONS ON THE SURFACE---WHICH IS WORSENING EVERY DAY OF YOUR EXISTENCE.

*ALL ONES CAPABLE OF BEING WITHIN YOUR LIMITS ARE MENTAL COMMUNICATORS. WHETHER YOU REALIZE IT OR NOT--THEY WILL COMMUNICATE WITH YOU! IF A CRAFT SHOULD LAND IN YOUR PROXIMITY--STAND BACK. SOME CRAFT ARE HOT AND WILL BURN YOU. SOME CRAFT EMIT RADIATION WHICH CAN BURN YOUR SURFACE COVERING-----AT THE TIME OF EVACUATION, THE CRAFT WILL NOT LAND UNLESS ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY AND YOU WILL BE GIVEN TO KNOW THAT CIRCUMSTANCE AT THE TIME.*

*IF YOU ARE APPROACHED BY ANY ENTITY IT IS MOST SIMPLE TO COME INTO ABSOLUTE UNDERSTANDING--INSTANTLY. YOU DO NOT HAVE TO COMMUNICATE VERBALLY BUT IT IS MOST IDEAL IF YOU HAVE OTHER HUMANS WITH YOU--FOR THEIR BENEFIT. YOU SIMPLY ASK THE VISITOR TO IDENTIFY. NEXT, IF HE FAILS TO ACKNOWLEDGE HIS APPEARANCE AS "COMING IN THE LIGHT OR SERVICE OF DIVINE SOURCE", ASK HIM!!!!!! IF HE DOES NOT INSTANTLY RESPOND AFFIRMATIVELY, EMPHATICALLY REQUIRE*

*THAT IF HE COMES FROM THE DARK BROTHERHOOD OR ANY INTENT OTHER THAN DIVINE SOURCE--REMOVE HIMSELF AND "DO NOT TOUCH ME". COSMIC LAW DEMANDS THAT HE REMOVE HIMSELF IF REQUESTED IN THE NAME OF DIVINE SOURCE.*

I will give you some instances. If I were to appear on your lawn I would immediately give name, rank and serial number so to speak. I would identify and state my origin and purpose. I would first of all tell you that I come in peace and represent the Divine Service. I would not hedge with my words nor avoid a direct and instant response.

If Joe Satan shows up he will be most evasive with you and avoid telling you his intent until he either convinces you he is OK or you are already aboard. ALIEN VISITORS TO ANY PLANET ARE REQUIRED BY COSMIC LAW TO IDENTIFY INSTANTLY AND ACKNOWLEDGE ILL INTENT ---IF ASKED!! IF YOU DON'T ASK, THEY DON'T HAVE TO TELL YOU! FURTHER, IF YOU ASK, THEY CAN EVADE ANSWERING JUST AS LONG AS YOU PLAY GAMES WITH THEM---AND THEY ARE CLEVER. THEY ARE REQUIRED BY COSMIC LAW TO REMOVE THEMSELVES WHEN ORDERED TO DO SO IN THE NAME OF THE UNIVERSAL SOURCE BY WHATEVER NAME YOU CALL GOD.

THERE MAY BE ABDUCTIONS TAKING PLACE ON YOUR PLANET BUT THEY ARE NOT BEING DONE BY HOSTILE ALIEN TRAVELERS---THEY ARE BEING DONE IN AGREEMENT WITH EARTH BASED HUMANS OPERATING FROM EARTH STATIONS. IF THEY ARE HOSTILE--THEY ARE LIMITED TO EARTH. THAT SIMPLY IS THE WAY IT IS---YOU HAVE A PLANET IN DESTRUCT MODE AND YOU HAVE NO BODY SNATCHERS FROM OUTER SPACE. ALL IS BY AGREEMENT. EVEN INTERVENTION IN OUR OWN BEHALF REQUIRES A COSMIC COUNCIL APPROVAL AND DECREE.

I can further promise you, that if you would like to go for a very frightening ride---just run hop on the first thing that lands with no questions asked. Nothing says that you won't get an interesting ride and within a reasonable time be brought right back. Further, if you *ASK* to remain aboard it is conceivable that you might be allowed that privilege but I doubt it, most ships which are of the size to land do not have facilities for earth human curious beings. They are shuttle craft and would provide for very few of your needs for extended stay. You can visit the mother ships but most of you are quite attached to earth emotionally, at this time especially, and become crybabies---change your minds and plead to go home.

The ones of you who work with us and are from us are usually busy with us every hour of your sleep time. Dharma, for instance, gets no rest at all--the eyes close, the circuits are plugged in and we bring her aboard. A lot of you---for you are not usually given to remember---are totally and physically exhausted after a "good night's sleep"; no, you have been busier than usual, I can most surely emphasize. Dharma, for instance, was my co-commander--Commander Imnu. I have not the time nor present desire to isolate each of you, so I am only using example. If you feel you are just not really of Earth---you

aren't. You do have to function as earth human and are given most of the same restrictions.

Some of you will know that you have abilities beyond the ordinary---it is a no-no to use them and you also know that, for discipline, usually requires that you be returned to point of origin and you would miss the punch-line finale.

Bunches of you are feeling such a kindred with "aliens" that you are inclined to grasp onto any who land and visit. That is fine, just don't run off with them unless you know what you are doing.

If evacuation is needed, I will repeat some things which Ashtar has already explained to you. You will know things are in pretty bad shape around you and many, many craft will blanket your sky. Transport beams are located near the midpoint of the under-belly of the craft--they will be shuttle sized craft, and you will be pinpointed. You are apt to be terrified---you must realize the situation is critical, calm yourself, do not move except to get into the light beam---calmly. All children will be lifted off and meeting arrangements will be consummated aboard safety craft. We can both dissolve you and manifest you and yes, right through the roof and brick walls. We will be short of time because of atmospheric conditions and surface activities---there is no time to run to the neighbors--that can be sorted later.

Pets, animal life and conscious beings shall be removed in their order of domestication and human attachments. This is intentional and compassionate in nature, for man attaches himself to his animal friends in a most remarkable manner. Even the most evil of men might very well be absolutely foolish over a pet. This is to be admired and proves goodness even in the most evil but arrangements are allowed for that emotional linkage, if at all possible.

You must understand, however, that many physical entities will not make it in physical format. Either they simply cannot withstand the frequency or choose to simply change dimension and not bring the body. If there is no planned return to the surface or relocation, then probably the body will simply be shed. Either way, you will enjoy your trip.

The ones who choose to stay with the dark brotherhood will be left--we use no coercion nor force and cannot allow more than 5 to 10 minutes at best for decisions of last minute variety. **GET YOURSELVES DECIDED AND PREPARED--NOW!**

Don't waste your time worrying about your training period unless you are planning to be evil right up to lift off. Any who are geared to the rebirthing of your planet into balance are moving with her frequency-wise and will be pretty much in the frequency range---we have been working most diligently at that task of frequency matching.

If you are located in a hazard zone and your work (for the Master Teacher and transition) keeps you in that area presently--you will be protected or placed according to mission purpose. You are beam attached (just like your little silver cord) and you will be kept in safety. That does not mean that if

you have been instructed to move and you just don't think you want to be bothered, etc., that you won't end up pretty battered and bruised. For instance, we would probably keep Dharma's fingers intact but that does not mean she won't end up with broken legs if a building falls on her. We are given very strict limits when it truly comes to interference. Children, to the age of accountability, are the only unlimited leeway---at a necessary evacuation--all children are removed.

That does not mean that children will all be lifted off from danger zones---L.A. in an earthquake--that has naught to do with evacuation. There are, however, exceptions granted in those areas also.

Parents who are in our Command and who have fragments scattered about and who have requested attention, are given exception for their accounted ones---i.e.---Dharma might have grandchildren, children, family or friends in a given area. If requested---like get on the list---those ones will be evacuated into safety *OF LIFE FORCE*. We are allowed to bring them into safety immediately. If they are of maturity then they are confronted and given choice of placement, for we are disallowed further force.

If your ones do not wish to remain aboard they shall be replaced. You will need accept that choice, whoever you are. These are, however, the exceptions for we cannot have our urgent workers distracted as the most crucial times of all by personal concern. Parents have no greater concern than that of the wellbeing of their children. Well, it was once that way and the lack of it in the masses now is what this transition is all about.

If you are a bonded worker with our Commands, make those arrangements now--doesn't require much. Ormly, for instance, gives me a list and I move them out--then the decisions are allowed but we honor our promise to him first! He will know, then, that his family, etc. is in safety and he can do of his work. If they choose otherwise--he must accept the choice. Children on the list are tended regardless and kept in safety until the big sorting day. There are other exceptions from upstart--if ones are of evil intent and have no positive purpose--they shall not be lifted off in the just mentioned circumstance. Evil shall not be brought into the Creator's realms but He is most good at discernment and most that appear quite evil are not. *LIKEWISE---ZILLIONS WHO APPEAR QUITE PURE AND LIGHTED ARE ACTUALLY MOST EVIL. THAT IS FOR GOD TO JUDGE, NOT YOU NOR ME.*

Well, Dharma, I suppose I have used up my time and Nikola's. I am sorry, for I know you have had no time to visit with your children and grandbabies. The work is so pressing, chela, that you must simply understand and in a while we can give you a few days off to relax and spend time being human. But I shall release you now and perhaps you can share breakfast with them.

Charles must be attending these new lessons please, as he must be in synchronized awareness with the other engineers and researchers who will work with Nikola. He was not sent off to Electrical Engineering for a shabby reason. So be it.

I trust we have responded to the limits of comfort. I realize that it appears I overdo---surely, however, I can see when the light of understanding goes on and the fear goes "off".

I move to monitor and allow you to go.

Salu,

Hatonn

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 10, 1990 8:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 147

Hatonn present. Good morning.

Rather than simply tear us away from our work, I shall attempt to respond to my latest correspondant/correspondent (TD) and allow use of the material in the current Journal. It is of interest to all who would be studying the Four "ages", the Kali Yuga, etc.

Of a personal note, yes, please continue your efforts at contacting the parties mentioned in the early portion of your correspondence. If you continue to seek, ye shall find the very ones who both created the cross-virus and the antidote as well. The laboratories most involved were in the area of East Germany but, of course, the project was one of joint venture.

As you move along you will find several labels recurring: Lakhovsky, Korschelt and Weber. Weber, of course, theorized that all particles of the ether, having an electrical charge, are circling around solid objects without touching them---dare I say, not unlike the so-called "boundary layer". It is actually more than simple magnetic attraction and repulsion because speed (increase and decrease) has a great bearing.

The assumption is that solid objects are basically negative and ether particles are positive. Well, it isn't quite like that, either. For instance, as one moves from an "invisible" frequency into a "visible" frequency the appearance of a "cloud" is established---this, of course, is the early stage of manifestation. This is the form in which the craft are sighted regularly.

As a side point, that is the most practiced and regular maneuver attempted by "space cadets". It is most uncomfortable for higher dimension beings to experience in your compression. Always remember: it is not attraction which actually holds everything in its place---it is compression in various manners. As we move closer to the peak of the experience of Kali Yuga, as you call it, we will be present even more for of necessity we shall have to lower our vibration while attempting to increase that of earth dwellers. Don't get "hung up" on these things. I tell you, again, that all you actually need is already "invented"---you are on the right track for the ones who hold the keys shall be drawn to you as they learn of your presence---unfortunately there is a lot of necessary "frog kissing" required before finding the "prince". Further, quite often the frog does not realize he actually is a prince. If ones turn away--allow it for there are many tenacious do-wrongers around and all must fall into complete harmony---go with your nudges for much cannot come via Dharma. She is already completely bewildered by the whole experience.

Then of course there came the effort to collect the particles, condense and

rectify them and then comes the integration of the theory that the beam must be directed at the area of the 18 cranial nerves, etc. Of course that is the source of a "Nornen coil" and Albert Zock has done a great deal of work in this area.

I cannot stress often enough---do not get hung up on all this material trial and error. **NONE OF IT WILL WORK UNLESS THE MENTAL STATUS IS IN HARMONY WITH THE APPARATUS.**

This is why there is such claim to "quackery" and quite frankly, most of the equipment put forth on the public is fraudulent---simply because of the above statement. If a person has no belief in the cure, there will be no cure. Which, of course, gets around to another portion of the correspondence. You are going to find it necessary to have more than subjective happenstance for the apparatus to be beneficial for the Mind is such an unfailing judge of such matters. The "mind" of a virus, however, is not so discerning.

TD, it is much like your initiation ribbing regarding the temperature of the sun. The sun is cool on the surface. Why do the "big boys" perpetrate such erroneous data as to the heat of the sun? Well, who knows?! What you "see" must be converted into what you would call "heat". When one is referred to as a "space engineer", what does that actually mean? It should mean that you soon recognize you know practically nothing---only the egotistical continue to "know it all"--beware of those ones.

You can, however, deduce that the sun is much like any other planet; but it is larger and it is positioned so that your planets in this system revolve about it. Thus it acts not only as a receiving pole for a unified field of infrared waves (heat), electromagnetic light, and gravitational radiation permeating all space; but it also directs this energy on to the other planets orbiting around it much like a microwave repeater site.

Man is not yet to fully understand the phenomena of atmospheric thermonuclear convulsions of such gigantic scale as appears to emanate from the sun surface but you can be relatively sure that it is electricity in extravagant motion but being produced at a motion creating only a rather uniform visible vibration producing a rather narrow visual "color" field. This, in contrast to the multi-spectrum "Northern Lights", as comparison.

It is certainly not contrary to belief that in your instance, TD, that your meaningful contact (attention getter) would be a strange young man with UFO pictures going to Die Schweiz, speaking German. Hold it in your heart! But I must caution you ones---there are many claimants to alien status who are only dupesters. Understand the contact when it comes but do not bite on everyone who appears a little different---there are thousands and thousands of imposters from the enemy!

I believe the young man would have identified his lineage and contacts as Pleiadean? Further, the young man coming into his contact should have been told that there is not allowed interference, for the most part, with social problems and destiny of the Earth. If an alien tells you otherwise--denounce

him and demand in the name of The Creation Source to depart from your aura and presence. No quarrel--just go!

You will find an incarnated alien of your own species to be very little different other than perhaps "freak" extra vertebra for ours is a "mental" society and we have more nerve fragments than does the typical birthed human as you recognize him to be. It is rarely noted for most ones are never studied in such minute manner. It is a most complicated genetic structure and mostly there is no difference in physical format at all---we would be in entrance from a specific "energy" acceptance.

Yes, there are bubble cities---many have been basically vacated for as you move along into the great upheavals, the areas of most of the cities (bases) are too active. These are placed specifically to remain in constant monitoring of the arisal of the elder continents and it is a very, very active mother under your peaceful seas.

TD, I realize this was not a portion of inquiry in your correspondence---I also know that you seek confirmation and this is a major question--forgive me, friend. Now 'tis for you to soothe my scribe for she begins to think we are all "nuts".

One thing I must stress---you ones must not predominantly concern with microscopes for that is only a "tool". There are ones who have located the vibration frequencies necessary--you ones need to locate the frequencies and get on with the apparatus. I will tell you now, that you have a lot of sorting to do for most of the little gadgets available are to fill greed and are totally worthless except as a mental toy. **YOU MUST HAVE SOMETHING TO WORK IN SPITE OF BOTH THE PATIENT AND THE VIRUS.** The frequency utilized for any cancer virus is going to be in the real ball-park for Kaposé' Sarcoma is but a carcinoma. You will further decline from calling it a CURE or an AIDS TREATMENT--you will call it an imitation salts bath or something likewise meaningless.

I receive and appreciate your willingness to intercede in our behalf under possible duress. The ones who have gone forth, for the most part, know exactly what they are doing. I have a grand story to tell of one of your summit meetings wherein myself, Ashtar, Korton and Soltec were in attendance. We were "taken" into custody but the police did not understand that there are several "levels" of "space cadets" and we of that mental strata are etheric and can dissolve at will. I might add, however, that that was the last meeting where there was physical manifestations---all subsequent high level political meetings are attended in holographic format. You see, Satan forgets to tell his army some most important things. So be it--let us have a bit of fun as we run through this journey for after all, this is experience and fullness of the experience is that to which you aspire.

Yes, disease first precedes in the etheric and mental bodies and only then effects the physical body. Further, yes, all organs, diseases, and substances have their own individual vibratory rates and all can be measured. As we have chuckled in the past, if ones simply measured the frequency entering

Dharma's posterior left ear they would have our radio signal---but the minute they attempt to do so we tune out and it is most frustrating. Ah yes, we shall all enjoy the friendly interchanges which are destined to be shared and at that time we shall most surely have a lot to be amused about--we as well as you. Most of yours will be enlightened memory loss recalling. Amnesia is a most humorous thing --- in retrospect.

Regarding the observations and verifications of your dissertation of the presence of the great Masters, etc. I believe you will find most of the information covered as you move through the Journals. We have several Journals to unfold and we will pick up the missing fragments.

The generalized consideration of the higher planes (from earth compression) are in progression: the earth or physical, earth-bound or low astral, intermediate astral, highest astral (the lower of the four highest planes of experience), then the mental and/or causal, celestial and higher cosmic. We always enjoy the introduction of our beloved Theoaphylos who blasts everyone with being from the seventh ray of the seventh layer of the seventh "whatever else you want". All of you who have returned to serve a specific purpose at this given time of transition come from the highest of the seventh realm so you are, in fact and not just in concept, reflections of the masters in manifested format. It also should convince you that there is no perfection short of God for as you manifest in human physical you take on the memory loss, the beingness and experience of the human---there is no other purpose for the manifested experience.

Yes, the drinking of alcoholic beverages, eating dead flesh and blood, and synthetic additives, does lower your overall vibratory state and "if mentally accepted" does cause disease. All vibration is controlled and adjusted by the mental projection. Therefore, I urge ones to understand most clearly---simply to say, "I shall not longer eat of meat or allow a drop of animal blood to pass my lips and I shall eat only 'Natural' plants, etc., etc., etc., ad nauseum--" will do not one single iota of good. **IT IS ALWAYS INTENT. YOU ARE TWO ENTITIES--A PHYSICAL HOUSE WHICH MAY FEEL BETTER IF FED AND CLOTHED PROPERLY AND YOUR SOUL ESSENCE WHICH HAS NAUGHT TO DO WITH THE PHYSICAL, IN REALITY.** Therefore, I do not stress input---except to explain how open and defenseless, for instance, when intoxicated by any substance, etc. I do this because man is a strange animal, indeed. He hears a thing and thinks the "thing" itself is the solution and will change his diet but will not change his mind and nothing is accomplished. For you who understand the reasons and linkage--superb; for the masses, it is intent which we must somehow alter.

I would like to refer to the Age of Four (Kali Yuga), and you will find we speak of this rather extensively in the most recent Journal--The Age of Kali. I do not wish to confuse this with sects or doctrines but since you have defined the "status" as Kali Yuga then I must respond in like.

The ancient scriptures of Indian Hinduism also foretold the successive rulers of the world, and stated that the last world rulers of the Kali Yuga would be members of the white race, whom they call "Mletchhas". The definition given

of Mletchha is as follows: "He is called a Mletchha, who eats the bovine (cow) flesh, speaks much that is self-contradictory and is destitute of all good conduct."

Remember, the assumption that red meat is bad--specifically the bovine--actually comes from an "Earth" man's speculation and myth (true or false) and is immaterial. The eating of the cow is against the teachings of orthodox Hinduism as the cow is viewed as a sacred animal representing the Mother. The reason for this reverence, according to some historians, is that ages ago the cow's milk was the only source of food for the people as the land had been devastated by a severe drought. The cow's milk provided the only sustenance left, and hence saved the people from starvation. Thus, she became the symbol of the Earth Mother, and one does not kill one's mother.

The Europeans and their offshoots, specifically the British and Americans, are eaters of the bovine or cow flesh and have indeed ruled the world up to the present day. Regarding India, the British ruled there for over 200 years and brought the custom of beef-eating with them. They often made alliances with the ruling Maharajas of the various Indian provinces, Hindus and Moslem, thus controlling the Indian subcontinent either directly or indirectly through their surrogates who took up the customs, modes of dress and even language of their conquerors.

In fact, over 5000 years ago a prophecy was put forth by the Shrimad Bhagavatam:

"Sudras (members of the lowest caste or class), fallen Brahmins (priests) and members of other higher castes who have given up the Vedic courses of conduct and Mletchhas will rule over the banks of the Indus and Chandrabhaga rivers, the city of Kaunti and the territory of Kashmir. (All parts of the Indian subcontinent that were formerly ruled by the British.)

"These kings. . . who will be contemporaries, will be no better than Mletchhas in their course of conduct and will be given over to unrighteousness and mendacity, illiberal and furious. They will kill women, children, cows and Brahmins (priests), covet others' wives and wealth, experience vicissitudes of fortune in quick succession and will be poor of strength and courage and short-lived too.

"They will cease to perform purificatory rites, will be devoid of righteous actions, and dominated by Rajas (anger) and Tamas (delusion) and, being Mletchhas in the garb of Ksatriyas (warriors), will suck the blood of their own people. The people ruled over by them will acquire their habits, ways of life and mode of speech and, oppressed by one another as well as their rulers, will go to ruin."

The fulfillment of this prophecy is easily seen today. Wherever the British

have ruled, they have left their mark, changing the customs, dress and even the language of the conquered peoples. English is now one of the two official languages of India and is the international language of the world. Well, that is enough on the subject for the moment.

You must not narrow your discernment into focused perspective, for much good also came forth from the years of change and, taken from perspective, becomes erroneous conclusions. Just as I have warned you ones, it is not necessarily all of the research that is wrong---but one error or lie can destroy the validity of all of the conclusions.

It is more to consider the prophecies as a timing device---a time when these things would be present---not so much that man eats bovine meat---but rather that these signs would all be present and man in masses would be able to see the correlations.

As we move into the CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX we shall cover the similarities and doctrines for we must somehow get man to rise above his narrow "me-ness". Many traditions were begun of necessity of a given period of experience and have no meaning on soul evolution and growth. MAN MUST LEARN THAT IT IS NOT THE "THING" THAT IS IMPORTANT---IT IS THE SOUL ATTITUDE REGARDING THE "THING".

There is a little game we like to play with you stuck in the rut Christians, Hindus, Buddhists, etc., and I think I shall touch on it now.

I am going to write some things---actually quote and allow you ones to tell me who originated them:

1. "In the beginning the Lord of the universe alone existed. With Him the word was the second, and the word is verily the Supreme God."

and,

2. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

3. "Man exalts or lowers himself by His own acts. Do not worry about distinction of caste, sex, or nationality, etc., for in truth, these labels have no meaning once the body is gone. Realize that His light is in All; there is no caste on the other side."

4. "If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread; if he be thirsty, give him water; so shalt thou heap coals of fire upon his head; and the Lord shall award thee; for thy enemy will feel ashamed of his hostile feeling, and his head, his face, will 'burn' with shame, and he will give up enmity and become thy friend, and that will be thy great reward."



5. "Love is a rare herb that makes a friend even out of a sworn enemy and this herb grows out of nonviolence."

6. "It is an absolute mercy and a complete bounty, the illumination of the world, fellowship and harmony, love and union; nay, rather, mercifulness and oneness, the elimination of discord and the unity of whosoever are on earth in the utmost of freedom and dignity. The Blessed Beauty said: 'All are the fruits of one tree and the leaves of one branch'. . . They must purify their sight. . . and must always be thinking of doing good to someone, of love, consideration, affection and assistance to somebody. They must see no enemy and count no one as an ill wisher. They must consider everyone on the earth as a friend; regard the stranger as an intimate, and the alien as a companion . . . These are the commands of the Blessed Beauty, these are the counsels of the Greatest Name. . . The herald of peace, reformation, love and reconciliation is the Religion of the Blessed Beauty. . ."

7. "They who actually love even those that do not love them in return are compassionate and loving too like one's parents. There is blameless virtue as well as goodwill operating there!"

8. "To the good I would be good. To the not-good I would also be good in order to make them good. Recompense injury with kindness. . . Of all noble qualities, loving compassion is the noblest."

9. "Conquer yourself, not others, Discipline yourself, learn restraint. . . Do as you would want done to you. . . No malice, no injury disciplined eating and behaving, high thinking and simple living---this is the teaching of the enlightened ones. . . Let a man overcome evil by good; let him overcome the greedy by generosity, and a liar by the truth. . . There is only one eternal: Hate never destroys hate; only love does. . . Let us live happily, hating none though others hate. Let us live without hate among those who hate. . . Let us live diseaseless among the diseased. . . Let us live without grief among those who grieve."

10. "What is hateful to thee, do not unto thy fellowman; this the whole Law. The rest is but commentary."

11. "Do not to others as you would not like done to yourself. . . Recompense injury with justice, and return good for good."

12. "That which is good for all and anyone, for whomsoever--that is good for me. . . What I hold good for self, I should for all. Only Law Universal is true law."

13. "Do not to others what ye do not wish done to yourself: and wish for others too what ye desire and long for, for yourself."

This is the whole of righteousness, heed it well. . . With kindness conquer rage; with goodness malice; with generosity defeat all meanness; with the straight truth defeat lies and deceit."

14. "Since you have been chosen by God who has given you this new kind of life, and because of His deep love and concern for you, you should practice tender hearted mercy and kindness to others. Don't worry about making a good impression on them but be ready to suffer quietly and patiently. Be gentle and ready to forgive, never hold grudges. Remember, the Lord forgave you, so you must forgive others. And above all these put on life, which binds everything together in perfect harmony."

15. "Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, bless those who curse you, pray for those who abuse you. To him who strikes you on one cheek, offer the other also; and from him who takes away your cloak do not withhold your coat as well. Give to everyone who begs from you; and of him who takes away your goods do not ask them again. And as you wish that men would do to you, do so to them. . . and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High; for He is kind to the ungrateful and the selfish. Be merciful, even as your Father is merciful."

"Judge not, and you will not be judged: condemn not, and you will not be condemned; forgive, and you will be forgiven; give, and it will be given to you. . . For the measure you give will be the measure you get back. . . first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to take out the speck that is in your brother's eye."

16. "You cannot act as a physician unless you can first remove your own disease (which is the sickness of the soul--the ego)--the pain that disturbs your peace. Then you may treat others and call yourself a physician."

This is not some sort of examination to see who is paying attention---it is proof that you cannot tell one truth from another if it be truth. I play not word games with you---mankind must come into the understanding that in the Word of truth there is no difference and killing of your brother to prove your way to be better than his is wrong no matter how many "democratic votes" you hold.

1. The Vedas 2. The New Testament 3. Guru Nanak 4. Old Testament, Proverbs 5. Mahatma Ghandi 6. Baha'u'llah, of Persia 7. Lord Krishna, (2500 B.C.) 8. Laotze, founder of Taoism (600 B.C.) 9. Lord Buddha, (c. 563 B.C.) 10. Hillel, the Elder--sage of Judaism 11. Confucius of China (550 B.C.) 12. Zoroaster of Persia, (c. 600 B.C.) 13. Hinduism's Mahabharata 14. St. Paul 15. Jesus Immanuel 16. Guru Nanak.

"GREAT SPIRIT---GRANT THAT I MAY NOT CRITICIZE MY NEIGH-



BOR UNTIL I HAVE WALKED A MILE IN HIS MOCCASINS." AHO!

\* \* \* \* \*

Now let us move on to TD's outline of the substances, potencies, etc., based on multiples of seven. For a given thesis to become a "law" there must be no variance---the one thing you can count on in a "science" as old and yet as newly discovered (rediscovered) is a seeming lack of conformity. Be most cautious that you do not get so involved in counting of your fingers that you miss the one which is unseen.

Further, not to divulge labels, you refer to an instance regarding one who embodied on November 5, 1942. I have no particular comment regarding this energy except to be most cautious.

THERE IS NEVER a total removal of any records from the Akashic Records--there would be no point in the Akashic Records if through any route whatsoever, records would be removed. It is identical to making a family tree and deleting the ones you don't want entered or adding a few to make it look good. *THERE IS ABSOLUTELY NO CREDIBILITY TO ANY ENERGY WHO SAYS HIS RECORD HAS BEEN REMOVED. THE AKASHIC RECORDS ARE RECORDS OF ALL THE UNIVERSAL EXISTENCE--TO REMOVE A PORTION HERE AND THERE AND LEAVE "EMPTY DRAWERS" IS A CONTRADICTION IN DEFINITION. BE MOST CAUTIOUS INDEED AND HOLD VERY CLOSE TO YOUR CONSCIOUSNESS THAT WHICH I TOLD YOU REGARDING ORION. I AM NOT HERE TO DISPUTE SUCH PERSONS FOR I WOULD NEED GO INTO THE RECORDS MYSELF--AT WHICH POINT, IN YOUR SCENARIO, I WOULD FIND NAUGHT. I SHALL HAVE TO LEAVE IT AT THAT AND REQUEST THAT YOU USE WISDOM AND DISCERNMENT.*

*In reference to the discussion regarding contacts in Flagstaff and Old Delhi---many such incidents have occurred and many of them will yet come into your attention. Your statement, "I believe that you cousins of ours from Atlantis are also being tapped on the shoulder about higher laws." YES, YES INDEED. YOU HAVE A SKY FULL OF FOURTH DIMENSIONAL BEINGS WHO HAPPEN TO BE ABLE TO TRAVERSE THE HEAVENS WITHOUT THE LIMITS OF "TIME" AND "SPACE". THEY ARE ALL IN THE SAME SERVICE BUT AT ALL VARYING DEGREES OF INSIGHT AND PURPOSE---MUCH AS YOU ONES. FURTHER, THEY HAVE BEEN AWAY FROM THEIR HOME BASES FOR A VERY LONG TIME AND THEY ARE LONELY, SOMETIMES BORED AND ARE FAR FROM PERFECTION---THERE IS HEAVY DISCIPLINE AND A LOT OF REMINDING. FURTHER, MANY ONES WHO HAVE MOVED INTO SERVICE ON YOUR SURFACE HAVE BEEN TOTALLY LOST TO THE "CAUSE". IT IS FAR TOO EXTENSIVE A SUBJECT TO ENTER INTO AT THE POINT OF WRITING FOR MY SCRIBE IS WEARY.*

Ones who have been participants on earth base itself, are not only often distracted but sometimes, in fact, become a real problem of negative input and

disillusion. This is a very awkward and unfortunate situation indeed and it is exactly why I caution you ones to pay attention.

For the ages of time past there have existed the bases -- very often housing the energy forms of Lemuria and Atlantis, etc. Along with this group there are the group of "visitors" i.e., the Andes and closer, Mt. Shasta. These bases have high turn-over rates. We try to allow no "alien" a longer physical stay than six months. Past six months the memories are impacted and earth density takes a very heavy toll. For this very reason, most ones incarnate are birthed onto your sphere. Purpose is longer at realization but the impact of "living" is lessened tremendously. Oh yes, there is a constant "tapping on the shoulder regarding higher laws". However, the discipline is stout indeed for breaking of the Higher Laws--stout indeed.

I believe that I should close this correspondence. I trust that you ones who edit for the Journals can find placement of this material. We must have a better method of getting this information unto the seeking groups for sometimes the subject matters do not apply to the immediate Journal under penning.

I have about worn out my welcome at this instrument this morning so I shall withdraw and allow respite.

Thank you for your continued support and discourse. We shall have wondrous community in the days ahead. Walk gently friends, and allow in all instances for the lessons are great through observation, thought and acceptance. Fighting a thing only causes the thing to rebel. So be it and good day.

HATONN TO STAND-BY.

CLEARING FREQUENCIES.

THANK YOU, CHELA.

## REC #1 SANANDA

THURSDAY, JANUARY 11, 1990 8:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 148

Sananda to commune. I see we have some painful subject matter today. Firstly, allow me to remind you ones of something, for great quarrels are being conjured because of ridiculous pronouncements.

The word is coming back that this writer declares Jesus to be either extinct or a mental figment or worse, an imposter and now some new "Sananda" is the big cheese. Oh dear, you ones of that tiny, dark planet with all its beauty--do not either listen or see.

You are into the time of the "prophecy's fruition"---not only would I not return as the identical "Jesus" than I would return as the identical Quetzal Coatl or Buddha. STOP your foolishness---even in your tampered "Bibles" it was said that the Christ would bear a new name to designate his position. That name is simply "Sananda". It is a designation and you do not understand the Universal language. I have been coming and going for some many years in this latter century---as Sananda---mostly to the higher places of teaching and to the places where the remaining portions of the continents contain remnants of your ancient civilizations. IT WOULD BE MOST WISE INDEED, IF THE QUARRELS CEASE AND MAN LOOKS AROUND AT THE PLIGHT IN WHICH HE IS MIRED. IT IS OF SATAN TO CAUSE DERISION AND DENIAL FOR THERE IS NAUGHT SAVE LIGHT AND TRUTH IN THESE WORDS. CONTINUE TO DENY AND THE GRIM REAPER SHALL EXPUNGE THE LIE AND IT SHALL BE UGLY INDEED. SO BE IT.

How did you expect me to make an entrance and how were you to be prepared? Did you think I would come via Jimmy Bakker or Jimmy Swaggart? How about Ramtha? Mafu? Lazarus? No, I would come again, first within the hearts of man. Further, there would be a great revival of man turning into truth as the Word goes forth--I AM THE WORD! Not this little scribe who would resign her post---"I" AM THE WORD. Do not be dismayed by those who do not believe--there is no force from God--each will make his choice. You dear ones who make effort at sending forth the word, do not waste of thy time in the remorse of those who will not hear. As it spreads and grows--they will hear, or, they simply will continue to discredit. If you listen---really listen--to their tales, you can know of it's ignorance and untruth and they have simply become ensnared within the tentacles of the liar.

It comes from the egos which assume themselves to be "too big" to be attacked and either do not know how to remove the evil fragments or find it "beneath" their need to do so. They are easiest to entrap. These ones "know it all" already and have great "visions" and it usually has more to do with human "following"---"fan clubs" and/or riches gaining. Some are simply duped.

If an "energy" tells you everything you "want" to hear, be highly suspect of that mouth! Almost everything coming forth in truth is that which NO ONE WANTS TO HEAR! HOWEVER, WITH IT COMES THE SOLUTIONS AND INSTRUCTIONS---AND ALWAYS THE GRACE OF CREATOR AND THE UNLIMITED FORGIVENESS, LOVE AND PLACEMENT.

FURTHER, KNOW---AND THIS IS SPECIFICALLY FOR GG WHO IS DISHEARTENED AT THE RESPONSES OF ONE LARGE GROUP OF "FOLLOWERS" OF AN ANCIENT SPACE BEING. FIRSTLY, THE INFORMATION, EXCEPT FOR ANY NEGATIVE REMARKS FOUND THEREIN, WILL NEVER MAKE IT TO THE SPEAKER OR WRITER. SECONDLY, YOU MUST CONSIDER THE SORTING PROCESS AND GO WITHIN, AND RECOGNIZE THAT EVIL SETS UP THE ROAD-BLOCKS LONG IN ADVANCE OF THE LIGHT. I SHALL NOT, AT THIS TIME, COMMENT ON WHICH IT IS FOR IT SHALL SORT OF ITSELF.

It is the "little man" who will pick up the banner and move. It will be the insightful who are already breaking away from the dogmas and idiot doctrines of orthodox denominations--try ones such as James Robison who has pulled away from the Baptist denomination and TURNED TO THE CHRIST AND GOD. But you have to MAKE him hear for he is bombarded with and buried with condemnation and piles of literature. BUT MAN IS STARVING FOR TRUTH--FOR EVERYONE, NOT JUST THE SELECT FEW WHO CAN AFFORD EXPENSIVE SEMINARS AND MUSH FOR THE BELLY.

LET US SPEAK ON THE CORRESPONDENCE FROM DG.

SEX, MARRIAGE, DIVORCE, COHABITATION, ETC.

Dharma, we shall simply have to divert intent of work unto that which is most urgent, for if we give not answers to the questions we have done naught but stir the pot.

(DG): ". . . I will concentrate my questions now on The Laws of Creation as stated in AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IM-MANUEL. Please forgive me but I am confused about sexual activities, cohabitation and divorce. I am sure that others will want to understand as I do and I would like to be able to explain it logically to them after I understand."

Let me first remind you that two things must be held in consciousness at this reading and explanation. 1: This document was "translated" from scrolls written at the time of the one Immanuel (Jesus) of Nazareth over two thousand years past, and, 2: This is long "after the fact" and explanation is always given by God as to the errors which produced the plight. Lessons are "experience" and humanity is set up to learn from these third dimensional experiences in greatest abundance of any placement. I FURTHER REMIND YOU THAT IGNORANCE OF THE LAW IS QUITE ACCEPTABLE UNTO GOD--BUT NEITHER DOES HE ALLOW HIS LITTLE ONES TO BE RE-

## MAINTAINING BLIND IN THE EVIL.

Ones are saying, "Well, now someone has come along and given us some new commandments and all this is nonsense." No--they are simply stated in the writing as they are, no more and no less. Whether or not you or I agree with the content makes no difference whatsoever. There is a great reason for the Laws and it is not that which you accept it to be. It is not a bunch of ridiculous restrictions to make your life unhappy---YOU HAVE DESTROYED YOUR LIFE OF HAPPINESS THROUGH THE MISUSE OF THE GREAT AND WONDROUS GIFTS GIVEN UNTO YOU.

Dharma, I shall attempt to answer these questions in the order extended. This will be lengthy so please do not become annoyed for we shall simply not intend to write on the Journal today--or we may consider this a portion of the Journal.

We shall just dive off into the first question and hope we keep our audience long enough to read the dissertation at the end of the writing for if you do not, you will continue to not understand.

"If one is married and loves his/her mate, is it against the laws of Creation to engage in sexual intimacy if the intent is NOT procreation, only mutual sharing of love through sexual intimacy? If yes, please explain the logic behind this."

This question needs to be carefully read for I shall answer to the exactness of the question without consideration of the questions which follow: NO, if in fact--it is totally mutual and there is no ill manipulative intent involved. Further, it is YES if there is not full honor and careful consideration given to the possibility of the burning of a child. The facts are that hu-man has lost his ability to discern "love" from the "act of sex". In 999 cases out of 1000 "love", as such, never enters into the equation. When man and woman desire the oneness of each other they should try first to become one in energy intent. You have almost no intimacy in your relationships as you now practice them. "Sex" is not intimacy. What the Law indicates is need for total RESPONSIBILITY of your actions and not carelessly hopping into the "hay" to romp around without thought to the impact either on the partner or the possible outcome of the relationship. Your heart will know of the difference. Sometimes one partner or the other might---in love---wish to "accommodate" the other but this is rare indeed, for the level of "mutual" response is far differing both in the sexes and the emotions. It is most rare indeed that one "gives" to the other in total love--it is usually more that "I may get something later if I cooperate now."

The point, of course, is that the sexual union does have a purpose and man has forgotten that "love" is far more than ten or fifteen minutes of pleasure. Love has really nothing to do with it for it is simply a body function---further it is the one body function that has pulled down your entire civilization over and over again.

It is also that God desires you raise yourself above the level of non-thinking

animal and assume thoughtful responsibility for your actions. In the ultimate union there is shared intent of purpose and the total consideration of one for the other and it all takes care quite nicely, of itself.

Is there "forgiveness" for "sex in all the wrong places"? Of course--you have been trained and bribed and pushed into the actions of a current society ruled by evil. Do you not see? The damage is done and you cannot in any way change that which has gone before. It is over and done. Man did not listen nor obey the Laws and you now end up with a mess. Forgiveness is not in question---understanding of truth is the point. Responsibility!

"If the above is yes, what if one or both partners are sterilized? Or is it against the laws of Creation because it involves self-pleasure? And if so what is the logic of this law if you are married and sex is ONE way of many you express your love for each other?"

The magic word is in the first sentence--"sterilized". You have "come a long way Baby". Mankind showed his disdain and selfishness when he first found sterilization. This abdicated all responsibility for his fun and games. Again, you who practiced such simply prove unto yourselves that you are people of the lie. It seemed a most propitious thing to do to prevent the further procreation of children and so it "sometimes" does. What it truly means is that, "I can now seek all that pleasure without consideration of any consequences for my fun and games." If you have been sterilized, are you lesser in some manner? No, in fact in the mess of civilization you probably are among the few thoughtful and responsible "lovers". Forgiveness? Again, there is naught to forgive if you did these things in true belief--"ignorance" of the Law is totally acceptable. However, pronouncement of, "I didn't know what I was doing," when you actually did not know is one thing---to have known exactly what you were doing and you did it anyway, might need a little extra forgiveness within, and you might just "mention" it to God. Either way, forgive yourself for it is past and naught can change of it. Accept it and put it from your mind, chelas, and move on---today is the day to be considered, not your goodness nor your badness of yesterday.

I will give you a wonderful hint, however, as you pursue the path of light, the need for the misbehavior and self-indulgence shall lessen and lessen and the matter shall take care of itself. A man is that which he thinks about---when you stop thinking first on these things and turn to activities of greatness--you shall find no problem in the matter.

These thoughts which are unfulfilling in any manner whatsoever are thrust upon you from babyhood on, in the media, etc. It is purposeful in order to pull you down and claim your attention from your purpose. You are an enslaved people--to sex which is unfulfilled, to violence which stimulates sexual drives, and to illicit relationships which give the old adrenaline a bit of a rush. All the while your planet goes down the tubes while you are playing around in one bed or another and having unwanted children or murdering them---all these actions harden the heart and make man savages for he loses compassion---ALL FOR SELF.

The next time you think that "ONE" way to show love unto your mate---consider alternatives and try it. You may find something very interesting surfaces. No, I do not denounce that interaction but in truth of the Laws as given down, I have no right to comment on my opinion at all. THE CREATION MUST, IN PERFECTION, MAINTAIN BALANCE AND MAN IS ALLOWED HIS EXPERIENCES ON THIS PHYSICAL ORB TO GROW INTO SPIRITUAL PERFECTION---WHAT YOU DO ALONG THE JOURNEY IS WHAT EITHER GETS YOU THERE IN PERFECTION OR CAUSES YOU TO RE-TRY UNTIL YOU DO GET IT STRAIGHT--NO MORE AND CERTAINLY, NO LESS.

"Why the differences between Cohabitation and marriage if the people are just as committed to each other in love?"

This is most excellent indeed. None. However, once again ones must look carefully at the cause and effect. Why are you cohabitating? Why would you marry? The first question always is, "Why are you not married if you have the same commitment?" Well, marriage is so carelessly entered into in this society, as is cohabitation. It is broken as easily as it is made, in contract format. It is the lack of responsibility of entering into either arrangement which is the negative component. Do you cohabit to simply have a regular sexual partner? Wrong! Do you cohabit to make it easier to break up if you should decide you do not care for each other? Wrong! Because of the first answer. A true marriage entered into in love, life intent (even if it fails) and careful, responsible thought is not a contractual piece of paper. However, again because of misuse of the procreation components---problems usually arise with the birthing of children and the financial problems, etc., etc., and has nothing to do with "contract" or responsibility.

The statistics yesterday (on TV) showed that there are \$30 billion outstanding payments from "child support". In all cases it is giving in to the lust of the moment without the willingness to bear the responsibility for the actions.

Further, birth control in all instances, is a lack of responsibility of bearing responsibility for actions---that of self-discipline and self-control in the first place. Wrong? Right? I guess you can be the judge---your planet is slipping into reversed axis because you are suffering the consequences of 5 & 1/2 billion overpopulation. Can the few seconds of time spent in an open wash behind a bush in South Africa be worth even "one" of those dying, suffering and innocent children? Look into their faces and then answer me. Responsibility vs. a few brief seconds of pleasure. To some obviously the response is "yes". Well, these are the consequences.

No one shouts to train these dear beings to stop the non-responsible behavior---it is "teach them birth control"! Abstinence IS the only positive means of birth control. No one says "teach and demand abstinence of such behavior in the children", it is "give them sex classes and show them mechanical birth control". IT IS THE "BEHAVIOR" THAT IS WRONG---NOT "LOVE" FOR YOUR FELLOW MAN OR WOMAN OR CHILD. IS IT LOVE THAT WOULD HAVE A FATHER RAPE HIS DAUGHTER OR SON? OF

COURSE NOT--IT IS TOTAL EVIL AND YET, IT IS BEHAVIOR, NOT THE THOUGHT. IF A MAN THINKS SUCH A THING HE SHOULD GET ON HIS KNEES AND CLEAR THE THOUGHT---IT IS THE ACTION THAT DESTROYS. IF ALL EMPHASIS WERE NOT ON THESE ACTIVITIES IN EVERY FORM OF YOUR MEDIA--THE THOUGHT WOULD NOT BE THERE IN ANY CASE.

MAN HAS COME TO ACTUALLY BELIEVE THESE THINGS ARE HIS "RIGHT". WELL, HE KNOWS THEY ARE NOT--SO HE BECOMES VILE AND EVIL IN ORDER TO LIVE WITH HIS ACTIONS.

Cohabitation and marriage--with the same measure of responsibility and equal contribution which does share and not "put upon" the mate, is the same by definition. The word Cohabitation, however, connotes sexual relationships without the benefit of contract when the act of marriage should be a desire for oneness and companionship and not "sex" as its foremost intent. Most marriages, however, are built on naught more than "sex" and almost instantly fail for none can live up to the lie perpetrated upon you--even the very pleasure you sought will fail you.

It is not the "living" in the same dwelling which gets thee into trouble--it is what thee practices in the same bed which is the culprit. Friends can live together in great numbers and have great intimacy without so much as a touch. And yet, look in your thesaurus and you will find the accepted definition of intimacy is copulation, intercourse, etc. You see, even the word has been corrupted. Intimacy means to share that which is most precious and secret unto your soul---that, friends, is not "a roll in the hay".

We have discussed many, many times--homosexual "love" and homosexual "behavior". The act of sodomy is purely a lustful and painful act---purely lustful. "Love" of one gender for another requires no "sexual" contact--although it can be most intimate indeed for there is naught to be treasured as one treasures a true friend. "Love" is surely not the possibility of giving that one you claim to love and cherish a deadly disease such as AIDS.

I did not create the disease---MAN DID! I did not proclaim that it should be spread most readily between men practicing sodomy and the mixing of blood from contaminated drug needles. Man did! These are the two prevailing ways of transmission. It becomes almost negligible after a while however, for once in the general public it spreads by any route. MAN KNEW EXACTLY WHAT HE WAS DOING WHEN HE PURPOSELY CREATED THE PROBLEM---DO NOT BLAME GOD!

"Please explain the Divorce law and what is to become of someone like me who has married a divorced person? And what is to become of the man I married who was divorced?"

Not to appear trite---live happily ever-after. You married, you divorced, you re-married according to your hearts and the laws of the land. You can do nothing to change of it. You certainly would not move back in time into a damaging situation to effort a rectification of something that was wrong in the

first place. It simply is done. Do that which you can, to the best of your ability to have a "responsible" and "intimate" relationship with that spouse presently yours.

It is a fact, that many marriages which are consummated and the "pair" comes into this truth---are still grossly wrong for each other and shall never have peace in the relationship. There will yet be many marriages dissolved by the laws of the land for they truly were not consummated in the love of God and The Creation in the first place.

Now I shall have to move further back in time to the point in which these rules were first made "public". In the days before, and at the time of Jesus, if a woman were to be divorced, it was that the woman would be totally destitute and had no manner of tending herself, nor that of the children for the man would usually simply walk away from all responsibility. In almost all instances the reasons for the leaving were for lack of the woman's producing an heir or for indulgence of sexual pleasures with another woman. Again, total lack of responsibility for actions.

It is not the divorce which is necessarily incorrect--it was the lack of preparation and responsibility in the original marriage. Mates were chosen incorrectly, marriages made incorrectly and nothing has changed through the centuries except the responsibility has become less and the methods different. Woman can better tend herself today---but not if she has children and men were not made to be mothers and mothers were not made to be fathers. MANKIND has forgotten that there ever was a purpose in two genders.

Again, this is not to condemn you who have changed partners--most have done so quite honorably. It is however, another instance whereby man "votes" in the laws and changes the rules when the truth is you cannot "vote in" THE LAWS OF CREATION. You can make of the action legal in the eyes of the lands--it does not make of it right in the truth. It most certainly is not my desire to see any persons live in the hell of a bad relationship. I would suggest, however, that if you handled the "sexual" aspect and the "financial" responsibility properly---the divorce rate would be negligible.

This, again, is to point unto you what has gone wrong in order to bring you to the confusion, overpopulation and devastation of an ecological system of a planet which requires re-nurturing. You see, whether ones wish to consider this a prison planet or not, it is---it is, for you cannot get off this placement---you as humans cannot live in space nor travel to other inhabitable planets---the other planets which you might reach are all prior to your experience and are in the re-cleansing themselves.

Whether the Laws are pleasant or not, there was a great reason for the LAWS OF CREATION AS SET FORTH BY CREATOR--your planet was made able to sustain approximately 500 million people with a few more or less---you will now count somewhat over 6 BILLION. I care not what you think of restraint and procreation rules---the facts are---that is what has done you in. Man ceased using the act as "love" and "creation" and uses it for lust, control and power--all without responsible attitudes toward the partner or to

the problems created.

God is now telling you what went wrong so that as the word comes forth, you come into understanding for there will again come the time when there will be rebuilding and unless you are ready, willing and able to abide by the Laws as given forth---you shall end up in this same dastardly disaster.

Dharma, this is going too be much to lengthy to conclude without a break and here it appears, is a good place to pause.

I am very indebted to my precious little D., who has carefully thought and prayed over these questions--they are not lightly asked in behalf of all of you and I accept them in the same deep and sincere hope of responding in like manner. UPPERMOST--REMEMBER THAT WHAT IS PAST IS PAST---MUCH BROUGHT UNTO YOU NOW IS QUITE FRANKLY, AFTER THE FACT--NO ONE LISTENED CAREFULLY AT ONSET. HOWEVER, ALL OF YOU WERE PERPETRATORS FOR THIS IS ONLY ONE OF THOUSANDS OF TIMES AROUND AND NOW, FATHER SHOWS US WHERE OUR ANSWERS AND ACTIONS WERE NOT CORRECT AND THAT WHICH MUST COME BACK INTO BALANCE TO MOVE INTO A NEW AND WONDROUS RADIANCE AND ALLOW THIS MARVELOUS CREATION TO HEAL AND REBIRTH. SO BE IT.

LET US LEAVE THIS FOR THE MOMENT AND WE SHALL TAKE UP THE REMAINDER OF THE QUERIES A BIT LATER. ADONAI.

SANANDA, ASIDE, TO AWAIT  
YOUR SUMMONS.

THURSDAY, JANUARY 11, 1990 12:30 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 148

Sananda to continue. Thank you.

We will resume responding to DG's questions, please.

"Why must the man give payment in silver or ? to the woman he will marry for her security if she is equal in spirit to man? Is it because in most cases she will bear his children and need his protection and security?"

Yes, this is in part true but there are other reasons also. Do not forget that at the time of the writing of the particular document under point--there were usually "arranged" marriages and in fact, a dowry was expected from the female to the male.

Please further note that the price was to be figured in such a way that for each year of her life one hundred pieces of silver should be the basis, measured according to her knowledge, her ability, and her strength, provided her health was not lacking. Also, the price was not to be considered as that of a purchase, but as security for the woman, should circumstance arise which would cause her to be lacking. In addition, the sum would go to a most trusted steward who would be handling her possessions.

This would, therefore serve as a sum should the husband be killed or otherwise absent and in relative meaning--act as what you now call insurance. At that time it was further understood without demand--that substance would be set aside in addition, for any children birthed into the marriage. This was set up solely for security and "responsibility" as caretaker.

All manner of "gross" misconceptions came from these rules. For instance, it was later dreamt up that a brother should take as wife his brother's widow and in fact, bear children "for his brother". WRONG! That would appear to me to be some rather evil excuse to get that which is only a woman's to give in payment for caretaking on the part of the brother. Do you see how man tampers in everything of value and rewrites to suit himself? The logical reasoning and fact is that no-one can do anything such as have a child--"for" another.

It was basically assumed that if you gauge the number of years of age the woman would be at marriage and her worth, that she could live that equal number of years after a husband's departure or remarry, etc., within that period of time. Once again--responsibility and a show of respect for the equality of the contribution although of difference in types of contribution.

"Since most of us on this planet have committed some of

these and other sins against the laws of Creation, how can we be forgiven by the Creation? And how do we go about getting 'straightened up'?"

You move forward from the "now". It is not even expected that you can snap your fingers and all will be different and you will be perfection. By the simple attention and care to the correcting has already produced the "forgiveness". Even the term is not quite correct, for there is actually nothing to "forgive" as such. You simply have made errors---which after all, is all that "sin" is---the falling short of perfection. Further, all mankind sins for all man is short of the ability of total perfection.

If you have intentionally hurt no one--simply go thy way, do not sit and dream up possible injuries to punish of self. Self-punishment is the weakest of all ventures for you will usually judge yourselves too harshly in the ending. Leave major judgments to yourself and God in the judgment time. You will know if you deliberately injured another through intention. The major point in change is to cease lamenting about that which is done and past and take that which can be changed and move forward. If a thing cannot be changed, be wise enough to leave it.

"Does the Creation destroy any of its Creations? I am referring to the evil ones of Satan, I mean what becomes of those who have chosen the "dark" path?"

No! And here is where it is unfortunate indeed, for mankind, that the fact of reincarnation was removed from your Holy Teachings. By removing the term and knowledge--you deleted the very cause of the experience in the first place. Believe me, chelas, it was in all the Holy Books and was deliberately removed in order to maintain control of one group over that of another. I shall cover that at great length in a forthcoming Journal.

Physical, third dimensional physical experience is a "play" in which you are destined to fill basically all parts. Your soul is birthed and grows and matures through the experiences both in the present compression and in higher realms in order to grow again into the total perfection of God-ness, to again become ONE with Creator.

In every instance of Christ incarnation, it was a gift to show you the FACT of no death of soul and abundant and continuation of true LIFE. The Christ energy as man would experience and show that man can truly live the Laws of God and Creation in all circumstances and in fact, by so-doing, bring balance and goodness into a very dank and dingy existence. It is even more smug and elite to proclaim that God would have only sent forth ONE. Further, at the time of impasse in a time in which the world could sink very little lower into evil and anguish, one would always come forth to point the direction of truth, bring forth again, the WORD and do whatever necessary at the time and in the circumstance present at the moment, to remind mankind of his truth and purpose and remind him of the Laws and how he must live. You see, if man had returned to the Laws of The Creation at the time of Jesus, you would have managed to return balance to the sagging planet. Man was in desperate

straits but the planet, at least population and ecology-wise, could have remained in balance and righted her own ills. Man simply increased in numbers and decreased in his own balance and caretaking responsibilities to all life--all relations. Therefore, at a given point you are set for self-destruct. It does not mean total "destruction" and life soul energy is never destroyed.

Now, I shall point out a reminder to you ones who have been made privy to the questions and responses of Hatonn to TD, and clear a few points with ones who have not.

When Lucifer as head of the Archangelic realms and who was the favored and beautiful creation of God was expelled from the presence of God--"to shape up"--he took his followers and ran rampant about the Universe--tearing up the places upon which they inhabited. As a matter of fact, Earth herself had to be "reclaimed" in order to make it habitable for new creations. Earth was, further, to be the place where Satan was banished (Lucifer's name was changed by God, to Satan). Lucifer means the bright and most brilliant morning star--the greatest perfection. When evil entered, he obviously no longer could wear that sign around his neck.

Lucifer defied God and was stricken from God's presence to mend of his ways. Many hordes of angels went with him. Later, after failure to either mend of his ways or to take his place elsewhere he again defied God and this time he was "cast down" in a confrontation with Archangel Michael and was tossed out on his ear. "Cast down" and "fallen" designate not direction, but rather a "falling from Grace". He was sent to Earth and other planets of such density, and he has destroyed the balance and brought one catastrophe upon another to the peoples. The facts are that he and his band of hoodlums went first to the constellation of Orion prior to Earth. Just as all planets in your solar system are not as is Earth--neither are all planets and places of Orion. There are still places in these constellations which are totally evil. They are, however, for all practical purposes--prisoners to the planet, if not at least the constellation. As technology is remembered and increases, abilities to travel increase and colonies are begun and hence the cycles begin again and again.

There is always the "opportunity" for change and the returning within the Creator's flock.

Satan and his bands of hoodlums hit all the young colonies and caused untold devastation. They destroyed the life forms on Venus and Mars as they worked their way through the Galaxy. This is why the spinoff or recognition of the "Reptilian" races. You are talking about an invisible realm and the reptile is representative of the "dark" forces. It is also why, in your more recent mythology, Venus is the "planet of love" for it still exists in its fourth dimensional state of "rightness".

Creator always provides a "reentry clause" which binds any evil from a recovering placement for a period of time. Then again Satanic influences are allowed--probation if you will. Those who chose the dark path are given opportunity to again experience and, hopefully, change of their ways. Lo, all of you have walked in those shoes also. NOW, WHAT WILL YOU DO? TO BE

OR NOT TO BE, THAT IS THE QUESTION!

Those of "darkness" are given truth and ability to "change". Choosing to not leave of Satanic ways they are left to the consequences and as the souls come forth they are again placed in dimensions suitable to the level of growth. The totally evil are left to express in the "void"---the absence of light which means actually, lack of wisdom and knowledge. Either way, the planet is basically cleared of lifeforms and energies go where their suitable placement might be. Satan is bound (kept from impact) against those remaining--the planet changes and recovery begins. The higher beings of the planet and her transitioned beings move on into a higher dimension and the lower self (body--as you might think of it) is left to reclaim, the sunken continents rise and the old goes into recycling.

The final clash comes for Satan is a "poor loser"! "If I can't have it, no one shall." At that point it must be stopped or he would surely destroy the entirety of the manifested "stage" and the play would stop and the repercussions of an exploded planet in the Universe is devastating to your neighbors.

While you are in the midst of "experiencing" manifestation there is no way you can truly understand "illusion of experience". Creator has arranged it that way in order that you experience and learn truth. I remind you, the astral planes are indeed most unsavory--you cannot conceive what "boring" actually is until you remember that experience. You must travel a long, long way on up the ladder to again be able to have choices, etc. It surely behooves you to pay attention now and then head straight for home. It is a true loss when a higher soul form is lost to the physical, for there is confusion on the next "departure". This, because a soul does not actually regress but you surely can get set off onto the side track.

Blessings are great unto you ones who seek understanding---especially that you do not mislead others along your path by erroneous answers. It is a responsibility---not that you do it for them, but that you feel responsibility---especially as you send forth the WORD. It takes "time" to become discerning and it is not that you cannot figure out your own answers, it is that you simply need the confirmation of your correct answers and a little more insight where the answers are yet clouded. You who work most closely with us at this time do "have one foot firmly planted on the Earth reality and the other planted somewhere in the cosmic realm." Further, it is a most painful situation---not at all the wondrous separation from worldly cares---just more responsibility, heavy vision and long, hard hours of work. As Little Crow stated, "You don't gain anything by the knowledge except fitful nights without sleep and a most heavy load of responsibility indeed." But ye shall be given a peace within that will surpass all about you--it will not remove all the doubts, the sorrow, the frustrations, the longing, etc., but ye shall at some point know of the peace within. You will long for the "old ways" when it was OK to have the new and beautiful furniture and lovely clothing---so, do well, and continue to have them. That, so man can see that being within the light is also wondrous and prosperous.

As contentment comes, so comes the change in daily values and things which



"were important" often no longer have any importance whatsoever. Allow it to happen and do not struggle nor kick thy own backsides at every turn or decision. Ye are HU-MAN--THAT MEANS HIGHER UNIVERSAL MAN--IT IS SIMPLY TIME THAT YOU REMEMBER IT.

You will all have incredibly horrendous times of it where you judge and complain and strike out and are totally miserable---that does not mean that the following day need also be lost. That means you are growing and that you are expressing the frustration of your humanness.

You must rise above "fear"---that does not mean that at times you will not be completely consumed with terror and healthy fright. These can be most wondrous warning devices--but you must rise above "fear" for "fear" is the most destructive and debilitating emotion--even greater than "hate". Fear immobilizes. The basis of all inaction is fear motivated and fear cannot survive in the presence of love.

This is why, when you clear of your "space" and ask the darkness to remove itself in the name of Divine Source--you are calling in "love" and thereby removing the only weapon the "dark ones" have to immobilize you. Respect negativity, do not wallow in it.

It is impossible for you precious ones to raise your heads and look around, see that which IS, and refrain from sticking thy heads back into to the sandbucket. It is truly a mess--a terrifying mess and at first you feel you are the ones out of the marching step. But, LISTEN---REALLY LISTEN, to that which others toss at you in a "reasoning and authoritative tone of voice" and check on validity. For instance, if one says, "Well, I am the sole and single 'channel' for - - -" (for one of the great energies, say one of the mighty Cohans or Angelic beings), honor their opinion and go your separate way. God would never ask a being to bear the Earth burden alone, nor would he deprive those children on the opposite side of a planet access to truth. This does not mean that that speaker might not have great truth to share, it does mean that physical ego has entered into the picture.

I can further example the above statement. If Dharma were to be mine only scribe, I would never burden her with such a statement---NEVER! Statements to the contrary are to prevent you from hearing another. For instance, Dharma cares not whether or not all of you read and hear every other mouth aboard the planet---in the long-run her truth is "the truth" and it will match of others and mismatch with some. Woe be unto those that hold their "fans" hostage to a lie.

Most "groups" and doctrines are pretty sure their truth will not measure up to this truth and in fact, most will certainly not do so. Rather than adjust and make an even greater contribution, however, they will set about discrediting. Ye ones simply must waiver not. It is most hard for Dharma, for she loves those ones and loves to share the experience. She always questions if we are contradicted and well she must, however, seek truth and ye shall recognize truth.

All ones of enlightenment have made great contributions but always become most suspecting if ones fear to share their followers and readers for they fear the denouncement of that which they project. If you know your truth is truth--you are most happy to share with all who will receive. It is a most wonderful sorting tool indeed. If a "channel" refuses on any grounds to allow his/her "energy speaker" to share with and commune, in a group, with that "energy speaker" of another "channel", you have a REAL FALSE PROPHET AT HAND! You will find none who come this route the least hesitant to confront or commune with any "invisible" energy form. Discern well, chelas, for these are the clues unto which you seek. I have many references to offer you along these very lines. There may be a lack of recognition on the human level but NEVER on the level of energy source.

I recall a very unpleasant day when there was great confrontation with Hatonn in which one present was speaking for Morya. The human entity involved did not recognize when Aton took the floor but Morya did and said "thank you Father, for the most necessary and loving lesson". Darryl Anka did not recognize Hatonn but most certainly Bashar did and there was a great cross conversation. Most often the "channel" involved, if speaking in his/her own behalf, will fall into complete confusion and the facade becomes totally apparent.

It is most forgiving of the higher energies for ones whose groups have become large organizations for what is the precious "channel" to do? Who will pay the bills for all those "organizers" if the "energy" fails to show up to a seminar? Has it happened? Thousands and thousands of times and the little "channel" does his/her very best to pull it off and not disappoint anyone. After a while he/she is no longer burdened with "business" and finally the entire package is destroyed by evil--it is a pattern, not the exception. It is most difficult for those "channels" indeed and there was usually not original "sin" involved. Although, in most cases it was a sham from onset. Do not waste of your time in concern about them for truth shall out and the evil shall consume of itself. Rebuttals from those groups can only assist in our work.

Man is curious about that which is denounced, banned and censored and will seek diligently until he can find out all about the matter---never be distressed at those who throw stones, especially in public media, etc., for they do you great favor. We speak truth and you have naught to fear for it is intended that it shall find ear and eye.

It may not be what ones "wish" to hear, but it will be truth and the hearts of man shall know it! So be it and selah!

Dharma, close this please for there are questions for Hatonn and I have spoken long. I trust I have brought more peace than confusion, for it is my intent to allow for understanding and not further discomfort.

I move aside but remain ever in your service.

I AM SANANDA---ESU JESUS JMMANUEL

THURSDAY, JANUARY 18, 1990 8:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 155

Hatonn present to commune with ones who have asked response. Thank you. I would hope that you might share this document with several as we shall effort at responses which will be "generic".

First of all, to PY and MB---Aton receives and understands; the time of plenty is nearing. It may require relocation of some ones but do not ponder and worry over it at present. I see that we have come into the cycle of unfolding an outline which will allow more input. It will also explain why it is not yet time to stir, rumble and boil in your present circumstance. We are still "reaching out and touching someones". Let's refer to it as the first three hundred forty seventh "call of the Phoenix". We chuckle over this for you will recognize of the mark on your forehead---God never did say it would be on the outside! The realization hits you somewhere between the eyes as the ears and eyes come into focus in response to the nudge. You ones are the "grounding" of the energies. That, too, unlike what ones are doing in the running about hugging trees and "grounding" everything---you are actually acting as the grounding "point" at which positive becomes negative and returns for its reverse cycle back to source.

Think in terms of Aton (God, Central Sun, Source--whatever) as the big transformer "mother station" in the sky. You ones are the little sub-stations scattered around. Picture billions of "fiber optics" scattering in every direction and being grounded somewhere by some thing. You make up the living circuits of life and some of you have substations all over the place---routed through larger substations (Hatonn, Sananda-Silver Ray, Wakan Tanka - - -) but always back to home office! Some have moved so far from the circuitry as to have practically no return to the focus but a severance of the circuit is NEVER DONE BY ATON.

I am parablizing for a reason, for I think it will make it easier to see what comes next. You see, you have at some point in experience come to this mass of density as one of the "fallen" ones to gain of your lessons. As you grow you become the teachers and return for purposes far beyond your consciousness---at this time it is to see to it that the "Phoenix" can be rebirthed in glory. You are in the time of the Crucifixion of the Phoenix. The dying--the death throes of a world out of control and in the Kali Yuga (time of total chaos).

We are taking many of the works already presented by man upon your place and simply returning the truth to your attention. We find that a book written even a while ago, is not picked up again to be reread, no matter how wondrous---man wants to be told anew and perhaps in a different manner. If all of you would go back and read all of Antony Sutton's books on just the Skull and Bones, and Gary North's works, and Ron Paul's and, and, and---but man

does not so we must prod and prod and make Dharma work. Our efforts are to pull it into a set of reminders so that you can stretch out and come into complete confirmation of truth--then we can move like your proverbial "gangbusters".

This is also the reason, however, at this time we must speak in riddles and decline answering questions which are not suitable for our "enemies" to hear or see for we are constantly monitored.

Yes, of course, Messrs. Tesla, Russell, etc., are thoroughly informed about all current significant apparatus and ongoing procedures upon your orb. That is the reason that only a selected one or two are receiving such pointed information and visitation---that you might come into recognition of your own important contribution which is always hidden from your total understanding in order that you remain available for your major thrust. Mr. Tesla does send one other response to a directed question: "Yes, the earth is basically the grounding of all energy and the most satisfactory way to send wireless energy is through the medium of the earth itself." It is unfortunate that so much of the mineral and liquid life stream of the earth is being relocated but you will find before all is finished in this particular curtain call that you will have new medium with which to work.

"There is one thing which needs some attention, please. We will be building a small apparatus which will attach to the base of the power production wind machines to work off the wasted vibrations of the machines themselves." There is also one who will come into attention who carries around mental documentation given him by "Silver Ray" some two years ago which shall be of benefit in concept for energy production. If ones come into comfort and wish to participate, we shall introduce the players. We cannot suddenly introduce the solutions for they would never be allowed---there will come the moment of perfection for bringing them forth in security. It is sad indeed, that it must be this way but it does make for a most interesting experience and challenge--always you ones must remember that this is an experience and enjoy that which you are, or are not, given for the fun is truly in the playing. I shall shortly direct a full discussion on "ground" association but I must wait in line today. Thank you, Dharma, Tesla to out."

Oberli, make a tape of Silver Ray's message and perhaps add to it, Ashtar's direct message to Dharma and allow it to be forwarded to GG, GWM and JB. It is time they are privy to the original contacts. It has truly required this length of time to bring Dharma's training to this receptive point and I thank you ones for honoring this scribe for we, too, are so well pleased and we have moved more rapidly than any of us could have hoped for, as she has blossomed like a lotus and has served, sometimes in 24 hour shifts at the pen or keyboard, only to be followed by taped audio presence. This means, of course, that all who are around her must duplicate the hours in distribution. It has been a long, hard run but the rejoicing is truly in the results which ARE HAPPENING--EVEN ABROAD IT IS AWAKENING THE SLEEPING DOVES. BLESSED ARE YOU PRECIOUS BROTHERS AND EVEN MORE GRATITUDE IS GIVEN UNTO YOU ONES WHO HAVE STRUGGLED THROUGH THE YEARS TO BE READY FOR THE

## BREAKTHROUGH.

PY & MB--do not be concerned about the responses in the area of Sedona. Let me explain, please. When you have a vortex which is so highly active and ones of truth begin to gather---all effort is poured into the area from the Satanic elements---mostly just "experiencing", "being" and searching little people. All of you had to come into recognition. As the attention and where-withal falls away and the "fad" passes, the genuine lighted workers come up through the confusion and jangle of energies and emerge like the butterfly. The others drop away, or, in recognizing the truth of the situation, settle in to prevent your efforts from bearing fruit. That is exactly what has happened to ones at "the Gatehouse"--the brotherhood has surrounded the place as a cocoon and the little light within cannot reach of the multitudes which is her very birthright.

We have hit "THE NEW AGE MOVEMENT" as being the most deadly movement to hit your world, just as with the orthodox theologies. The "movement" is as controlled and corrupted as can possibly be to accomplish exactly that which it has--a falling away into mysticism, magic and inaction. In efforts to be "non-judging" man has foolishly taken up total lack of discernment. You "seekers" are the bait and end up the prey of the beast afoot. There are hundreds of places filled to overflow with searching ones who have fallen to the entrapment of the darkness of these hot-beds of Satan. That is one reason the location of this area is by and largely unknown, and it must remain that way. Ones have intended to be in this location but were required to go elsewhere to pull those energies away from this resource. Beloved little Sister is the predominant one--she and the henchmen had picked out facilities in this place and we required them relocate in this interim time--the training of this scribe would have been all but impossible with the presence of the ones who clung to Sister. Oh yes, you can fool the Satan beast---for he, too, must work through the human and he trains his humans in the ways of greed and evil--that is why the "drug war" war--Evil has risen against evil vying for goods and breaking the pecking order in greed and despotism. **WE MUST BE PREPARED TO PICK UP THE PIECES AND HEAL THE AFFLICTED WHEN THE SMOKE CLEARS AND THE SERPENT EATS OF ITSELF--WE MUST BE PREPARED WITH A MODEL WORKING SOCIETY--ALBEIT IT SMALL--AND THE PREPARATION FOR NURTURING THE TINY QUETZAL AS IT COMES FROM THE BIRTHING ASHES. OH YES, WE CAN MOST SURELY DO IT. WHEN THE CLAN IS ALERT AND READY, THE BUILDING CAN BEGIN AND YOU WILL HAVE THAT WHICH YOU NEED AND YOU WILL MOVE LIKE THE WILDFIRES.**

I wish this message sent to GWM, please. But we shall answer his correspondence separately because of its highly confidential material. But we do desire that he know we have it and we are counselling to see how best to respond.

At this present time there is NO WAY to protect any earth equipment from the dark forces and with the most recent satellites in place, it simply is not worth the effort. As we move along here it will be most feasible indeed. First, we must establish credibility, then we must put forth the vision of Sipapu

Odyssey after which it will be obvious that even the Christos has participated. Then we can openly control our own circuits and the Grey Beasts will find they cannot have it all "their way". The U.S. is not at all lost if you but pull together within this decade. This is why the focus must remain predominantly in this sector. There are others at work about the world and the books should go forth as widespread as possible but you can now count on trouble for the last thing the "Cartel" will tolerate is anything that represents freedom. The massive maneuvers in the Communist Bloc are political and it will remain to be seen whether or not the people shall prevail. The things "given" will be measured indeed to funnel the people into doing exactly that which the Cartel desires. It will appear to be freedom, it will be a gift of chains in the forms of loans and debit cards, etc., which will lock them right into the beast which has its tentacles all over your local heavens. What appears to be freedom is the worst bondage man has ever considered. THIS IS THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX!

The next Journal shall be called by that name. It will relate the prophecies to the moment. It will repeat and repeat THE PLAN and, to keep it handbook size, will stop prior to integrating it totally within THE CHURCHES and the CRUCIFIXION OF GOD. Well, God does not intend to be crucified again--surprise for the little dark brothers! HE DOES NOT INTEND TO BE AGAIN CRUCIFIED! HOLD IT IN YOUR HEART! That means that you ones will have to read it presented in two or three different ways--all basically saying identical messages, until you REALLY HEAR IT! Most ones have a "snooze alarm" on their alarm clocks and it requires pushing it several times. We need to speak a bit more of Skull and Bones, The Plan 2000, the Trilaterals and the Council of Foreign Relations and I repeat the request that all coming into attention of the Journals, make sure the publisher gets information of any and all publications backing up these Journals. Our intent is to protect ALL of you primarily, and long-term. Any books or articles sent to the publisher should be forwarded on to the scribe's location for she lives in total blindness and those confirmations "make her day!" It is hard indeed to not know, for instance, that Rhonda is JB's wife and Dorothy is his aunt. She must have confirmation of her material for she already goes through the periods of being confident that all of this comes from Girard's description of "an insane mind". She lives with her ears plugged and electronic noise saturating her brain constantly. We play music to her until she comes to work aboard craft at sleep--to allow for quiet enough to go into sleep. Herein I shall tell you something--to this little group of receivers. Some of you already know--most do not.

This area is important indeed. This is known as Tejas Shape'--the four corners, if you will, of Mu. The dwelling of the scribe is on the North-eastern edge of a crystal of some two and a half miles in diameter---midnight blue and filled with a starburst, throughout, of gold. It is the navigation-communication center of this sector. The activity from that crystal is enough to blow ones off the hill at times and few people live immediately on it--our intention is to keep it that way. So, there are many things of priority which must be tended with the flowing of funds. The major portions of these one's work is totally unknown to the rest of you and perhaps Oberli or Ilsie can enclose just our list of necessary projects for this area.

Proposals have been put forth for the upstarts and now we await the conclusion of financing plans and the bottom out of your economy---the timing must be perfection for we must utilize the gifts wisely indeed--and YOU must attain them in a most earthly manner for protection---we cannot simply manifest millions of dollars, it is simply not feasible nor permitted. YOU ONES MUST ALWAYS KEEP IN MIND THE COSMIC LAWS OF NON-INTERFERENCE IN A FREE-WILL SOCIETY.

GG, I would believe that TD would enjoy a copy of this message, please. He actually needs to be introduced to GWM at any rate--it is time to make that connection.

You are all going to find that among you will be found all the talents and knowledge to put into operation everything under question. Earth man bears all the pieces and you will simply begin to recognize them. There will also be "defectors" from the Cartel who will bring you things which exist already---as truth begins to burst through.

By the way, you ones look at these Journals and already you have a perceived barrier to distribution---space men and discarnate beings---what ever happened to "pen" names? It seems to me that Mark Twain did alright. If truth is truth--overlook the source and focus on the truth of it. Who should care from whence truth arises? But, man must get used to us as well so that when we do show up, he is prepared---beloved ones, you are getting there for we plan to do our own "show" in Sipapu---no offense to Wally Gentleman's special effects--we'll give him better photo equipment in exchange. You ones have some exciting rewards right on the horizon---keep your calendars a bit loose.

P.S., GWM: GG doesn't have your document THE MAGIC OF LIVING FOREVER---but I would appreciate him having your works as well as extra copies for this scribe. We "borrowed" from a local friend. Thank you, beloved brother. These are the ways in which we ask you to "hear" us--that you might know for whom the bell tolls, so to speak. Be forgiving of us if we seem to take liberties with your personal property for God never takes without returning ten-fold *at least!* So be it.

GG, please forward this on to CH in Colorado. This book from Phoenix Enterprises is most excellent indeed--there are few accidents as the names pop up now, but allow us to get another Journal or two out prior to the printing of that document lest we have claims shouted all about. What is making everyone cross and ready to do battle is that we can write 12 books in as many weeks, cover it all along with background documents and not bat an eyelash at it whereas it takes one like FH 5 to 7 yrs. to do not even as much. It is a most un-humble human reaction and that is why we will sell more books through our recommendations to acquire the material than any can believe. WE WILL NOT, HOWEVER, RECOMMEND ANY BOOK WHICH HAS DRAWN WRONG AND DETRIMENTAL CONCLUSIONS---I CARE NOT HOW ACCURATE THE RESEARCH. WHEN THE AUTHORS OF PAPERS COME TO THE PROPER CONCLUSIONS OF TRUTH THEN WE SHALL SUPPORT THEM IN UNDREAMED OF MEASURE.

EVEN THE ONES WHO RECEIVE FROM THE ARCTURANS--NOT EITHER TO EXCLUDE THE "ALIEN" MISINFORMERS. SO BE IT.

Dharma, hold the material from GWM for more detailed response; I simply wish to acknowledge the receiving of it. We shall keep it most safely secured. I believe we have responded to the other outstanding inquiries. Therefore, let us have a break before we return to the Journal---I know, you have already forgotten that we actually have already written two or three segments--you will have to go back and review. It is equally important, chela, that these personal responses go forth--in fact, it is more important to the immediate personnel involved. I shall move to stand-by, and allow you to have a break. We shall remove the growth on your left hand tendon, Dharma, as I see it is giving you concern and discomfort. The lumps to the side of your wrists are simply muscle enlargement from the typing. Yes, we also look forward to having a couple or so "instrumental" Dharmas but not nearly as much as does SHE! We would grow most lonely for one another, however, and my little family here would be so sorely missed to us. We could, however, perhaps have more time for the personal visits. It shall all come in its proper sequence--please do not cease your concern and projections of ideas for that is exactly what will change of the circumstances. So be it and I salute you for we revel in our family.

Salu,

Hatonn to clear frequency, please. AHO

## REC #1 EMMANUEL

SATURDAY, JANUARY 20, 1990 7:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 157

Jesus present, Dharma, to respond once again to the slings and arrows aimed at your heartplace. They do not impact of me, little sparrow, but your wounds need tending. This is such a usurpation of time from your work that I request this document be kept separate in that it can be sent to the ones who come after this time. There are hundreds of hours regarding this matter and I would appreciate it if ones who have the time for the searching would locate the segments. In the interim I shall again respond.

This is in response to a four page letter from one, James E. Hackett of Sedona, Arizona. A most angry and hostile young man of years in the 29th calendar cycle, on leave from his studies and is a gifted child but who is frittering away of his time at "game building" when the game of life is so much more wondrous. He wishes, or at least he so stated, that he might have "personal" response from me. It is most surely not that which is within his heart but his lips and tongue are loud indeed. His mind is screaming out for truth and help for he feels a failure and has no fulfillment in those things which he does. May my presence touch him that he might see and hear of my words for he is flailing about in pain and unrest. I would ask of him, that he attend my response as dearly as I shall pen the points he "blasts" at me and my contacts. In the name of the Father--Amen.

It is obvious from his letter that he has little respect for his parent---or, for himself. He enjoys speaking without thought and certainly without research or understanding of that which he projects. This is the most usual status of earth man at this cycle in involvement.

I honor him greatly for his correspondence although he knows not that which he speaks or presents. Dharma, I request that we quote from his letter and then I shall respond. We will correct all spelling and print errors for the spelling and pronouncements, as presented, would be great distractors. If ones wish copies of the original document we shall be most gracious and supply them upon request to GG.

LET US BEGIN

Stardate 14 January, 1989

Dear Sananda,

Greetings from the Earth ship. My name is James Hackett, I am a follower and a believer of the divine energy of Jesus Christ and father God. I am also a cautious and discerning skeptic of those who claim to lead the way to the divine light.

You, Sananda, are claiming to be the embodiment of the Christ and as you should know, Christ cautioned his following to be aware of those that would come in his name, and yet lead the way to hell. Last month I saw two such individuals on television with the sincere belief that they were the Christ. There is another that walks the streets of our town.

My mother is a devout reader of Space Command literature. She has been actively promoting and distributing your material, and has spent a good amount of her time trying to convince me that you are who you say you are. I must be honest with you and tell you that much of what you claim to be truth could only be so to the gullible, fearful, of those in searching. I, as the commandment is written, honor my mother. I love her and fear that she will somehow be hurt by her incredible faith and lack of discernment as were others that followed the PTL, Swaggert, and numerous other ministries. In protection of my mother I will either expose you as a fraud or confirm you as the Christ. I hope that you will respond to my questions in person, as well as in print.

If you are the Christ why have you changed your name? I am bewildered by this and wonder if IBM would ever consider changing the name that has already become a household word. For what purpose would this benefit you? You have attached the Christ name in a sort of loose association. Your revelations about the Bible are interesting, yet I must wonder why, with all your power, did you not insure these supposed truths thousands of years ago. Did you not come to Earth to insure truth then and now? Were Mark, Matthew, Luke and John fiction writers? Apparently the Good book isn't so good--glad you're here to clear up this misinformation--never would have thought that Judas was a Saint.

In a recent popular movie series, the question arose "Why does God need a space ship?", so why do you? When you visited Earth last, did your spirit arrive in the same manner? Why have you not returned among us to lead us from our temptations in the same powerful and effective manner that you did 20 centuries ago? Why do you now hide in the shadows? I would think the son of God would have more important things to do than loom over Earth and preach impending doom on a weekly basis. What do you do with the rest of your time?

If you are the Christ, I mean no disrespect, but by your own caution I must qualify you and confirm that you are who you say you are before I follow and moreover have faith in what you say. The Space Command writings, as informative as they may be, seem to use the same tactics to capture a following that many men of evil have used in the past to control men. Hitler unified the entire German race against the Jews by pointing

them out as conspirators and the root of all German problems. You seem to have the same operation going against all governments in the world. That they are deceiving us and will lead us to our annihilation. I cannot yet believe that with as many elected officials that follow the Christ, that this could occur. Surely one man that stands with God would stand forth. Surely God would protect this man as you protect Dharma.

It is interesting to note the band of people you travel with. Instead of Moses or Buddha, you come with Tesla and Russell.

Your prophecy of AIDS may well be true, but why, if you possess the knowledge to cure this plague, do you not do so now. I would think that if you materialized on the 50 yard line of the Superbowl and said, "I am the Christ, stop spreading AIDS," some good would come of it. We are a world governed by ourselves, even moreover these recent days, yet you appear to hide behind some Star-Trek directive preventing you from interceding in our affairs (oh yeah--except for nuclear explosions). While on the other hand it is all right for you to converse with our government heads whom you accuse of lying, deceiving and every other treacherous action. Yet you are not able to converse with us directly. I am confused!

I am also hard pressed to believe that with all your sophistication and computers that receive and decode CIA transmissions and what-not, that you are operating with a scribe over a radio transmission which frequency is not privy to all on this planet. If you are capable of receiving and decoding CIA transmissions then surely you are able to present yourself over more conventional methods such as satellite linked television, or at the very least a simple American Standard Code for information interchange to transmit your information directly to your publisher's computer and give that poor Dharma a complete rest and stop endangering her life!

You, Sananda, do not speak with the same concise prophetic tongue that you did when you were the Christ. Every word you spoke then meant many things and often required much thought, always concluding that love and brotherhood would solve any of our problems. Today you come with quite a different message. Enslaving us to fear and absolving yourself from freeing us of the tyranny you preach as impending. Are you no longer the Savior?

Your recent confrontation with Mr. Cooper leads me to believe that you are operating a profitable business that just became competitive. I fear that you, Sananda, and your comrades, Hatonn and Ashtar, are not working in the light of Christ. Along with the rebuttal to Mr. Cooper's statements, you threaten that Mr. Cooper would be "stricken down". Truth

need not be brought forth by death and rarely ever is! Do you not know this by now?

Your association with Ramtha, the greatest modern day hoaxer, is most alarming. Your humble life on Earth, void of wealth, brought many to leave the acquisition of material gain and seek the richness of the spirit. Ramtha, by sharp contrast and her own admission, is involved in a "profit making business". Are you and the brothers of space command a subsidiary of Knight Enterprises?

I feel at this point, sir, that you are not whom you profess to be; you are either a sadly disillusioned soul, as those I saw on television, or perhaps you and Dharma are one in the same, or perhaps you care nothing for what you print as most of it seems plagiarized from a multitude of other sources, and excessively repetitive. Indeed, your request for additional material from common Earth beings is questionable. Is not the son of God all knowing? Can you not access all the information you need for us to know on that super special computer you spoke of?

You reportedly met with archaeologists recently so obviously you are capable of coming to Earth. My mother, father and myself invite you to visit our humble abode in Sedona, Arizona, less than a mile from Sister Thedra. Come to us for a nutritious bread breaking ceremony welcoming your return to Earth. Bring Commanders Hatonn and Ashtar and clear up these important questions. Convince us of your truth and we will be your humble servants from thence forth. Perhaps you would like to meet with a delegation of your current following, or perhaps you would like to meet with me on your ship, give me the coordinates and I'll ready myself for beaming up.

Bless you, whomsoever you really are!

(signature)  
In the highest light of divine order,  
Salu, Salu, Salu!

\* \* \* \* \*

Son, be most glad that Dharma and myself are not of the same energy for I fear she would trim thine ears quite severely. Wake up--you are a superb example of "a person of the lie". You spout that which you do not know and you have not even the respect to "look it up". For one who is "resting on sabbatical" from higher education, I suggest you return to the lower educational grades for at least 25% of your words are sorely misspelled and the ones you have deliberately misspelled to be ungracious are in most poor taste. Oberli, please make sure that a copy of Mr. Hackett's letter is returned with this response that he might follow along as he has written the words.

I shall utilize your "Good book", but in most instances I shall quote from only one place for the document would be hundreds of pages in length if I verified each statement with all the appearances within the book. I shall utilize the THE LIVING BIBLE, "PARAPHRASED, A THOUGHT-FOR-THOUGHT TRANSLATION" OF TYNDALE HOUSE PUBLISHERS, INC., WHEATON ILL. 13TH PRINTING, JULY 1988. I do not believe Mr. Hackett would be in the understanding of the standard King James translation.

## RESPONSE

Please refer to the above letter for I shall respond sentence by sentence.

Good-day unto you, Mr. Hackett. You say that you know the divine energy of Jesus Christ and father God--I suggest that you do NOT! Further, you have no concept of that which you speak. I do not claim to the "embodiment" of the Christ or anyone else. I am the ascended one Christ Sananda "Emmanuel" of last experience. I have manifested on your placement in many cycles--I have not "re-embodied". Yes, you have been severely warned of those who would come in Christ's name and proclaim themselves the \*Christos. If they call of themselves "Jesus" you can have assistance in discernment--I shall cover that in a moment. Can you not refrain from judging those ones who are sorely put upon and find themselves in the believing they are the returned Jesus? Can you not see the torment and pain within them? Can you not have compassion enough to take the hands of those ones and assist them from their pain or must you cast more stones upon their crippled beings? Can you not sit with them, ask me in to clear of the darkness from your space, and hear their story that you might offer truth to fill the empty and screaming call for help from these precious beings? If you have one who walks your own streets, can you not take him aside and hear of his heart? These ones are most often led into the entrapment through drugs and substance abuse and trapped in the lie of Satanic energies to discredit truth as it is brought unto you.

Or, have you established yourself as God of "their" soul that you can "judge" of them? Can you not effort at changing of a false speaker into a Messiah (MESSENGER OF GOD!)(SON OF MAN!) instead of evil? Or, do you act continually as a tool of evil to draw thy brother away from God-ness? You set yourself forth as judge and jury and executioner of truth! Ponder it, my friend.

Is there something wrong with Space Command literature? What do you suppose might be wrong with it--in general? I honor your mother for trying to "convince you of who we say we are". She might consider ceasing her attempts for you have already made up of your mind that we are both real and who we say we are. Your ego will not allow you to do other than argue for you are most insecure and dependent upon your parents for your support and worldly comforts and it is easier for you to simply argue and disclaim and reject of their wisdom in order to continue to abstain from the practice of any responsibility for your own self.

You say, "I must be honest with you and tell you that much of what you claim

to be truth could only be so to the gullible, fearful, of those in searching." I say that most of that which is fed into you ones is resting upon gullible ears and efforted at thwarting the searchers of truth. You state that you follow the "commandment" to honor your mother. You state that you love her and fear that she will somehow be hurt by her incredible faith and lack of discernment as were others that followed the PTL, Swaggert, and numerous other ministries. In protection of your mother you will either expose me as a fraud or confirm me as the Christ.

I suggest that you do not honor of thy mother--you abuse, ridicule and denounce her. As to "love"; I believe that you have no idea what the term "love" means. You fear that she will somehow deprive you of attention, worldly goods and your place of comfort for the life-style in which you are so miserably unhappy!

How can you, at random, denounce me for being other than the ones who project as Swaggert, PTL and other ministries when you also claim that I deviate from the teachings of the Good-Book which they swing in your face all the while they thrust lies at you? Can you not forgive them, too, in a Christian truth and have compassion for their fall--or do you sit in judgment of ALL? If you denounce all who project the words of your Bible and the ones who effort at correcting misconceptions--who is left? Let me be one of the first, perhaps, to tell you---Satan, dear one. "Expose" me as a fraud? I sincerely doubt that you shall expose me for anything for I suggest that you would not make of the effort required to either research facts or make announcement. **YOU HAVE NO QUALIFICATION TO PRONOUNCE ME CHRIST! SO BE IT!**

You hope that I will respond to your questions in person, as well as in print. You do not hear of me when I confront you personally, my beloved son, you turn away and plug of your ears and make racket with your mouth to insure that you do not hear. I come personally to all who will ask me in--and according to your poll within "People" magazine this very month--25% of your people polled claimed to have had God speak to them.

## CHANGE MY NAME?

I have not changed of my name. Man changed of my label. My name was Emmanuel (often spelled Immanuel and Jmmanuel, meaning God is with us.) Matthew 2:20-23: "... For the child within her has been conceived by the Holy Spirit. And she will have a Son, and you shall name him Jesus (meaning 'Savior'), for he will save his people from their sins. This will fulfill God's message through his prophets --- '*Listen! The virgin shall conceive a child! She shall give birth to a Son, and he shall be called "Emmanuel" (meaning "God is with us)."*'"

My name was not Jesus for Saul of Tarsus (he changed his name to Paul to cast off the old recognition as Saul who was the worst persecutor of the followers of truth) gave of me that label from his travels and the Greek transla-



tion of (the anointed one). My name was Esu Emmanuel. Actually it was not even spelled nor pronounced in any way which you would recognize in your English.

My Egyptian name was Sananda albeit it was incorrect for the time in which they affixed it unto me. "Sananda", just as "Christ", designates a "category or a definition". I was most often called Esa and "Master" Esa (pronounced ee-sah) for the term "master" (in Hebrew would mean naught to you) designated youth of maleness. As I grew in knowledge and earned my respect, I was called "Master" as in the terminology of a "Master teacher". I was actually known as a "Master Cohan" (head-teacher). I came upon your placement in embodiment as a "wayshower" and to allow you to come into knowledge that there is no "death"--there is life eternal. You see, man has been distorting truth since the beginning of records.

Now I shall tell you exactly who I am and why my name is Sananda--for "Sananda" means "The Word of God, One with God, Lord of Lords and King of Kings". A bit filled with frills and I care naught except for the one which proclaims "ONE WITH GOD"; God being "ATON" -- THE "ONE" SOURCE, THE "ONE" LIGHT---CREATOR AND ONE WITH CREATION.

The Revelation, 19:11-16. "Then I saw heaven opened and a white horse standing there; and the one sitting on the horse was named 'Faithful and True'---the one who justly punishes and makes war. His eyes were like flames, and on his head were many crowns. A name was written on his forehead, and only he knew its meaning. He was clothed with garments dipped in blood, and his title was "THE WORD OF GOD"."

I AM SANANDA AND I BRING THE WORD AND ONES WHO HAVE EARS TO HEAR LET HIM HEAR AND HE WHO HAS EYES TO SEE LET HIM SEE---AND HE WHO TURNS FROM ME IS AGAINST ME FOR YE ARE EITHER WITH ME OR YE STAND AGAINST ME AND THY DAYS UPON YOUR PLACEMENT ARE NUMBERED. FORCE IS NOT OF GOD--FORCE AND COERCION IS OF SATAN--I CARE NOT THAT WHICH YE CHOOSE BUT YE SHALL BE IN THE CHOOSING. IF YE CHOOSE TO WALK OF THE PATH WITH THE BROTHERHOOD OF DARKNESS AND IGNORANCE, 'TIS YOUR WAY FOR NONE OF GOD SHALL TWIST OF THINE NECK. THE WORD SHALL GO FORTH TO THE CORNERS OF THE WORLD JUST AS ATON HAS DECREED AND THEN IT SHALL BE FINISHED--THE CHOICES ARE THINE FOR NONE SHALL DO OF IT FOR THEE--NOT SOME ASSUMED "SAVIOR"---EACH WILL FACE HIS GOD AND MAKE OF HIS CHOICES. I DO SAY, THAT BUT BY WAY OF THE CHRISTED PATH OF LIGHT SHALL YE MOVE INTO THE ONENESS OF THE LIGHT WITH THY CREATOR. THAT, TOO, IS FOR THINE OWN INDIVIDUAL CHOOSING. SO BE IT FOR I SEAL THIS WORD FOR I HAVE THE AUTHORITY. I BLESS YOU AND PETITION THAT YOU HEAR ME BUT I DO NOT DISGUISE MINESELF NOR BULLY YOU. I DO, HOWEVER, REQUIRE THAT YOU CEASE THE HARRASSMENT OF YOUR BROTHERS FOR YE WALK IN BLINDNESS.

You suggest that I compare myself with IBM which is a household word. I suggest that you have not really "read" any of the Journals---for I would always answer to "Jesus" for I listen not to words from the mouth but rather that which is spoken within the heart. For if I only answer to "Gee-sus" how could I respond to ones who call me "Hay-suus"? I can think, however, of reasons for the explanation--man has corrupted the teachings of one "Jesus" and follows blindly along. If I perpetuate a lie then I am no better than the Prince of Lies--The King of Evil! If I call you George, James, would you not probably correct of my introduction? Even if you were called George for 2000 years and your name be "James" would the label "George" be correct?

Dharma, allow us to take a respite for I wish to thoroughly discuss the term "Christ" and my "loose association with it"! Thank you, I shall await your call to resume. Adonai.

SATURDAY, JANUARY 20, 1990 11:15 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 157

CHRIST: The ideal truth that comes as a divine manifestation of God to destroy incarnate error; an ideal type of humanity, also meaning "to anoint or, anointed"; also referring to messiah.

Mr. Hackett, I am sure that you "think" you understand your statement, "You have attached the Christ name in a sort of loose association." The "label" Christ, as in "Christ Jesus" was also given unto me after I passed from association with ones who later proclaimed in my name.

I never placed pen to paper nor tool to stone nor dye to scroll. All words were written in your Bible (book) some 300 to 500 years after my departure. I said I was the "Messiah" with full meaning of "Son of Man" also "loosely" used interchangeably with "Son of God", which in exact definition of terminology is incorrect. "Messiah" defined as Son of Man and messenger of the Word of God. Matthew 26:63-64 "... Then the High Priest said to him, 'I demand in the name of the living God that you tell us whether you claim to be the Messiah, the Son of God.'" "Yes," Jesus said, "I am. And in the future you will see me, the Messiah, sitting at the right hand of God and returning on the clouds of heaven."

Matthew 27:11, "Now Jesus was standing before Pilate, the Roman governor. 'Are you the Jews' Messiah?' the governor asked him. 'Yes,' Jesus replied."

"Christ" is a designation of state of being. AND BUT BY THE CHRISTED PATH SHALL YE COME INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD. SO BE IT! I came to show the Christed way---THE PATHSHOWER. Ye men of Earth pronounced me to be "THE ANOINTED ONE"--"THE CHRIST JESUS"--I came forth as Messiah Emmanuel, later to grow in my perfection to "SANANDA"--ONE WITH GOD; THE WORD! *AT THE TIME OF THIS RETURN INTO YOUR PRESENCE I COME AS SANANDA TO RECLAIM THE KINGDOM OF GOD AND BRING CREATOR'S CHILDREN HOME UNTO THE LIGHTED PLACEMENT---I DO NOT COME THIS TIME AS AN EMBODIED CHRISTOS MESSENGER. I COME AS LORD OF LORD AND KING OF KINGS TO BRING YOU HOME, YE WHO WOULD TAKE OF MY HAND AND WALK WITH ME.*

You say, "Your revelations about the Bible are interesting, yet I must wonder why, with all your power, did you not insure these supposed truths were contained within the greatest book ever written and distributed thousands of years ago."

WHO has judged the Bible to be the greatest book ever written and distributed? You have equally as many on your planet who would disclaim that

designation. Why would I not interfere? For the same reason that you would pen foolishness in your letter. Force is not of God and God gave Earth "human" free-will choice. He further gave him commandments and Laws of Creation by which to abide. At the same time you shout denouncement of my beingness; you contradict yourself in that you would have me "force" upon you something or other. WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH YOUR SETTING THINGS TO CORRECT, MR. HACKETT? GOD DWELLS WITHIN THE TEMPLE WHICH IS "YOU"; YOU ARE A BLESSED FRAGMENT OF GOD--WHY HAVE "YOU" NOT SET THINGS TO RIGHT? WE OF THE LIGHTED BROTHERHOOD COME NOW AND YOU DENOUNCE US IN OUR EFFORTS TO SET THINGS TO CORRECT. "YOU" ARE NOT BEING COERCED BY US--YOU ARE MOST FREE TO NOT READ OF ANYTHING, INCLUDING THE 2000 YEAR OLD BIBLE. IF YOU BELIEVE NOT IN MY PRESENCE---WHY DO YOU SPEND SO MUCH TIME TO DENOUNCE ME? THAT SIR, IS THE PRIMARY METHOD OF EVIL.

GOD IS LOVE; HE ALLOWS YOU TO TAKE OF THAT WHICH YOU WILL AND SET ASIDE THAT WHICH YOU CHOOSE. HE DOES NOT DENOUNCE NOR INSULT OF YOUR OPINIONS, ALBIET WRONG. IF YOU CHOOSE NOT TO READ OF THE AVAILABLE MATERIALS OF TRUTH THEN SO BE IT. "IF THE DOG BE DEAD, WHY DO YOU CONTINUE TO KICK IT?"

No, I did not come to Earth to "INSURE" truth. I came to bring truth to a world in very bad condition indeed. To a world headed directly for these current times of destruction and to warn you. That sir, was what my message was, unto you ones---to remind you of the Commandments of God and the Laws of Creation and remind you that if you did not change of your path and actions, you would face the consequences spelled out throughout the old Testament and the new. I come forth now--not to "insure" truth but only to remind you of truth, for the hour glass lies upon its side having emptied of the sands. I come now not as the Messiah as such to be the bringer of the Word---I come now as Sananda to bring you home or allow you to go your way of the sorting.

I came as Emmanuel to FULFILL the prophecies as you recognize them from the "Old Testament". I come forth now as Sananda to FULFILL the prophecies of the NEW TESTAMENT.

"Were Mark, Matthew, Luke and John fiction writers?" No, but the men who translated their careful myths were and are. For instance, beloved Mark did not witness with the one you call Jesus as such. He later took the stories as told by Peter and put them to script. All of the gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were "chosen" by a German "scholar" from some twenty eight "gospels" which were known--there are yet dozens which are to be "discovered" and you will find the truth is not that of which was placed within the covers of your "Good-Book", just as with the gospel of Judas Iscariot.

\*\*\*\*I WOULD HOPE YOU WOULD CAREFULLY MAKE NOTE OF THE ERRORS AND MISSPELLED WORDS AND NAMES WITHIN YOUR

FOUR PAGE DOCUMENT AND THEN PROCLAIM TO ME THAT NONE  
COULD HAVE ERRED WITHIN THE PASSAGE OF 2000 YEARS AND  
HUNDREDS OF TRANSLATIONS! SO BE IT!\*\*\*

I am choosing to utilize words from the Book called Matthew simply because it is first in sequence of your "gospels". Because the content of your "Good-Book" bears errors does not diminish that "truth" which is borne within and I am glad that you are "glad" I am here to clear up this misinformation--for I realize you would never have thought that Judas was a Saint. As a matter of fact "Saint" is a word and work of man --- not a label of God for God says "you are of Myself--therefore you are of that which I AM"--a great big whopping difference!

SPACESHIPS

"Why does God need a space ship?" HE DOESN'T---YOU DO! I DO NOT NEED A SPACESHIP BUT AGAIN, YOU DO! I WENT FORTH TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU AND I DID SO AND I SHALL RETURN TO GATHER YOU UP UNTO THOSE PLACES---AND "YOU" NEED A WAY TO GET THERE, DEAR FRIEND.

"When you visited Earth last, did your spirit arrive in the same manner?" No--for I visit regularly and I come either in manifested holographic presentation or spiritual essence. If you refer to 2000 years, or so, ago--yes and no. I was borne in seed unto my Earth mother by Gabriel---that sir, is Archangel Gabriel. A star-ship was always in attendance and that particular star-ship was and is, commanded by Antheos Xandean Ashtar. As a human birthed physical manifestation in human format, I often traveled by craft for until my own purification and coming into understanding I was a prisoner of human flesh just as are you. I was sent forth to experience as human and that is exactly that which I did. GOD DOES NOT ASK SOMETHING OF YOU THAT HE IS NOT ALSO WILLING TO EXPERIENCE AND HAS SO DONE.

Surely you jest with the next statement: "Why have you not returned among us to lead us from our temptations in the same powerful and effective manner that you did 200 centuries ago. Oh ye of blindness---look at your world and the eons in between Galilee and Sedona, 1990. Satan took my name and proclaimed himself the Prince of Light and more heinous, unspeakable and horrendous crimes were committed unto and by man than in the imaginations of your wildest horror films. I came "so powerfully" that I was ridiculed, spat upon, stoned and dragged unto and upon a cross---I hardly think mankind would have considered my experience as "effective" in its time of enactment. I am assuming that your "200 centuries ago" was a misprint. If you truly wish to speak of 200 centuries ago, I shall be most happy to do that also. I doubt, however, that you, Mr. Hackett, are prepared to "believe" of it and would undoubtedly effort at proving me a "fraud".

"Why do you now hide in the shadows?" Where are the shadows Mr. Hack-

ett? I stand solidly upon the Word of Truth in volumes of works coming forth. I am further, Captain of the entire exercise of what you call "Rapture" and "Ascension" and "Armageddon"---I AM SO OBVIOUS THAT THE VERY LIGHT IS BLINDING OF YOUR VISION AND PERCEPTION AND THE DARK WORKERS ARE ON FULL-TIME DUTY TO KEEP YOU IN IGNORANCE. SO BE IT.

You continue: "I would think the Son of God would have more important things to do than loom over Earth and preach impending doom on a weekly basis. What do you do with the rest of your time?" In reverse order---YOU ONES ARE JUST ABOUT A FULL TIME JOB. I HAVE NAUGHT MORE IMPORTANT THAN LOOMING OVER EARTH AND BRINGING TRUTH--IF YOU PERCEIVE IT AS DOOM THEN PERHAPS YOU SHOULD RECONSIDER THE CONSEQUENCES AND FROM WHERE YOU MIGHT PERCEIVE SUCH A CONCEPT. ACTUALLY I BRING TRUTH AND PREACH GLORY, TRANSITION UNTO LIGHT, RADIANCE AND KNOWLEDGE--BALANCE AND HARMONY. YOU WOULD HAVE ME DO AS SATAN AND ALLOW YOU TO DEBASE AND DESTROY YOUR VERY BEINGS AND THEN SAY "WOOPS, SORRY--I FORGOT TO TELL YOU THAT THE BRIDGE IS WASHED OUT UP FRONT OF YOUR SPEEDING BULLET!?" IS THAT WHAT YOU REALLY BELIEVE WOULD HELP MANKIND OUT OF THE INSANITY COMING DOWN AROUND YOU---THIS MADNESS IS NOT OF GOD, MY FRIEND---THIS MADNESS UPON YOUR PLACE IS MAN UNDER THE PERIOD OF TOTAL CONTROL OF SATAN JUST AS "YOUR" "GOOD-BOOK" TELLS YOU! "The rest of the time" I guess I "just goof off" writing messages and irritating Dharma who gains nothing but a weary back, inflamed finger tendons and bankruptcy; working in anonymity except for a few very close friends who give as much time and all worldly goods to assist that YOU might have privy to the WORD. Somehow, we have not felt it to be TOO MUCH! BUT THE GAME IS CHANGING A BIT, DEAR ONES, YOU WILL NO LONGER STICK OF ME IN A CORNER NOR BE IN THE CRUCIFYING OF MY BEING NOR IN THE SLAYING OF MINE PEOPLE---HOLD IT MOST CLOSELY IN THY HEART! I AM THE WAY AND THE DOOR AND EXCEPT THROUGH MY WAY YE SHALL NOT ENTER IN FOR I COME OF GOD FOR IT IS THE TIME OF SORTING AND "JUDGING"---YES, I KNOW WHO I AM--WHO MIGHT YOU BE?

QUALIFICATION

"If you are the Christ, I mean no disrespect, but by your own caution I must qualify you and confirm that you are who you say you are before I follow and moreover have faith in what you say."

Why? You obviously believe everything fed unto you by evil! Further, your full intent is disrespectfulness. For you have already decided I am not "the Christ" and you further consider that you will get a bit of attention for your daring pronouncement. You remind me of the one who goes into the street and curses to defy God's striking him. I care not whether or not you "qualify

me", you might better be concerned about "qualifying" yourself. I come to "prove" nothing but it is long past time you ones "prove" something unto me! You could have accomplished this task just as easily by asking me in one sentence to identify myself and give credentials. Ponder it, my foolish friend whom I fervently petition to become my wise friend. I have never expected anyone to blindly "follow". I do ask that ones "walk WITH me". I have never asked a living being to "die for me". I DO ASK ONES TO STAND AND LIVE "WITH" ME THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE ABUNDANCE AND COMMUNION WITH THAT WHICH THEY ARE AND THAT THEY MIGHT REGAIN THE JOY OF WALKING IN LIGHT IN THE CREATOR'S PRESENCE AND IN ONENESS IN BALANCE AND HARMONY WITH THE CREATION. NO MORE AND NO LESS. I ASK YOU TO RETURN TO THE LAWS OF GOD AND THE CREATION FOR YE HAVE BROUGHT THY MOTHER EARTH UNTO DESTRUCTION AND A SPECIES OF MAN UNTO THE BRINK OF OBLITERATION. TREAD GENTLY BELOVED ONES FOR YOU TREAD UPON THE ICE WHICH COVERS THE CAULDRONS OF HELL--ALMOST 6 BILLION UPON A PLANET WHICH WAS CREATED TO HOUSE 500 MILLION.

I further do not care as to whether or not you have "faith" in what I say as you thrust at me. You may have faith in that which you please--I would ask you to cease casting stones at the "faith" of the ones around you and thy mother who has nurtured you in love and giving---while obviously, allowing.

### SPACE COMMAND INFORMATION

"The Space Command writings, as informative as they may be, seem to use the same tactics to capture a following that many men of evil have used in the past to control men." Which writings? Whose writings? Not from my Command, Sir. That is the very reason there is such shouting and wailing in Spaceland of the UFO "clubs". WE EFFORT AT BRINGING YOU UP OUT OF THE FEAR AND TERROR PERPETRATED UPON YOU ONES BY THOSE WHO RESEARCH, FEED OFF THE FASCINATION AND HYPE, AND PRESENT THE INCORRECT CONCLUSIONS AND PERPETUATE MISINFORMATION UNTO A "GULLIBLE" (your word) PUBLIC. YOU MAKE OF MY POINT FAR BETTER THAN CAN I!

"Hitler unified the entire German race against the Jews by pointing them out as conspirators and the root of all German problems." No he didn't. You overstate. There were thousands of Germans who actually gave their life to save the lives of Jewish persons. The word "entire" is incorrect. Further, why do you blame a poor evil little man for the downfall of millions---could it not be that the millions grasp an evil idea and were equally as evil as the mouth which projected the evil? Also, you speak of isolating the Jews as the sole thrust of Hitler---what do you say of the other millions of ones that were slain at his orders or the orders of those evil ones in his troops? Why do you expect total exactness from ones of US of these realms and yet you speak untruth in rebuttal?

### SAME TACTICS AGAINST ALL GOVERNMENTS IN THE WORLD

Again, NO! You miss the point----!! You had better reread and reread the Journals--especially the one which is not yet to the bindery. "The Governments" as you project them are utilizing the same tactics within THE PLAN 2000 to completely enslave you of the populace which shall be more horrendous than Hitler ever imagined. It is already under way--even the "death camps" in the form of AIDS, famine, drugs and murder through deliberate creation of wars and economic control. We are telling you how it is---along with many speakers and writers upon your place---who dare under penalty of incarceration and literal death to bring you truth but you ones continue to play your vidiot boxes and even dream up new and more foolish computer games to bury your minds within. **THEY ARE DECEIVING YOU AND WILL LEAD YOU TO YOUR ANNIHILATION---JUST LIKE LAMBS TO THE SLAUGHTER. AND THEN YOU, JUST AS WITH YOUR BROTHER AND NEIGHBOR WILL ASK GOD WHY HE DOES THIS TO YOU AND "GOD HELP US" AND "OH JESUS, PLEASE TELL US WHAT TO DO"!** DO YOU THINK I HAVE NOT ALSO LEARNED THE WAY OF MAN THROUGH THE EONS OF TIME?

You petition us in the midst of your travail--constantly! We have come forth at great inconvenience and hazard to respond and even tell you exactly that which you can do in a most earthly and physical manner to change and assist yourselves and you come back and say "God wouldn't say or do these things". Well, which way do you want of it? If you do not wish the answers then stop of thy petitions! **HOWEVER, STOP TRYING TO DISALLOW ONES TO OBTAIN THE ANSWERS THEY DO WISH TO HAVE. I REPEAT--I KNOW VERY WELL WHO I AM. WHO MIGHT YOU BE?**

Another respite please before we discuss politicians and God. So be it--the term "politician" is distasteful in itself. Salu.

REC #3 EMMANUEL

SATURDAY, JANUARY 20, 1990 3:00 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 157

"ELECTED OFFICIALS WHO FOLLOW CHRIST"

"Elected officials" and "follow Christ" are two mutually exclusive statements for all practical purposes. Ones who are elected are elected to enforce man's laws--force is not of God. Follow Christ---do you mean in the typical manner in which Christians of today function? It is simply too broad a question to fully interpret; it is not my intention to evade a response, it is simply that I do not recognize the type of "Christian following" and the true "following of the 'Christed' path". Even the ones who have proclaimed the loudest to be "men of god" have grossly erred and set unsavory examples unto the youth through their breaking of the commandments, i.e. adultery, fornication, taking that which is not theirs (taxes by force) and "voting" things in or out of your constitution. What happened to Martin Luther King, John Kennedy and others who even "claimed" honorable leadership? There are practically NO elected officials who follow Christ and if they do, they do not remain in the "Power Elite". I stood forth and yet I was crucified--you may not judge a man's commitment to God. I know of that commitment which is Dharma's but that, too, is between Dharma and God and is none of any else's business. You cannot know what was the commitment of a Martin Luther King, for example. You act as if "protection" should be something forced upon one whether or not he wants of it. If you wish to do something worthwhile and responsible---go get Mr. LaRouche out of prison and elect him president. I believe you will find your own question's response. There are much more sane and effective ways to come up through the Cartel to alter of THE PLAN. Defiance brings destruction. Knowledge and truth through unity brings change--but first man must understand the problem.

"It is most interesting to note the band of people you travel with. Instead of Moses or Buddha, you come with Tesla and Russell." What makes you think I do not travel with Moses and Buddha? What objections do you have to Mr. Tesla and Russell? Do you even know who Messrs. Tesla and Russell actually are? I travel in exceptionally excellent company---I travel with God, Aton who comes forth in a form more nearly that which you can accept. Be pleased that He chooses to do so for He is much more understanding of your behavior in a manifestation more nearly your own. I would guess that you, Mr. Hackett, have not read THE RAINBOW MASTERS or you might not have fallen into your own trap of ignorance. We, further, still have yet to bring you the company of the Archangels and the Ancient Wakan Tanka to any great extent. Oh yes, the company I keep on this plane is indeed most exceptional.

I did not cause AIDS, why should I cure of it? Man created AIDS and most deliberately, I must add. Why do you not insist they give unto you the cure and the antidote which was in place before the introduction of the virus? Why do I not turn you into a frog? I could do that, you know! MAN MUST UNDO THAT WHICH HE HAS DONE--NO MORE AND NO LESS.

"I would think that if you materialized on the 50 yard line of the Superbowl and said 'I am the Christ, stop spreading Aids', some good would come of it." Do you really think so? I would tell you to turn back unto the Laws of God and The Creation. I would tell you to abstain in your sexual indiscretions, sodomy, fornication and adulterous behavior. I would tell you to come back into honoring of your elders and do unto others as wished unto self. I would tell you to LOVE thy neighbors and to LOVE GOD instead of your miserable, illworking material acquisitions of greed. I might even suggest you should be revering God on the Sabbath instead of sitting at a ballgame upon which you probably have placed bets---on Superbowl Sunday! If I arrived by space craft, every weapon known to man would be fired at the craft and you would have all out nuclear holocaust. Further, the crowd gathered for the Superbowl game would lynch me for interrupting the ballgame and probably break down the bleachers in such loud laughter frequencies. You must know people whom I have not met who would be at Superbowl if you believe a flash appearance would be profitable.

"We are in a world governed by ourselves, even moreover these recent days, yet you appear to hide behind some Star-Trek directive preventing you from interceding in our affairs (oh yeah--except of nuclear explosions)."

No, you do not govern yourselves---you allow yourselves to be "ruled" and manipulated by those who control you. A government by the people, of the people and for the people has long since ceased to exist in any place on your planet.

I hide behind no Star-Trek directive. I abide by the Cosmic Laws of the Universe and any deviation which is granted by that Council of higher Law. We do not interfere with nuclear explosions---if we are requested to assist in the reversing of an uncontrollable chain reaction we are allowed to do so. We are allowed to neutralize a nuclear underground test at magnitude of 150 megatons (which causes a minimum earthquake of approximately 6 points on your scale). We are further allowed to stop any nuclear "weapons" at 150 miles above your surface for you are then functioning within the Universal space utilized by Galactic and Constellation beings. Anything that impacts the universal spaces is under the governing rules of the Cosmic Council in conjunction with the Federation representatives.

"While on the other hand it is all right for you to converse with our government heads whom you accuse of lying, deceiving and every other treacherous action. Yet you are not able to converse with us directly. I am confused."

I AM conversing with you directly and YOU ARE NOT CONFUSED--you are deliberately giving affront in some type of "smart" projection of your denial. 'Tis not we of the higher regions which appear foolish, I would guess---if we took a "democratic vote". If you do not recognize that your government heads lie, deceive and commit just about every other treacherous action then I suggest you pay more attention to what is going on around you---or did you miss Watergate, Contra-Iran-gate and today's Marion Barry's denial of cocaine use?

"I am also hard pressed to believe that with all your sophistication and computers that receive and decode CIA transmission and whatnot, that you are operating with a scribe over a radio transmission which frequency is not privy to all on this planet."

How quaint that you have not investigated telepathic communications, Mr. Hackett. It truly is the up and coming technology. You do not even wish to hear of my words so why would all the world be made privy to the frequencies? Besides, the CIA is hooked right into this computer equipment. Do you actually think it would be more effective if suddenly a CIA computer began to print out these messages? Do you think they would remain untampered? Do you think Mr. Bush would publish them on NBC, ABC or any other news media? Those are all controlled by the CFR and Trilateral Commission---the very ones who control THE PLAN to control you, dear sir.

Yes we can present ourselves over conventional methods -- ask the Communications Crew at Yucca Flats and Vandenberg. We do occasionally utilize satellite linked television--the truth of it never happens to make it to your media and when it does it is discounted as a Spielberg trick and everyone has a great deal of fun in the debunking. Further, I have a very efficient method of transmitting my information directly to my publisher. And, wouldn't you just love Dharma to have a nice long and complete rest---then you would not have to confront the truth at all. I have had others attempt to stop the flow of information by the same route so your suggestion only received the slightest smile from her. Stop the information and Satan wins again! This is another trick of the old Prince which you have not noted.

"You, Sananda, do not speak with the same concise prophetic tongue that you did when you were the Christ. Every word you spoke then meant many things and often required much thought, always concluding that love and brotherhood would solve any of our problems."

Oh, you do leave yourself open on this one. My concise prophetic tongue must have had so many meanings that mankind missed of them. They seemed most direct to me and yet no-one claims to be able to decipher them and continue to rush to the astrologers and fortune tellers for instructions. Further, I suggest that you had better reread the documents for they are overflowing with direct "prophecy"---the difference is that you are IN IT today. Yes I did always conclude that love and brotherhood would solve any of your problems---IT WOULD HAVE! SO BE IT. IF I COME WITH A DIFFERENT MESSAGE TODAY IT IS THAT LOVE AND BROTHERHOOD DID NOT PREVAIL--EVIL PREVAILED AND NOW YOU WILL CHOOSE

YOUR DESTINY FOR THE POINT OF RETURN TO BALANCE WITHOUT GREAT UPHEAVAL AND CLEANSING IS PASSED. I COME TODAY AS SANANDA IN THE TIME OF THE CLOSING OF A WORLD CYCLE. YOU HAVE SLEPT TOO LONG.

"Are you no longer the Savior?" I never was your "Savior"! I came as the Messiah. You will answer for your own actions and stand in your own judgment. I can intercede in your behalf and petition for GRACE and mercy--but, your "salvation" is between you and God Creator. I, nor any other, can do it for you. Each will "save" of himself or "lose" of himself, I have no celestial right to intervene and shall only petition and offer my hand unto you--I can do no more. I AM THE WORD--YOU ARE OF FREE-WILL.

"Your recent confrontation with Mr. Cooper leads me to believe that you are operating a profitable business that just became competitive."

Well, oh would it be so, for God is abundance. However, alas, thus far it has only been most costly. Competition? How can man measure bringing water to a starving land by competition for the water-bucket. Mr. Cooper utilized documents such as CRASH AT AZTEC, ABOVE TOP SECRET, THE MAJESTIC 12 PAPERS and dozens more resources brought forth first by others. He presented incorrect information and drew incorrect conclusions---it will not be tolerated longer. If you wish proof we shall again discuss Krill--Original Hostage Krill that Mr. Cooper spoke of in a most distasteful and bilious manner as His Omnipotent Highness---this alien was a figment of another's humorous imagination. Oberli, please attach a copy of Mr. Lear's letter to this document.

You fear that I and my colleagues "are not working in the light of Christ." Son, I AM the LIGHT! Further, I humbly serve in the service of Hatonn, who is a fourth dimensional Commander but is in higher truth---ATON. ASHTAR IS CHIEF COMMANDER OF THE ENTIRE UNIVERSAL SPACE FLEET IN YOUR SECTOR OF THIS UNIVERSE. I HAVE BEEN KNOWN TO ANGER--DO NOT PRESS ME.

"Along with rebuttal to Mr. Cooper's statements, you threaten that Mr. Cooper would be "Stricken Down". Truth need not be brought forth by death, and rarely ever is! Do you not know this by now?"

(Sic Sic) Come now, it is Mr. Cooper's projection in misinformation that shall be discounted (stricken down). I have no desire whatsoever to damage Mr. Cooper. I respect and greatly care for William Cooper and had asked him to join with us in truth for he has great contributions to make. But to proclaim that he brings his truth forward because he serves Christ and Jesus is most displeasing--for love is giving and never would bring pain or hurt to another. Ignorance of truth is one thing--deliberate threats of lawsuits because we declare his lessons to hold wrong conclusions and untruth is another. Do you truly believe that you can "patent" public truth? This would preclude use of the Holy Bible. Mr. Cooper did make public statements saying he would put a stop to my scribe. I take it as a direct threat with intent to do harm to her physical being. I do not go about injuring Mr. Cooper--I honor him and invite

him within but not to bring the dark brotherhood within. If he wishes to go about advertising in our behalf then we are most appreciative for in the end-ing, it will not be of myself in the discounting.

"Your association with Ramtha, the greatest modern day hoaxter, is most alarming. Your humble life on Earth, void of wealth, brought many to leave the acquisition of material gain and seek the richness of the spirit. Ramtha, by sharp contrast and her own admission is involved in a 'profit making business'. Are you and the brothers of space command a subsidiary of Knight Enterprises?"

Upon what information do you base the statement that Ramtha is a hoax? I have no association with Ramtha or with his speaker; if he is a brother, however, he too must step forward and assist. Apparently his group, at least, is not. You will find, young friend, that when we "go fishing" we take "the proper bait" to find out what kind of fish are swimming in the sea. The "committee" who decides which books Ramtha's group will support are still in the "research". The head of the group in charge of publications, etc., said he doubted great interest in some of the Journals because "they do not want to be 'lumped in' with the Mafu bunch!" Now whatever in the world do you suppose he means by that?

What about my humble life on earth devoid of wealth? I was given some of the greatest riches ever presented unto human child. I worked diligently in my profession and furthermore, I prospered by the sweat of my brow and upon my own labors. God is abundance and if you limit God's abundance you are in error. Do you think that poverty and living off of the production of another is honorable? Further, there is no purpose in "being in business" except to make profit, be it emotional profit or material gain. It is not pleasing to see one dwell in poverty for the pretentiousness of the state of being or for being too lazy to tend of thy own needs. I suggest, further, that you know nothing of "Knight Enterprises" for most surely I know only that which I might find upon the scanners. At any rate I would not condemn the persons involved although I might "strike down" untruth if I find it.

If you find your fellow man in poverty and you can help him--do so. DO NOT GO INTO THE GUTTER AND GROVEL WITH HIM FOR IT IS OF NO BENEFIT. IT IS THE "LOVE" OF WEALTH AND THE "HEART" INVOLVEMENT WITH IT THAT IS OF CONCERN. MONEY IN ITSELF IS A TOOL AND NAUGHT MORE. MONEY HAS NOT EVIL NOR GOOD--'TIS THE "LOVE" OF RICHES THAT IS THE POINT. THROWING SHOES UPON A MAN WITH NO FEET IS OF LITTLE VALUE UNLESS YOU GIVE HIM MANY PAIRS AND SHOW HIM HOW TO RUN A SHOE STORE. WALK BESIDE YOUR BROTHER AND OCCASIONALLY CARRY HIM IF HE NEEDS IT--BUT YOU HAVE NO RIGHT TO "CRIPPLE" ANOTHER BY YOUR PROJECTION OF SELF RIGHTEOUS GOOD-DOING. MAN INSULTS HIS UNFORTUNATE BRETHREN WITH PRIDEFUL CHARITY WHEN THE PEOPLE OF POVERTY NEED JOBS, LOVE AND A BOOST BACK ONTO THEIR FEET. A MAN MUST HAVE DIGNITY AND SELF-ESTEEM--YOU CANNOT HELP A DROWNING MAN BY JUMPING IN THE WATER

TO DROWN WITH HIM---EXTEND YOUR HAND AND PULL HIM UP AND OUT AND SHARE THAT WHICH YOU HAVE. IT DOES NO GOOD TO GIVE AWAY ALL THAT YOU HAVE AND THEN BECOME A BURDEN UPON OTHERS BECAUSE OF FOOLISHNESS. MAN MUST LEARN RESPONSIBILITY! MAN MUST LEARN TO STAND FORTH AND ACCEPT RESPONSIBILITY FOR ALL HIS ACTIONS--ALL HIS ACTIONS.

"I feel at this point, sir, that you are not whom you profess to be, you are either a sadly disillusioned soul, as those I saw on television, or perhaps you and Dharma are one in the same, or perhaps you care nothing for what you print as most of it seems plagiarized from a multitude of other sources, and excessively repetitive."

Excessively repetitive? It appears I do not repeat enough for surely, Mr. Hackett, you missed most of it every time. How would you know about plagiarized material--have you read all available publications to make a wise decision as to who plagiarized from whom? Is it just possible that some of the materials utilized might have been MINE?

I AM EXACTLY WHOM I PROFESS TO BE---AGAIN, WHO MIGHT YOU BE WHO JUDGES AND CONDEMNS AND MAKES GREAT AND GRAND PRONOUNCEMENTS WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE? Alas, dear Dharma is simply trying to do her job---mostly against all odds and slings and arrows from ones of the learned professional authorities whose mouths work much more diligently than the space between their hearing canals.

Now, if you recognize that some of my material might resemble other projections---I am pleased, indeed, for that should only bring comfort to you in confirmation that possibly it is truth. TRUTH DOES NOT CHANGE--IF IT IS TRUTH AND IT IS PUBLIC HOW CAN YOU CHANGE OF IT AND STILL HAVE TRUTH? YOU CANNOT!

"You reportedly met with archaeologists recently so obviously you are capable of coming to Earth. My mother, Father and myself invite you to visit our humble abode in Sedona, Arizona, less than a mile from Sister Thedra. Come to us for a nutritious bread breaking ceremony welcoming your return to Earth. Bring Commanders Hatonn and Ashtar and clear up these important questions. Convince us of your truth and we will be your humble servants from thence forth. Perhaps you would like to meet with a delegation of your current following, or perhaps you would like to meet with me on your ship, give me the coordinates and I'll ready myself for beaming up."

Yes I am capable of coming to Earth and do so frequently. Oberli, make sure a portrait is enclosed. I thank you for your invitation but it is given in sarcasm and hurtful intent and would pain your parents greatly. I have no need of bread so why would you not share with an earth brother who has need of it? I shall attempt to "convince" you of nothing--I care very little of your "bigoted" opinions. Neither do I think that you "really" desire the presence of Commanders Hatonn and/or Ashtar. I do not wish you to be mine servant---I would wish that you might effort at serving your fellow-man with other than cynical



meanness and self-righteousness. You would not enjoy our company very much for we are come in total service unto you ones and we do not bow to the evil presence.

A delegation of my current "following"? I am constantly in the presence with my brothers in service unto God and Creation---I know little of "my following" for you imply it is a poor group indeed.

You enjoy your jesting? Then let me give you a few pictures for your pleasure. Just how do you think you are going to make it up to those lovely fluffy clouds to be with the "Divine Energy of Jesus Christ and Father God?" Is everyone just going to bounce around on those cute little clouds singing and dancing? Clouds are only a few hundred feet off your surface and your surface is going to be a mess, indeed. Would you have us just leave you floating around in the nuclear cloud? So be it--to your own choices. I further doubt that you would go to the effort of preparing yourself for "beaming" anywhere.

Now, James, I will say something most important unto you. You are a wondrous being and the beauteous creation of Creator. I not only resent not your letter, I sincerely and humbly thank you for writing it. I do not think you meant of it in vileness nor evil intent. I appreciate the opportunity to respond for this is a "typical" letter and I honor you for presenting it. Further, I would most like it if we might be friends for you proclaim to believe and honor me and even be a "follower" of the Divine Energy of Jesus Christ---well, here is my hand for that is exactly that--the Divine Energy!

How was it that you expected "the Christ" to return? Does it distress you so much that God would prepare the way? I went forth to prepare a place for you---do you again do less for me?

You live less than a mile from Sister Thedra? Then I suggest you run as fast as you can unto her door and tell her that Sananda sent you. You may very well be quite surprised to learn that Sananda is quite real indeed.

Now in closing I am going to "plagiarize" quite a bit of my own projections---again, from the book of Matthew for it is as good as any:

Matthew 24: 3- "When will this happen?" the disciples asked him later, as he sat on the slopes of the Mount of Olives. "What events will signal your return, and the end of the world?"

Jesus told them, "Don't let anyone fool you. For many will come claiming to be the Messiah, and will lead many astray. When you hear of wars beginning, this does not signal my return; these must come, but the end is not yet. The nations and kingdoms of the earth will rise against each other and there will be famines and earthquakes in many places. But all this will be only the beginning of the horrors to come.

"Then you will be tortured and killed and hated all over the world because you are mine, and many of you shall fall back

into sin and betray and hate each other. And many false prophets will appear and lead many astray. Sin will be rampant everywhere and will cool the love of many. But those enduring to the end shall be saved.

"And the Good News about the Kingdom will be preached throughout the whole world, so that all nations will hear it and then, finally, the end will come.

"So, when you see the horrible thing (told about by Daniel the prophet) standing in a holy place (Let the reader take note.) then those in Judea must flee into the Judean hills. Those on their porches must not even go inside to pack before they flee. Those in the fields should not return to their homes for their clothes.

"And woe to pregnant women and to those with babies in those days. And pray that your flight will not be in winter, or on the Sabbath. For there will be persecution such as the world has never before seen in all its history, and will never see again.

"In fact, unless those days are shortened, all mankind will perish. But they will be shortened for the sake of God's chosen people.

"Then if anyone tells you 'The Messiah' has arrived at such and such a place, or has appeared here or there, don't believe it.

"For false Christs shall arise, and false prophets, and will do wonderful miracles, so that if it were possible, even God's chosen ones would be deceived. See, I have warned you.

"So if someone tells you the Messiah has returned and is out in the desert, don't bother to go and look. Or, that he is hiding at a certain place, don't believe it!

"For as the lightening flashes across the sky from east to west, so shall my coming be, when I, the Messiah, return. And wherever the carcass is, there the vultures will gather.

"Immediately after the persecution of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give light, and the stars will seem to fall from the heavens, and the powers overshadowing the earth will be convulsed.

"And then at last the signal of my coming will appear in the heavens and there will be deep mourning all around the earth. And the nations of the world will see me arrive in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. And I shall send forth my angels and the sound of a mighty trumpet blast, and they shall

gather my chosen ones from the farthest ends of the earth and heaven.

"Now learn a lesson from the fig tree. When her branch is tender and the leaves begin to sprout, you know that summer is almost here. Just so, when you see all these things beginning to happen, you can know that my return is near, even at the doors. Then at last this age will come to its close.

"Heaven and earth will disappear, but my words remain forever. But no one knows the date and hour when the end will be--not even the angels. No, nor even God's Son. Only the Father knows.

"The world will be at ease--banquets and parties and weddings--just as it was in Noah's time before the sudden coming of the flood; people wouldn't believe what was going to happen until the flood actually arrived and took them all away. So shall my coming be.

"Two men will be working together in the fields, and one will be taken, the other left. Two women will be going about their household tasks; one will be taken, the other left.

"So be prepared, for you don't know what day your Lord is coming.

"Just as a man can prevent trouble from thieves by keeping watch for them, so you can avoid trouble by always being ready for my unannounced return.

"Are you a wise and faithful servant of the Lord? Have I given you the task of managing my household, to feed my children day by day? Blessings on you if I return and find you faithfully doing your work. I will put such faithful ones in charge of everything I own!

"But if you are evil and say to yourself, 'My Lord won't be coming for a while,' and begin oppressing your fellow servants, partying and getting drunk, your Lord will arrive unannounced and unexpected, and severely whip you and send you off to the judgment of the hypocrites; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25: "The Kingdom of Heaven can be illustrated by the story of ten bridesmaids who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom. But only five of them were wise enough to fill their lamps with oil, while the other five were foolish and forgot.

"So, when the bridegroom was delayed, they lay down to rest

until midnight, when they were roused by the shout, 'The bridegroom is coming! Come out and welcome him!'

"All the girls jumped up and trimmed their lamps. Then the five who hadn't any oil begged the others to share with them, for their lamps were going out.

"But the others replied, 'We haven't enough. Go instead to the shops and buy some for yourselves.'

"But while they were gone, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast, and the door was locked.

"Later, when the other five returned, they stood outside, calling 'Sir, open the door for us!'

"But he called back, 'Go away! It is too late!'

"So stay awake and be prepared, for you do not know the date or moment of my return.

"Again, the Kingdom of Heaven can be illustrated by the story of a man going into another country, who called together his servants and loaned them money to invest for him while he was gone.

"He gave \$5,000 to one, \$2,000 to another, and \$1,000 to the last--dividing it in proportion to their abilities--and then left on his trip. The man who received the \$5,000 began immediately to buy and sell with it and soon earned another \$5,000.

"The man with \$2,000 went right to work, too, and earned another \$2,000.

"But the man who received the \$1,000 dug a hole in the ground and hid the money for safekeeping.

"After a long time their master returned from his trip and called them to him to account for his money. The man to whom he had entrusted the \$5,000 brought him \$10,000.

"His master praised him for good work. 'You have been faithful in handling this small amount,' he told him, 'so now I will give you many more responsibilities. Begin the joyous tasks I have assigned to you.'

"Next came the man who had received the \$2,000, with the report, 'Sir, you gave me \$2,000 to use, and I have doubled it.'

"Good work,' his master said. 'You are a good and faithful

servant. You have been faithful over the small amount, so now I will give you much more.'

"Then the man with the \$1,000 came and said, 'Sir, I knew you were a hard man, and I was afraid you would rob me of what I earned, so I hid your money in the earth and here it is!'

"But his master replied, 'Wicked man! Lazy slave! Since you knew I would demand your profit, you should at least have put my money into the bank so I could have some interest. Take the money from this man and give it to the man with the \$10,000. For the man who uses well what he is given shall be given more, and he shall have abundance. But from the man who is unfaithful, even what little responsibility he has shall be taken from him. And throw the useless servant out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

"But when I, the Messiah, shall come in my glory, and all the angels with me, then I shall sit upon my throne of glory. And all the nations shall be gathered before me. And I will separate the people as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and place the sheep at my right hand, and the goats my left.

"Then I, the King, shall say to those at my right, 'Come, blessed of my Father, into the Kingdom prepared for you from the founding of the world. For I was hungry and you fed me; I was thirsty and you gave me water; I was a stranger and you invited me into your homes; naked and you clothed me; sick and in prison, and you visited me.'

"Then these righteous ones will reply, 'Sir, when did we ever see you hungry and feed you? Or thirsty and give you anything to drink? Or a stranger, and help you? Or naked, and clothe you? When did we ever see you sick or in prison, and visit you?'

"And I, the King, will tell them, 'When you did it to these my brothers you were doing it to me!' Then I will turn to those on my left and say, 'Away with you, you cursed ones, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his demons. For I was hungry and you wouldn't feed me; thirsty, and you wouldn't give me anything to drink; a stranger, and you refused me hospitality; naked, and you wouldn't clothe me; sick, and in prison, and you didn't visit me.'

"Then they will reply, 'Lord, when did we ever see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and not help you?'

"And I will answer, 'When you refused to help the least of these my brothers, you were refusing help to me.'

"And they shall go away into eternal punishment; but the righteous into everlasting life."

\* \* \* \* \*

SO BE IT AND SELAH.

I KNOW THAT WHICH I AM---WHO MIGHT YE BE?

Dharma, it has indeed been long and I thank you, chela, for you ones must be of my hands and feet until that day when I shall again be among you. In infinite love I offer unto you ones my hand and the shelter of mine wings. I shall always hear of thy call; will you hear the answer?

Au Da Pai Da Cum for I am the way and he who asks shall be invited within. Blessings be upon ye ones of truth.

I AM ESU EMMANUEL SANANDA

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 24, 1990 7:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 161

Good morning, Dharma. Let us speak of subject material prior to continuing on the Journal. I wish to devote a segment in discussion regarding the material sent to GG by Billy Meier. I also wish Oberli to assemble all information available on the Santa Barbara Savings vs. E. and D. E. as presented in Judge Jason Brent's court in Mojave, California. It is a most appropriate example of the depths of injustice perpetrated upon citizens. That particular judge is now planning to move from a Municipal Court situation to a Higher (Superior) Court. This is an example case and I shall discuss it at length.

We also need to respond to Dr. Meek in a timely manner but I believe he is quite willing to be patient as we sort out these pressing tid-bits. I would like a "selection" of subject matter for G&D to take to Florida.

I wish to first comment on what is going on right now in your own government for it could be a most disastrous week in your market if actions are not taken early this very day.

Your averages are off in reflection to pressures in Japan and negative attitudes about pouring more funding into shoring up your economy. Japan's and Britain's markets are confused, also, in response. The foolhardy computer trading is ready to kick in with its terrorizing effect and all-out efforts are being made to pull away attention and shift it to China's students and all manner of nothingness to keep the distraction going until they can somehow shore up the stability.

What is REALLY happening is that the government and the Feds have had to make public the fact that there "may be twice as much money needed for the S&L's, perhaps another \$50 billion". Of course, there was never a solution built into the original sum and all knew it---except you nice little slaves who pay the \$100 billion. Well, that isn't nearly enough, either. It was never intended to solve the problem as it was a primary factor in bringing the economy to its knees and slip further under the control of the Banker's Conspiracy. Now, there is a whole list of failing institutions added to the already long list and everyone at high levels, like Mr. Greenspan, just looks innocent and prattles on as if it were an act of God.

Mr. Bush ignores it altogether and loudly proclaims his reasons for vetoing a bill which would allow Chinese students in the U.S. to remain there for a while longer, etc. He claims it would injure the "student exchange program" with China if you fail to require the students go home. So be it--just keep your eyes and ears open and pray hard that it can be maintained just a while longer until we can get a little better situated. We need to be able to get that financing for our projects.

Actually, good projects are all the banks have left with which to leverage business. There is so much non-product investment abounding that there is no revenue for the banks with which to offset the debt and interest inequities and it will worsen as the economy deteriorates.

The effort, as I told you yesterday, will be to keep the facade going a bit longer because they don't yet control all the guns---that push will now go into hyper-gear for the Conspirators hope to have the slaves under complete control prior to total collapse---they most certainly do want the economy to collapse in the appropriate sequence necessary to insure the workability of THE PLAN 2000. That means controlled issuing of baloney money and get you all shifted over into the guts of the beast.

What can you do? Do what we have suggested you do and keep your eyes open. Knowledge is your only hope. Please remember that it is knowledge they do not wish you to have---from the day of Adam and Eve, as your fable goes. The "apple" tree was indeed the "tree of knowledge", you historians.

Do you not think the deterioration of your educational system is intended? If you keep the populace ignorant and uneducated, you can control them through pure force and clever sorting. If a man cannot read and write--the battle is all but over.

Further---corrupt your populace into immoral behavior and then abort your babies and Satan has really won a round--because the lighted souls are returning into the countries where there is yet hope of changing the course of evil. The Satanic forces are already outnumbering the God-ly forces by great numbers. The effort is to keep new lighted energies out and sink the available ones into deeper confusion so that the work of evil is accomplished--preferably by your so-called Christian and Jewish leaders and churches. If the "church" preacher gets near the truth of it---tempt him and cause him to fall in the mud and you turn multitudes away from light into the dark morass. You have seen all these things in play--look around and ponder this of which I remind you.

Now I would like to speak of dark impacted energies and what are the signs of such impacting. The attack is usually most insidious--coming forth upon a given "gifted" being by forces who creep into the circle. Then the nudging begins with the nipping away at the ego of the individual under attack--"see, they are stealing your stuff" and "let's not send those awful bad people any more of 'our' material for they might steal it"---it would be most amusing if it were not so painful and deliberately black in intent.

If you actually believed ones were putting out truth and you suspected they might be copying your material would you not want to flood them with your material to keep it honest? Well, that is not what happens---watch what happens when truth is brought forth--they threaten lawsuits for using public truth, they attack the writer, they stop sending any communications at all and begin to "eat of their own tail" in that, in some instances, ones have gone from carrying a large variety of books to carrying only the central "circle" "guru's" stuff.

All of this to prevent these JOURNALS from being distributed. It is foolish, indeed, for all ones know the best way to promote a thing is to ban it or denounce it.

Ones claim that all they want is to get the word out and "SAVE" the people in the name of Christ and God-ness. No, what they want is to withhold the truth from the masses in order to put forth that which is their own to reap rewards. Usually the central figure involved is totally ignorant of the evil pact.

I can think of nothing more wondrous than for every Ufologist on the money circuit and discrediting of "good little aliens" to take up the banner and denounce our works. BECAUSE THERE IS ONLY TRUTH IN THEM AND THEY KNOW IT! FURTHER, ONES IN THE KNOWING PARTICIPANTS BEGIN TO RECOGNIZE THE DIFFERENCE AND BEGIN TO LISTEN TO THEIR OWN GOD-GIVEN REASONING MINDS AND REALIZE WE "MAKE LOGICAL SENSE".

Some of the most humble in the beginning have had to be set aside because of the ridiculous "movements" set up around them. Foolish labels and elaborate ego logos are printed all over their material and they set themselves up as "the only contact" and without proper nurturing the central and most gifted contact is lost--devastated by his fellow-man and he cannot even see "which" ones have truly injured him. Age has not meaning in such instances--it can be from communication age, and before, right on through the centurians.

I honor ones such as Virgil Armstrong, as for instance. His books have been taken and translated into many languages--and sell very well in Russia. He gets naught except credit for that "theft" but it is the word he wants spread in the most widespread manner possible---not his nitty little pennies. Yes, he needs rewards for his work but that comes in many ways and meanwhile truth is marching on across the lands. And we of the guardian brothers shall advertise and promote his work and abundance shall flow unto him from truth and not lawsuits of foolish nature. There is no need to promote doom and gloom terror. The facts can be presented in hope of insight and love unbounded to lift ones up instead of pouring salt into the open wounds.

You must know the truth of your circumstance for it is only through the truth that ye shall be set free. But there is wondrous upliftment and joy in knowing a thing and then directly working the challenge of changing into the positive. It is joy beyond expression to know God and understand that the plan of evil shall not prevail and I find my crew completely joyful and at peace simply to be allowed participation at such a time of challenge and coming into truth and knowledge. And by their contribution in love and giving the rewards shall flow multifold even in abundance for it is the promise of Creator.

EDUARD A. MEIER (BILLY)

I need to use the given label for this wondrous friend in this most sad situation for my discussion would have very little impact otherwise. This discussion re-

volves around a letter and information sent from Billy to GG, whom Billy considers a very close and dear friend. This man in his human form has been all but destroyed and the pain is screamed out of his being and yet in his pain he has been opened up to lies.

This man was our first major contact on your planet in these modern times of change. He was a "simple" man in truth and indeed humble in the years of Semjase's contact. He was plagued with earthly bombardment and need to live frugally but he was a simple and honest one sent forth to be an Earth contact that we might make ourselves known and accepted in truth and not in terror.

Billy Meier shall receive full compensation for his contribution to AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL-I AM SANANDA, for he first dared to put into print the original words from the ancient scrolls having received the material as translated from a most beloved one from Lebanon.

I will quote verbatim, his letter:

December 30, 1989.  
Hello GG  
Thank you for your letter as well as for the books.

My material has been used to produce horror stories and to lead the mankind into more confusion.

My comment:  
The Americans are deceivers, frauds, swindlers, and the first and the last scoundrels in the whole universe.

Look at the enclosed copies.  
Eduard A. Meier (BILLY)

The attached materials are both heartbreaking and filled with truth. There are some misinterpretations in the message from a Pleiadian but you must give Billy gracious compassion for he was having to do much interpretation for he took notes and then did his writing. It is not as simple for him as for Dharma, for instance, for she simply allows us to utilize her keyboard--undoubtedly the original JOURNALS will be somewhat altered as they are translated from one language into that of another. So be it. I shall point out discrepancies. I shall first simply copy the portion:

Onehundredninetythird contact  
Tuesday May 29, 1984 1:44 p.m.  
Quetzal After our last conversation and after inspection of your .....  
Eduard "BILLY" Meier explains:

The real contact person, Mr. Eduard "BILLY" Meier, who has contact with the Pleiadians - SEMJASE - QUETZAL - PTAAH - PLEJA - TALJDA - and others separates himself expressly from association with Dr. Fred Bell and his machinations and pretendings that he, Dr. Fred Bell would have had contacts with the Pleiadian, SEMJASE.

The pretendings of Dr. Bell that he would have had contacts with the Pleiadians and the information that he claims to have gained from them has been classified by the Pleiadians as deceptive and untrue and that he has claimed as his own; information from the contact notes of BILLY.

In reference to the excerpt of translated retyped 193rd contact of Tuesday the 29th of May, 1984, 1:44 p.m. contact between the station Commander of the Pleiadians, Quetzal, and BILLY Meier ..... following given orders. The first steps concerning our orders have already been taken and we have withdrawn all of our connected groups out of the U.S.A. and Asia, because it doesn't make sense that fanatics, con men and swindlers use us for the purpose of their own profits. We know this already happened with B. Chriswell and a Dr. Fred Bell (from the USA: noted by Billy), as well as several others, which you have been informed in our last conversations. At that time you mentioned that both Dr. Bell and B. Chriswell have pretended and declared to the public that they have had contacts with SEMJASE, PTAAH and with others of our group in Europe which doesn't correspond with the truth because we have never had contacts of any kind with earth people outside of Europe. Our contacts in Europe now refer to only 4 people, one of them you, two of the other persons are in the meantime deceased, and one other remains. At this time only two contacts are of a conscious form. With you we reserve the physical contact and with the other person only telepathic. That is to say pure telepathic in moderation of impulse. Any other contacts are of the unconscious kind as the connected to person has no awareness what is happening and the considered earth person will not have known anything about the contact. As a result of this no earth people are having conscious contact with either our European, Asian or our group in America. Any person who pretends this must be named a deceiver and swindler. You know very well for yourself why this is and why you are the only "speaking trumpet", and out of which reasons only you can be our contact person in this given form. In any case we have withdrawn our groups from the USA and Asia until further notice and until such time as the waves become calm and the truth will penetrate. This will also have some disadvantages of development for these countries and can have some unpleasant political consequences. But never the less we will refrain until the truth will be able to penetrate before we will renew ourselves with the

thought to once more base ourselves to aid in the development of the countries of USA and ASIA .....  
.....

8th Question: You have many enemies, also particularly in UFO circles. What do they have against you?

Answer: The circles of today's so-called ufologists and contact persons consist mostly of people who do not wish to concern themselves with ufology and truth on a responsible level. Instead, many pursue a bogus study of ufology, bragging and lying about phony contacts, because they want to feed and satisfy their lust for sensationalism, their sectarianism, petty jealousies, know-it-all attitudes and pompousness, their inferiority complexes, and often enough their ego trips. In addition to these others are the alleged "blessed ones"; the god/saints/Jesus delegates; apostles; god and angel messengers; "chosen few"; channellers, and others with supposed extrasensory talents; enlightened ones; seers, revelators, and healers by their own grace, etc. These people are part of the world's population who manage to charm, exploit, and lie to the gullible and easily-swayed individuals all over the earth. Truthfully, 99.979% of all of the allegations by these charlatans are based on deliberate fraud, lies, and deceit, including those purportedly contacted by UFOs, ETs, by those on the "other" side, and from other dimensions. These fabrications may also originate from chronic or sporadic schizophrenia or similar mental illnesses. Indeed, of 1 million claims concerning contacts, enlightenment, being the chosen ones, transmittance of messages, and so forth, only 203 (!) are communications of truth and reality, while 999,797 of 1 million claims are deceptions and lies of some sort or another. My enemies are jealous of my contacts with the Pleiadians and feel they would have been a far superior contact person in comparison to me. However, generally are they not only poorly informed about me and my contacts, they really do not have a clue as to the related mission and the existence and functioning of spiritual levels, energies, laws and commandments, as well as to their truth and mode of action. Not to mention, that they do not have the vaguest idea regarding the existence of Creation, its laws and commandments, or the correlation between Creation, the spirit, and the various levels and life have not only entailed fame (for which they are lusting with all their egos) but also serious problems, e.g., altogether 11 assassination attempts, which had been led against me. Furthermore, these people do not consider that they would be treated with the same hostility they are now showing me.

Most of all, they neglect to even contemplate that I have not only been connected with the mission and its fulfillment for many decades, but for numerous earlier lives; that I have been previously instructed in the elements of strict discipline; that I

have had to educate myself in years of toil, with outside help; and that I have had to be able to take over this mission at the designated time, to carry it forward, and to fulfill it. My enemies see only that they cannot play a role in this mission no matter how hard they try. This stirs their envy and hatred on one hand, their frustrations on the other, for they themselves cannot publicize their crazy and wild speculations and sectarian whims on a grand scale. It should be noted, however, that I have no enemies whatsoever in all those many groups of seriously interested people who, with honest and enthusiastic intent, deal with UFO matters and teachings.

Furthermore, they envy my UFO photographs of beamships (verified to be the best in the world), films, slides, metal and crystal samples, etc., and call them fakes. This is consistently the case with pseudo-scientists, dishonest critics, and all those who do not want to accept the truth, for sectarian, religious, political, pseudo-scientific, or other reasons.

A further cause for animosity toward me is the fact that I uncover frauds, liars, schizophrenics, psychopaths, and cheats when they discuss UFOs, contacts with extraterrestrials, contacts with those on the "other side" and in other dimensions. Animosity also occurs with channellers who are considered "blessed," and other superfreaks, etc. I distance myself from these people, and am not afraid to talk with frankness about my knowledge and experiences with them. Of course, all of the frauds, liars, and cheats now maintain that they are part of those 203 of 1 million who are telling the truth, but they do not realize, that they are digging themselves even deeper into their lies.

\* \* \* \* \*

In second thinking, I believe I will not make comments on the above. I think you ones must come into the discernment and perhaps if enough question, I shall then respond. I urge you to not get yourselves hung up on defensive or offensive strategy but on possible truth involved herein.

AT ANY RATE--WE ARE GOING TO GIVE EDUARD (BILLY) MEIER A FORUM TO BRING HIS TRUTH PUBLIC IN THIS LAND WHICH HAS STOLEN HIS TRUTH, USED HIS PHOTOGRAPHS (AT THE SELF-SAME MOMENT THEY ARE DISCREDITING HIM) AND, IF HE WILL ACCEPT THE FORUM, WE SHALL DO WHAT IS REQUIRED TO BRING HIS TRUTH PUBLIC IN HONESTY.

When we speak of stolen material we speak of almost all of his photographs which were made with our consent and staging and the notes which have been distorted and then projected as if conjured up lies. There has been a widespread effort to discount his work as I pointedly told you in SPACE-GATE and the ones who have deliberately caused slander upon this man shall

have their lies discounted.

Please pay attention to the dates in reference. Also remember that Quetzal is also a name for the Phoenix. There are errors in perception that there would only be ONE contact--as I have told you before, no guide would ever lay such a heavy burden upon one human-being.

We did withdraw our contacts from the USA and Asia for a period of time, except for a few who would be messengers for the setting of a network. Dharma had never heard of Pleiades until 1986--she called the constellation the "Wee Dipper" and had never heard of any such one as Sananda until 1986 and "Hatonn" and "Ashtar" threw her into fits of laughter as late as 1987. She has not had contact with Billy Meier in any manner whatsoever. GOD WORKS IN MYSTERIOUS WAYS HIS WONDERS TO PERFORM! SO BE IT.

GG, please follow up on this as is convenient. We will have to "peel" off the dark energies which have moved in upon him and make it impossible to get through to him. He has a circle around him now which will totally cause his discrediting if he fails to get it under control. He no longer clears himself and has been receiving erroneous information--the imposters have told him Semjase is dead, etc. This is not truth but we cannot communicate with him through the shroud of darkness he has projected about himself. Ones around him have projected great attention-getting logos and splashy projections and even are setting up a cult around him. Until he comes into his consciousness of the errors of this action, we cannot work with or through him. Ones about him have set up the very public image which is the opposite of that which we come forth to disclaim.

I fear it may be difficult to get the information through the interceptors just as in other instances about your nation. All you can do is effort at contact.

You ones are so buried under the pile of work at this time that I would suggest taking your time to bring this contact to fruition. I do not offer a "man" a stage for hate, revenge or hate-filled rebuttal. I do offer a "person" the opportunity to share his truth. It shall not be accepted through greed or "ah ha--- now I'll show the world". Our mission is to rise above these things and if this is not suitable then you must bless the dear one and allow him to go his chosen path. He does not realize that in his hate he is casting aside the very thing and Laws of Creation and God which he proclaims. Ye ones simply cannot seem to see of that which you do. THIS IS A MOST WISE OPPORTUNITY TO "TURN THE OTHER CHEEK" AND MOVE ON INTO WONDROUS GROWTH AND ENLIGHTENING TRUTH THROUGH SIMPLY PROJECTING THE TRUTH. YE NEED NOT THROW THE STONES BACK AT THE HOODLUMS AND THIEVES. ONES WHO REPRESENT THE LIGHTED SOURCE MUST RISE ABOVE THE HUMAN IMPACT IN ORDER THAT THE PUBLIC NOT DENOUNCE ALL. IF YOU ONES BEHAVE WITH THE SAME HATE-FILLED ATTITUDES OF THE DARK MASSES THEN YOU ONLY INJURE TRUTH. WE SHALL MONITOR THIS MOST CLOSELY INDEED AND I THANK YOU FOR THE OPPORTUNITY TO BEGIN TO BRING THIS INTO THE PUBLIC



Yes, it is sad that a man must endure 11 assassination attempts--but so do all who bring truth; Dharma has had more and with actual success on three occasions. Further, if ones remove themselves from our protection we cannot continue the shield and Billy has all but rejected us and he has not even been able to see through the facade.

Satan's workers, whether in intent or happenstance, are always ready to step in when a person is down and give great tending and sympathy and stroke the ego until the eyes are totally blinded. I ask that Billy give great thought unto this. The next communication he receives he must demand that if the energy comes tinged with dark intent that "IT REMOVE ITSELF IN THE NAME OF GOD AND THE CREATION". I believe he will be left holding an empty circuit unless he truly speaks it with full intent for they just about have him totally binded. He has been badly treated but he knew that would be so from the beginning and you ones accept a mission. If you cannot carry the load then the load will be removed but truth and actions of negativity shall not be tolerated. Bitterness and hate are not of God or The Creation and our representatives shall not be allowed to be projecting those things while in representation of our messages. So be it and may the eyes which can see--see; and the ears with ability to hear--hear! God will never leave thee without ability to return to His fold and His work. I suggest that Billy inquire of His higher friends as to the validity of Hatonn/Aton, etc. We need to return to balance.

Enough, Dharma. Do not be offended if you get a return as, "Who needs you to tell me what 'MY' selected energy needs said unto me--do you NOT think they would say it directly unto me?" Sound familiar? or, "This Hatonn must be of darkness for he says things that disagrees with my own attitudes". Humility is the first step on the path to God and Immanuel Sananda. *THERE IS NO DARKNESS IN THIS PLACE, CHELA! SO BE IT. AND, NO, I DO NOT ACCEPT YOUR RESIGNATION--THERE IS MUCH WORK TO BE DONE AND YE HAVE AGREED TO DO THIS PORTION.*

I think it would be good if you and Oberli simply dressed yourselves and either today or tomorrow go into the city to separate from the energies projected. You have not been away from this dwelling in over two weeks and the bombardment set against your place is too heavy without respite. Thank you.

Whatnot to stand-by and clearing, please. Good-day.

REC #1 HATONN

THURSDAY, JANUARY 25, 1990 7:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 162

We get a lot of letters and we are most grateful. I shall respond to those directed to my attention. In some instances, Dharma, we shall display the correspondence in full and in others, we shall take the pertinent points. I am Hatonn to write this morning. As is usual, we have both letters sent in love and those sent in hate with "self-appointed" "love" proclamations.

### GALACTIC ALL-STARS

Please quote exactly:

"Sunday January 21st 1990

Hey Mr. High Hat Hatonn

Since you have such a hot computer give us the names and addresses of the Beings plotting to take our Freedom away

Spare us vague half-ass information, spare us your insults, your rap about jeopardizing your "little chela". If the truth is the truth there is no holding back. Get right to the point or put your space ship in reverse and floor it.

We do not see how Bashar Ramtha Lazaraus and Mafu need to fall in line with you. Everyone has their appointed Divine Mission and Purpose. Any illusion of separation on your part simply shows you have much to learn

In Universal Mind Spirit all duality is irrelevant. Soul Freedom thru Realization of God As the One Indestructible Everlasting Animating Principle of All Life Is Was and Always Will Be

the Only Issue

No one - nothing can or has the power to take this Freedom away and besides people give up their Freedom it is not taken away. It matters not the circumstances this truth is Immutable

the Flame of Love Burns thru Everything. Energies and attitudes encountered in what are NOW called the Phoenix Documents are a Far Cry From the Disposition of the Flame of

signed "The Not So Puny Galactic All Stars"

\* \* \*

Our beloved "Victory", "Beyond", "Galactic All Stars", Gary Bussy desires names and addresses, therefore, we shall start with Galactic All Stars, Sundial Motel, 1034 N. Main, Cottonwood, Arizona 86326.

I accept your lessons, son, and since I have not made my points clear and since I have no "forward" or "reverse" in my craft I cannot "put it in reverse and floor it". A circle has no front or rear and we do not accelerate by "flooring it".

If our work is displeasing to you it would seem quite suitable that you not partake of it. If on the other hand, you wish to critique, I suggest you more carefully understand and absorb the information therein. I further suggest that you memorize every word in SATAN'S DRUMMERS!

I know that you do not speak for all ones you have proclaimed as Galactic All Stars for several which you have taken the liberty of naming within your group have disclaimed association with you.

It is also most unfortunate that you HIDE behind the wondrous affirmations and teachings of Beloved St. Germain for you bring discredit on the precious ones who use the teachings in truth.

The Flame of Love burns through everything---thusly does the Flame of Evil! So be it. I am most grateful for the loving assistance you have shown us in the past and I honor your opinions. I have no intent whatsoever to bring discomfort, misunderstanding nor aloofness to our relationship for I find no relationship. Peace be with you, son, for your heart is in great pain---no one is forced "to fall in line with me", be the energy incarnate or discarnate. 'Tis your choice which path you take for I INTEND TO CONTINUE TO FALL IN LINE WITH GOD AND THE CREATION IN LOVE AND BALANCE AND HOPEFULLY, TO FULFILL MY MISSION THROUGH A HORRENDOUS TRANSFORMATION OF A PLANET FILLED WITH MANIFESTED HUMANS ASKING GOD FOR ASSISTANCE. YE ARE EACH FREE TO CAST THE PROJECTIONS ASIDE--THAT, DEAR ONE, IS BETWEEN YOU AND GOD AND IS NO BUSINESS OF HATONN. Thank you.

\*\*\*\*\*

I greatly appreciate the following questions and since they have come from many, I shall only quote a portion of one petition document which is most comprehensive. The writer of the correspondence is "embarrassed". There is most surely no cause for embarrassment on any subject which is unclear. I cannot always make of it clear but I am most surely ready to respond in a manner which is honest to the best of my ability. As a Commander representing fourth dimension, I perhaps relate better to your needs but being of higher

frequency and etheric matter I cannot totally relate to your projections.

You ones have not had all the lessons on The Creation and manifestation, illusion, "fine"-material and "coarse"-material existence and it is most difficult to answer one question without creating myriads more. So let us present the questions and then I shall attempt to respond with information already given unto you---for after all, you can only relate to that which you know---the unknown requires you seek and find. We do not, however, expect that you will have read, reread and absorbed all the journals for some do not yet even have of the journals.

We become quite good at discerning those questions which are asked in honest intent and those which only are to break down the knowledge and are of total ego intent.

QUOTE:

Is there a difference between "making love" with one you love and "having sex" for the sake of sex and no love? I mean, that are we supposed to stop having any sexual activities with our mates because it is not procreational and therefore against the laws of Creation? (I know that sex for the sake of IT is NOT good.)

We all want to do whatever is right for our highest good and development. But, I guess we feel that we have this physical body which gets a physical release from this act. It has been something we have enjoyed with our mates . . . but now we are all confused. Does it keep us from reaching our higher vibration or what?

Our next question along those same lines is . . . Is masturbation against the laws of Creation? Or is it just another sexual act for physical release of the body which is unnecessary? Is sex for nonprocreation evil? Is masturbation evil? Or is it something to do with intent?

Our last question is . . . What does it mean if you have sexual release in your sleep or dream state? Is that bad?

\* \* \*

I will need to respond to these questions in basically reverse order. GOOD OR BAD DOES NOT EXIST---TRUTH AND ERROR EXIST. "THOUGHT INTENT" IS ALL THERE IS--THE BODY RESPONDS TO THE "INTENT" OF THE "FINE-MATERIAL" OF SOUL.

Let me remind you of the definition of "evil": Evil is always in opposition to life. It is that which opposes the life force. It has, in short, to do with "killing" (murder)--namely, unnecessary killing, killing that is not required for biological survival. Now, don't get confused by the "abstract" definitions intellectually thrown at you which render the explanation irrelevant. MURDER IS NOT ABSTRACT.

Evil is also that which kills spirit. You must understand that it is possible to kill, or attempt to kill, one of these attributes without actually destroying the body. Thus you may "break" a person without harming as much as a hair on the physical body.

Evil, then, is that force, residing either inside or outside of human beings, that seeks to kill life or liveliness. Goodness is its opposite. Goodness is that which promotes life and liveliness.

At this point in the period of transition and fulfilling of that which has been predicted it is a time of the reign of evil. Man is centered in lust, greed, self-indulgence, war and all manner of worldly "physical" consciousness. You might well perceive that you have no choice in the matter--you have all of the choices in the matter and manner in which you direct your consciousness.

Your capacity to choose changes constantly with your practice of life. The longer you continue to make the wrong decisions, the more your heart hardens; the more often you make the right decision, the more your heart softens, or, comes alive.

Each step in life which increases your self-confidence, your integrity, your courage, your conviction, also increases your capacity to choose the desirable alternative, until eventually it becomes more difficult for you to choose the undesirable rather than the desirable action. On the other side, each act of surrender and cowardice weakens you, opens the path for more acts of surrender, and eventually freedom is lost. Between the extreme when you can no longer do a wrong act and the extreme when you have lost your freedom to right action, there are innumerable degrees of freedom of choice. In the practice of life the degree of freedom to choose is different at any given moment. If the degree of freedom to choose the good is great, it needs less effort to choose the good. If it is small, it takes a great effort, help from others and favorable circumstances indeed.

Let us consider dream state release. Check out the consciousness. Is that release accompanied by lewd and lustful visions or is it simply "release"? The fact always comes back to intent for if the consciousness is always focused on lust and greed it will carry over into the sleep-state. If, however, it is release and is triggered by physical overload and is an "unconscious" act of the physical--how can it be evil? --- or necessarily "good", for that matter.

Masturbation falls into the same category. Each individual must look within to intent. Man has been told, and therefore he assumes, that a physical release in a sexual context is somehow necessary--so be it----ALWAYS IT IS INTENT.

Yes, of course, there is great and magnificent difference between "making love" with one you love and "having sex" for the sake of sex and no love.

Only the individual involved has full knowledge of "why" he performs an act of any sort. Sexual intercourse unto climax is apparently a most pleasurable

"release" and satisfying thing---or is it? The facts are, it is quite debilitating for a period of time--usually rendering the parties without "control" and very vulnerable unto the other party for a period of time. Would you wish evacuation duties to call in the midst of such activities or immediately thereafter? I often think the evacuation of the planet must revolve around the bedtime habits of the populace as well as not interfering with dinner hours.

Sometimes a good way to measure your actions against what you individually "perceive" is to KNOW THE FOLLOWING: Even in aloneness---there are two of you involved--you and God or you and Evil energy. Since there is actually, in the summation, only ONE, you only answer to the ONE. However, if you are in the midst of *ANY activity*--check to see if you would be comfortable performing that action in the presence of the Christ or Satan? That assumption usually will give you good guidelines to measure your intent. And in all things "responsibility"---KNOW YOUR INTENT AND HONOR YOUR RESPONSIBILITIES.

There are always the ones who will set themselves up to hand down rules and enforce them. None "other" has such right--in your bed or otherwise. As ultimately YOU will stand naked before God and judge your handling of responsibilities, it is naught of anyone else's business. It all depends upon where you wish to end up. If you make your decisions in clarity before God then you shall end up with God---if the actions are perpetrated in evil, ye shall end up with Satan and his troops and there are zillions of levels of dimensions in between the two extremes. Ultimately to become ONE WITH GOD AND THE CREATION---GO HOME IF YOU WILL, TO SOURCE--YOUR CHOICES SHALL BECOME PREDOMINANTLY GODLY.

If you remove these things from the forefront of your consciousness, they shall find their proper order in your life. Man is what man thinks and if these points are kept uppermost in the minds of man--they shall continue to be an uppermost problem.

I would suppose that a mutual love relationship between a man and his mate are most spiritual indeed and can very possibly assist in reaching your higher vibration---this would be the exception rather than the rule simply because it is the "love" element and not the "physical" which raises the vibration frequency and the "honesty" within the relationship would fall on the side of "love" simply expressed in that "physical" manner.

### THE HIGHEST COMMANDMENT

The highest command of the law of The Creation is: Achieve the wisdom of knowledge inasmuch as this will enable you to wisely follow the laws of The Creation.

The highest command of the law of God is: You shall honor God as the ruler of the human races and follow his laws for HE is the "King of Wisdom", i.e.:

1. You shall have no other Gods than the God Creator before you and abide with the Laws of the Creation which encompasses all.
2. You shall not make for yourselves idols and false images to worship as gods for therein you give power into the hands of evil.
3. You shall love the Lord God with all your heart, soul and being-- (you must love thineself as God--and God as self).
4. You shall not use the name of God irreverently, nor use of it to swear to a falsehood.
5. Remember God's "Day" and keep it Holy.
6. Honor your parents.
7. You shall not murder your fellow man.
8. You must not commit adultery.
9. You must not steal (materially or emotionally).
10. You must not covet or envy that which belongs to your neighbor.

So be it!

In order to clarify "life-stream", I will speak as a native Pleiadian in that some of the higher points and secrets of creation are inaccessible at these levels of progression. As you move forward in acquisition of knowledge you will come into recognition of your intended level of comprehension. I may not interfere with that progression.

Altogether, there are five main points, which for us are also still uncertain. These lead to secrets of creation. It is not my intent, however, to withhold information and share with you the understanding at our level of evolvement.

The native Indian will break it down far more beautifully than can I but I shall be brief and further, I ask that John S. pay particular attention for it shall answer many of his questions regarding Emmanuel.

Life, from beginning to goal, is divided, it is said, by seven main steps or periods. These are again divided into seven sub-periods that make up the whole. The sub-periods may be compared to levels in school, except that they are not calculated in years, but in lifetimes. In each period thus, a quite certain development exists and a very certain goal. Thus runs each of all seven sub-periods, which can last hundreds and thousands of years, and then one main period is accomplished.

Spirit life is sexless, because sex is specifically characteristic of organic life to assure propagation of the species. Spiritual life, through organic form, observes the laws of rebirth (or cycles) to assure development in both directions.

Thus each form of life must pass through seven destined main periods, including their seven sub-levels. For fixed position organic creatures, the periodic sequence of the seasons is decisive, while for spirit-conditioned creatures such as human beings, the periods are irregular and often rated differently individually. They are not fixed in a destined rhythm like plants, for instance. A re-birth of a spirit-conditioned human being can take place after the death of his physical body, in seconds, decades, thousands of years or millenniums. When a spirit-conditioned life is interrupted, then it is disadvantaged. This is because it cannot accomplish its sub-period goal and must repeat as necessary to achieve the goal of the period.

This might well mean that a life must be experienced another time. Accordingly, the next life may be of shorter duration because it may only be making good the "missed" lessons to finish the goal of the given period.

I suppose you might even consider this in your perception---a punishment of some type but it is actually simply the growth process. For instance, Hell in truth is nothing else than a self-inflicted punishment to be suffered; in other words the making good of a self caused fault.

Your religious speakers often use Hell and punishment as a terrible hammer to hold above your heads. If you make mistakes in life then you can make good the errors by recognizing the fault, or whatever you might label this, commit it no more, and absorb it as knowledge, from which then has to result wisdom.

## THE SEVEN

### I. PRIMARY LIFE:

1. Primary development of intellect and spirit.
2. Primary thinking of intellect and spirit.
3. Primary thinking of reason.
4. Primary exercise of intellect and spirit force.
5. Primary reasonable actions.
6. Primary will-thinking and will-activity.
7. Reason-conditioned guiding of the life.

Creatures of these levels are considered insane, idiots, etc., by already thinking reasoning beings. But in truth their spirit and intellect is not yet spiritually developed. (They are new spirits who have to first form themselves by learning and experiencing.)

### II. REASONED LIFE:

1. Primary development of reason.
2. Effective realization of reason and its use.
3. Primary acknowledgement and cognition of higher influences.

4. Belief in higher influences without having the knowledge.
5. Belief in higher forces, superstition, fear of evil, veneration of God.  
(The germination time for religions, doctrinal beliefs, et cetera.)

\*The next is the position of the average Earth human.\*

6. Primary cognition of the true reality. Research, knowledgeable development. First spiritual cognitions and their exercise. Spiritual healing, and telepathy.
7. Primary development of knowledge and wisdom.

III. INTELLECT LIFE: (Present educated Earth beings, exceptional scientists and a few borderland and spiritual scientists.) Herein the term "scientist" is general indeed.

1. Advanced development of the intellect. High technology. Second utilization of spiritual forces. Primary creation of living forms.
2. Realization and exercise of knowledge, truth, and wisdom. Slow breakdown of accepted beliefs.
3. First utilization of knowledge and wisdom.
4. Acknowledgement and utilization of nature's laws. Generation of super-technologies. Second creation of living forms.
5. Natural exercise of wisdom and knowledge in the cognition of spiritual forces. Further breakdown of accepted beliefs.
6. Life in knowing, about wisdom, truth and logic.
7. Primary cognition of the reality as absolutely real.

#### IV. REAL LIFE:

1. Clear knowledge about reality as absolutely real.
2. Cognition of spiritual knowledge and spiritual wisdom.
3. Utilization of spirit knowledge and spiritual wisdom.
4. Cognition of the reality of the CREATION and it's laws.
5. Living according to the CREATION Law. Purification of Spirit and intellect. Cognition of the obligation and force of Spirit. Breakdown of blind acceptances in belief.
6. Guided and controlled utilization of spiritual forces.
7. Creation of first living creatures. This shows the potential for man to create living organisms within his sciences and technologies when a certain level of sophistication is reached. You will note that you are already able to do some of these things.

#### VI: SPIRITUAL LIFE:

1. Acknowledgement and realization of Spiritual Peace, universal love and creational harmony.
2. Living according to pure Spiritual knowledge.
3. Spiritual creating and creations.
4. Dis-embodiment of Spirit from organic matter.
5. First pure Spiritual existence.
6. Final Spiritual existence.

7. Passing-over into the CREATION consciousness.

#### VII. CREATION LIFE:

1. Twilight sleeping during seven periods of rest.
2. Awakening and beginning of creating in the Creation as CREATION, during seven periods.
3. Creating of living forms.
4. Creating of new Spirit in improvement of the CREATION.
5. Creating of great Spirit in the CREATION.
6. Evolvement of Creating and becoming One with CREATION.
7. Last reach of highest improvement during the seventh period--- BECOMING CREATOR/CREATION.

The "twilight sleep" of the CREATION lasts some seven periods/great-times. In this twilight state of the CREATION all life and the whole universe ceases to exist--while Creator rests, so to speak. Just after its awakening it begins to create all things anew. During the twilight sleep, neither time nor space actually "exist". There is only the "nothing", as all lies "sleeping" inside the infinite bosom of the CREATION and null-time. While no creating exists there is no force, no time, and no space. There is only duration in a nameless state of IS-NESS.

It is a senseless waste of your "time" and energy to ponder too hard upon the "nameless nothing"--this is a secret you nor I am meant to understand at this passing of sequence. Little Crow will probably extend the perceptions as presented in his journal for it shall be written by the Creator Energy and I do not presume upon that format.

Now that I have undoubtedly completely confused you, I shall ask for a respite. I will return after a rest to respond as best I can to the most insightful questions and confusions of John Swanson. Surely I am not the one who should respond to such questions of higher spiritual truths but I shall do my best at translation into understandable form. This is the major problem which has flowed over from beginning---what perceptions can you fully comprehend from concepts quite new in your experience. I shall attempt it and if I bog down, I shall call upon a higher resource. It would appear that Germain and his beloved "organizers" have me somewhat at disadvantage. I honor John for he never allows a contradiction in perception to pass unnoted and I bless him for that. The perpetuation of more misunderstanding is that which has brought destruction. So be it--perhaps I should search for the "universal" Encyclopedia Britannica.

\*\*\*\*\*

I shall quote the portion of John's letter to which this response pertains:

" . . . In the book called AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME JIMMANUEL I found, to my great surprise, the assertion that Beloved Jesus was supposed to have left the tomb (after being nurtured physically) thru a secret entrance on the 3rd day after

crucifixion and later went to India with His Mother, Mary, and Judas Iscariot, married, had a family & lived beyond 100 years of age and was buried. This is quite contrary to what we have received from Beloved Jesus & Saint Germain for we have been told in the "I AM" activity that Jesus was assisted by the Great Divine Director in the tomb where the physical body was returned to the Universal by the Sacred Fire (Violet Flame) and Beloved Jesus stepped forth in His Higher Mental Body. He said to Beloved Mary, "Touch me not for I Am not yet ascended to my Father."

He moved amongst His Disciples for 40 days & then ascended at noon hour on the Hill of Bethany before 500 people. The account given by Judas Iscariot is quite contradictory to this.

The "I Am" activity is wholly valid in the instruction given. The account given by Judas Iscariot is very, very, very difficult for me to accept.

\* \* \*

Please hold an open mind long enough to hear me out before pre-judgment of the statements I shall make herein.

Firstly, you "assume" the instructions of the "I Am" Activity to be valid. This statement does not mean I disagree with that perception but you must realize, John, that errors are made as years go by according to the ability of ones receiving information to understand.

Secondly, you must hold in your heart the level of progression on the scale of seven which I just gave unto you. Judas Iscariot was writing his teachings and HIS perceptions at the time of the experience.

I ask you to recall that which I have asked of you before, understand that the higher beings of Celestial realms must give that which can be accepted and perceived in the growth level of the receivers.

Would the "I Am" Activity or any other belief system have been able to even establish itself if Germain came forth and said--"all over, friends, life as you perceive it is just an illusion---a thoughtform of God and good-day"?

I am most relieved that the question put forth is one which is easily answered for it only "appears" to be contradictory. There are some truths which are going to point up total lack of similarity in the Bibles. It will mesh a bit better with the Godfrey King projections, perhaps.

The Christed Teacher, Immanuel (the one you call Jesus) was the Son of Man--God Among You. It is foolish indeed to believe that he was nailed to a cross and died, for this Christed One had experienced in his lifestream unto perfection in his higher Celestial state and was but experiencing in your den-

sity to bring the peoples back into the truth of God and The Creation.

In his human form he was betrayed, accused, condemned and crucified. On the cross he gave up his essence unto God but the umbilical cord was not yet severed from the physical manifested flesh body.

There is great confusion as to how the myth continued from that point and there are as many versions as there are ones to tell of it, including Germain.

The young Master was brought down from the standard---a more horrendous and painful experience than the hanging and standing of the cross for there is no "easy" manner in which to remove a body from a cross. The God body (fine-material) remained in observation of the circumstance; the physical form was removed to a tomb.

Three or so, of your days in counting, are required to perfect the higher separation much less the perfection of moving the physical density in a higher state of being to continue to house the etheric being. Of course it could have been done instantly but that would not have given man the experience and perception which he would need to carry from that point to this.

His body was healed, refined, transformed and in fact, recreated. It would be necessary to be both visible and "touchable".

I, Hatonn, do not have authority to state without error as to whether or not he walked among his disciples for 40 days or 39 or 41 or whether or not it was from the Hill of Bethany but I have no reason to believe otherwise for it would be most reasonable for his transportation from his perceived physical beingness into his total light body for he ascended into the light and became one with the light---well, I am sorry but under those circumstances Gabriel would have been right there with a beauteous craft to receive the ascended God-ness.

Just as at the I AM reenactment you have Him move up into a tree---well, you can be pretty sure he did not move up into a tree on the Hill of Bethany. It was the gift of the knowledge of LIFE FOREVER and the truth that MAN CAN ASCEND IF HIS PERFECTION IS GREAT ENOUGH FOR "THAT WHICH I DO, SO YOU CAN ALSO DO AND GREATER".

Now, what really bothers one is that all "perceived" the Christed One was both bodily dead and gone. It was most surely not time for mankind to experience his sudden reappearance---he would simply have been laid upon and a more heinous method of his destruction would have been conjured. He was therefore removed from the scene and later the others were joined unto him for they had no perception of his placement elsewhere---although his Mother was informed of these things.

Judas wrote what he could perceive and that which he witnessed---he could do not more. The scrolls were simply written in a time of poor technology and mass ignorance. It was a time of "darkness" which brought the young teacher onto Earth in the first place. Before the great cycles, God always sends a

Teacher, Messiah, Guide--whatever you wish to label Him/Her.

At the time of the Master in Galilee and the areas there-about, it was a time of superstition and wickedness. Women were stoned to death for prostitution by the very men who bedded her.

Bless the ones who have nurtured you and have measured most carefully the size spoon from which you could begin to be awakened and fed. First the babe must roll-over, then wobble about like the lizard, then creep most tediously, then crawl, then toddle while clutching objects and fall, then toddle without support and finally not fall, then toddle a distance, and then finally walk--and if lessons go very well he learns to run slowly and then faster and faster---but he does not go from the wee cradle to the running track.

You, as man, are still but awakening and you have been fed falseness from onset. You who are a bit advanced may even accept the concept that all is illusion but I see none who can fully comprehend the meaning of it.

When the Christed Esu (Jesus) ascended into and within the LIGHT He could rightfully say it was "finished" for He had fulfilled his mission---He had not finished His work. He spent an interim of time in the God presence and was then sent again to finish of his remaining work upon the orb. His contribution is yet to be brought forth into the Light of Reality for it has been kept safely against the day of reckoning.

You ones must truly grow above and beyond the limiting of God or ye shall not be in the understanding. To experience properly God must experience ALL. This wondrous man was able to transcend the universe and made preparation for against this very cycle of evolution. There was much to be done in preparation in a physical form upon your place.

Wonders upon wonders are hidden within the kingdom of spirit. The visible universe with which the human being occupies himself consciously, is only a small pin spot within the marvelous, unlimited, spiritual existence of Creation. What is visible or perceptive to the physical eyes and comprehension of a human being represents only a dot in infinity. Do not get lost staring at the tree and miss of the wondrous forest.

You must look beyond the narrow restrictions, past the tree, beyond the forest, beyond the heavens for all the universe man sees and is told of, is only a simple one of many such, which must be counted in myriads, because there do exist universes inside of universes, universes opposite universes, universes above universes, universes below universes, and universes outside of universes, in this first cause, mighty, all-powerful intelligence existing with The Creation. And with this immense spirit, with these original forces of existence, of Creation, the spiritual intelligence of the human being is connected, because a fraction of this spiritual intelligence of The Creation lives in every human being as spirit, and ensouls him.

It was such that the Christed Son of Man felt compelled to further experience in the physical manifestation to allow determination of how best to pull

mankind back unto The Creation. At this time you still have no way to measure the total value of the physical human existence.

I truly believe if you study the passages carefully and prayerfully, you will see very little difference in presentation---especially as presented by Germain. It is a bit more difficult coming out of the typical orthodox religions as referred to as "Christian".

At the end of his full mission, the Master cast off the old of his body for he had now perfected his image into the etheric---again, I have no way to allow you to see for I have no example to project unto you. At the end of his journey he needed to leave the physical evidence---which shall be recovered in perfection for man could still not recognize the uselessness of it in higher projection. Whether it was the same body of flesh, or another, it matters not a whit. You must now look onward into the segments of higher creation and creating. If you do not cast off of the old you will miss the cue for the new.

I feel as if perhaps I have muddled it quite enough. There is so much left to bring forth and out of its time it makes little sense. WE must hold tightly to the hand of the slowest among the awakened that we not lose them in the confusion and we are just about to move into subjects far too hard to accept and chew before the teeth are in place. Forgive me if this is not adequate but we shall be enlarging upon it all greatly.

You ones must move on outside the narrow limits of a Christ, even, and into the exceptional perception of an entire CREATION. It is a wondrous time indeed, to be experiencing in the glorious format of human man. You walk in the challenge of challenges and I am honored to walk it with you and serve at this time of great transition.

Dharma, let us close this now for the messages have been long and I wish not to clutter it more--I shall go with these truths that there might be greater understanding.

In the Love which IS ALL, I move to stand-by.

Salu--the blessings of God surround you. I AM HATONN.



MONDAY, JANUARY 29, 1990 8:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 166

## WHAT AND WHO IS THE PHOENIX?

### PHOENIX:

1. According to Egyptian and Greek mythology, a bird representing the sun (Son?) that consumed itself by fire after living many, many years (hundreds according to some, thousands according to others), and then rose renewed from its ashes; a symbol of immortality and spiritual rebirth.
2. A person or thing of unsurpassed excellence or beauty; a paragon--model or *pattern* of excellence and perfection of a kind; a peerless example.

## JESUS EMMANUEL SANANDA--AND CHRIST

Emmanuel is the man---the activity, the mind, the relationships that He bore to others. "Ye are made strong--in body, in mind, in soul and purpose by that power in Christ, by being God incarnate. The POWER, then, is in the Christ (God). The PATTERN is in the man."

What does one definition have to do with the other? As with the phoenix, or the alternate labels of quetzal, thunderbird, etc.: Immanuel, too, rose from His own ashes in the tomb and overcame death, thereby becoming humankind's symbol of immortality and spiritual rebirth.

The Phoenix is the perfect symbol of this time in evolvement --- the ending/beginning. Our Central Son craft is ordained (named) the Phoenix. This is the time of the Phoenix. Our messages carry the label of the Phoenix so that all who pick up the books can KNOW! The Phoenix is a dream and desire to become again in newness---a rebirthing and progression into heavens of re-creation---from death into life.

The world is consuming itself with the fires of hatred, addictions, war, divisiveness, discord, and strife, both figuratively and literally through proliferation of destructive nuclear tampering and chemicalization. But take heart, for "the divine manifestation of God who comes in the flesh to destroy incarnate error", what Eastern philosophy calls an Avatar, a Sananda--is coming again soon and will raise up from the ashes of your polluted, scorched, and beleaguered planet, a New World of Light, Love, Peace, Harmony and Unity.

What would this mean for you? You must prepare yourselves for this time of Purification and Tribulation by moving back into the PATTERN OF EXCELLENCE AND TOWARD PERFECTION you see in the original Phoenix--CHRISTED BEING--"the highest human physical concept of the Divine Idea".

You are now in the Age of Chaos (Kali Age): no matter what wrongs you may have done, what errors you may have committed in thought, word or deed in the past, if you will truly turn back unto the Lord and follow His example of Love, Compassion, Sharing, Caring, Giving and Forgiving, not only will your physical and material lives be improved, but you will also save your souls, and like the Phoenix, you will be reborn from the ashes of ignorance into the Light of Truth.

The Lord states: "Behold, I make all things new." Look forward to this New Beginning with great joy and anticipation, for nothing and no one can keep the Sun (Son) from rising again and rejuvenating and reclaiming the world with His Light.

## WHY DOES EVIL "FIGHT" SO HARD?

The Principle for Generation, Organization and Destruction (G-O-D) is on His way--soon to arrive! These JOURNALS and other priceless documents are coming forth, and have come forth prior to this series, to announce the Good News of that return and give instructions for the passage through this time of transition.

We must give truth that indeed all "religions" are but ONE. The Consciousness of The Christed Way (the Red Road) must be brought forth---you ones upon the planet Earth must come into conscious realization that you have reached the transition time of the Ending/Beginning. You must be prepared for these things. God, Creator, would not leave you without travel and transportation instructions.

Those who receive of these messages---including the group at TBN with Paul Crouch who suggests YOU return to Christ and get off this "Phoenix" kick---had better trim their lamp wicks for their vision is dim indeed. WE HAVE NEVER BEEN AWAY FROM THE PRESENCE OF CHRIST GOD BUT YOU ONES ARE FILLED TO OVERFLOW WITH MISCONCEPTIONS AND HAVE HARDENED YOUR HEARTS AND SEALED YOUR MINDS AGAINST TRUTH! No race, color or creed has possession of the concept nor the manifestation of the being itself.

You WILL move into the era of spirituality, peace, love and truth, of brotherhood and sisterhood for all humankind or you will perish and be put aside in the proper placement with the dark brotherhood.

If you call yourself "Christian", you are awaiting the Second Coming of Christ; if a Jew--The Messiah; a Moslem--the Mahdi; a Buddhist--the Maitreya Bud-

dha; a Hindu--Lord Kalki; an American Indian--the return of both the Pale Prophet or Lost White Brother AND the White Buffalo Cow (or Calf) Woman.

It matters not which "religion" one studies, they all teach the same if in truth: the "Lord" is coming soon! If one studies the prophecies of all the major religions of the world, one sees that all these prophecies are the very same, and that almost all of them have been fulfilled.

Common prophecies of all are major bizarre weather changes, increased earthquake activity, volcanic eruptions, social, political, and economic chaos, increased wars with nations rising against nation, a push for a "one world government" ruled by a single anti-Christ entity, ecological disasters stemming from chemical pollutions, destruction beyond repair of the natural resources, moral decay of the races, famine, plagues of nature and disease, brother killing brother and debasement of the very emotional fibre of mankind---all of these things are bringing the world to the brink of catastrophe and these things will immediately precede the Lord's coming.

The proof (for you Earth dwellers do like your proof) of the imminent change is based not only on religious prophecies, but also on scientific, astrological, astronomical, political, historical, and current events unfolding right in front of you and burying you in the confusion. These things have been quite thoroughly researched and we will now effort at tying them together that those of you who still question authenticity might come into comfort.

### PHYSICAL PRESENCE

It is not a "physical presence" of your "Lord" on Earth that you actually await; you are also awaiting the birth of what has been called the "Christ Consciousness" within all, the unfolding of the Divine Spirit within and its manifestation without. Without this unfolding, without the birth of this new, greater, Divine Consciousness, mankind is doomed!

Without an inner change man can no longer cope with the gigantic development of the outer life. If humanity is to survive, a radical transformation of human nature is indispensable. An evolution of consciousness is the central motive of terrestrial (earthly) existence. A change of consciousness is the major fact of the next evolutionary transformation. To be wholly conscious of oneself and of all the truth of one's being is what is implied by the perfect emergence of the individual consciousness, and it is THAT towards which evolution tends. *ALL BEING IS ONE*, and to be fully conscious means to be integrated with the consciousness of all, or in other words, to be ONE with ALL and therefore, ONE WITH GOD.

### ONENESS

What is meant by the term "Oneness"? GOD IS ONE! No matter what different names one may give to Him, and that all religions spring from the very same Source--THE "ONE" GOD. Just as H(2)O is called "water" in English, "agua" in Spanish, "eau" in French, "pani" in Hindi, "jal" in Bengali and so on, the words are different but the substance is the same.

"Religions" of the world are much like the spokes of a wheel, all leading to the same center hub--THE ONE GOD. Whether you call this One God Christ, Jehova, Allah, Om, Buddha, Krishna, The Great Spirit, or just Prana (Primal) Energy makes absolutely no difference for the substance is the identical structure. They are simply different labels for the same Source from which everything springs. Religions are but different roads converging upon the same point. What difference could it possibly make which road you take if you reach the same goal? Further, you cannot separate out your Holy Books one from another for if there be differences---man has tampered for there is no difference in the original words of God.

You of the "Christian English" *belief give yourselves away to the rest of your Earth brothers*; for you have unwittingly used the Hindu word for God--OM--to describe God: OM-nipresent, OM-niscient, and OM-nipotent. Omnipresent means the presence of OM or GOD everywhere--always present. Omniscient means the knowledge of OM or GOD, or all-knowing; Omnipotent means the power of OM or GOD, or all-powerful. "OM" comes from Sanskrit, which is the oldest written language known to man and predates even your Latin. The Latin word "OMNI", however, means "ALL", indicating God, since God is All---or EVERYTHING.

Our intent herein is to clear away some of the misconceptions and point out similarities of the teachings and truths contained in the World's major religions in that we might create more harmony, unity, and understanding between peoples of different religions, and to clear away a lot of confusion, misunderstanding, and misconceptions which people of differing faiths have about one another. Organized religion, instead of being the great uniter of mankind and the world, has most often BEEN THE GREAT DIVIDER of mankind and the world. True religion is spiritual religion, it is a seeking after God, the opening of the deepest life of the soul to the *indwelling* Godhead, the eternal Omnipresence.

In spirituality restored to its true sense, you must seek for the directing Light and the harmonizing law. Spirituality is something else than intellectuality; its appearance is the sign that a Power greater than the mind is striving to emerge in its turn. Spirituality is a progressive awakening to the inner reality of our being, to a spirit, self, soul which is other than your mind, life, and body. It is an inner aspiration to know, to enter into contact and union with the greater Reality beyond, which also pervades the universe and dwells in you, and, as a result of that aspiration, that contact and that union, a turning, a conversion, a birth into a new being, in other words, to become a Gnostic Being--Gnostic meaning knowledge of God through direct, personal spiritual ex-

perience.

### CLARIFICATION OF BIBLICAL "WORDS"

Jmmanuel said, "Lest one be born again one cannot enter the Kingdom of God. Repent! For the Kingdom of God is at hand!" The Biblical word "repent" is translated from the Greek word "metanoia". Dear ones, your original New Testament was written in part, in "Koine" (from which you get the term "a word coined from . . ."), which was a mixture of various languages of the region, mostly Greek, and was later translated into pure Greek. "Metanoia" or "repent" means a complete change of mind, a total *turning around* and going in the opposite direction, or to *revolute*, change everything, and with this changing or conversion, one is "*born again*". Ah, now look closely at this parallel to those above words of Jmmanuel to these of Aurbindo, the great Indian master:

"As God's partners we beg you not to toss aside this marvelous message of God's great kindness. For God says, 'Your cry came to me at a favorable time, when the doors of welcome were wide open. I helped you on a day when salvation was being offered.' Behold, NOW is the acceptable time; behold, NOW IS THE DAY OF SALVATION!"

### SIGNS AND UPDATES

In your book of Revelations God reveals that at the time of the end of this Age of Chaos, the Divine Mother (or God as the Mother) would come to Earth for a period of 1260, would have 12 stars around her head and would be pursued by the "Red Dragon". (Rev. 12) The above was prophesied 2000 years ago.

Let us look at some irrefutable manifestations that are most current indeed: On June 24, 1981, on a mountainside behind the village of Medugorje, Yugoslavia, the Divine Mother started appearing to six children--four girls and two boys ages 10 to 17 yrs. According to eyewitnesses, which include Turks, Moslems, Communists and believers alike, miracles have accompanied these apparitions. For example, on August 2, 1981, ". . . the people saw the sun begin to spin and move towards them as the earth began to darken . . ."--the exact same sign or miracle the Holy Mother gave on October 13, 1917 in Fatima, Portugal. Other miracles include 1) a blazing fire seen on the mountain-side, yet when police rushed up, no sign of anything burning or burnt was found; 2) the word "MIR" or "PEACE" written across the sky in letters of light; and 3) a brilliant light appearing around a huge cement cross erected on the mountain peak--a light so brilliant that the cross was seen spinning in rainbows of light.

Alarmed by the massive spiritual conversions these events have initiated, the communist authorities (or perhaps the "Red Dragon"?) have fenced off the

mountain with barbed wire and have arrested people including the parish priest and the six children who, despite being severely threatened, refused to deny the Mother's appearances and, thus, were eventually released. Since then, the people have been forced to worship inside St. James parish where the Divine Mother, who calls Herself "The Queen of Peace" and who, according to the children, wears a crown of 12 stars, has been appearing to them daily for the past three years.

The Mother has told the children that, due to man's "sin" (errors), the world is on the brink of a major catastrophe. The "chastisement" cannot be avoided, but its days will be shortened and blows cushioned through prayers and penance. For this reason, She has stressed the following: 1) PEACE--through reconciliation with God, family, neighbors and countries; 2) PRAYER; 3) PENANCE--for one's sins and the sins of the world through personal sacrifice such as 4) FASTING (and I shall be speaking of "fasting" by definition and intent at a later portion); and 5) CONVERSION--or turning back toward God and leading a spiritual life.

The Divine Mother told that there will be a visible sign given to humanity at the location of Her first appearance in Medugorje, PRECEDED by three admonitions as warnings. These warnings will be events on earth that will come in rather quick succession. Conversion to God during this brief period of Grace is essential because after the visible sign is given, those still living will have little time to convert.

The Divine Mother has also more recently appeared in Detroit (USA), Vietnam, Nicaragua, Vienna (Austria), Garabandal (Spain), and elsewhere including Poona, India where Smt. Indira Devi (Ma) had a vision of the Holy Mother in March of 1984 during which she was told to set aside Fridays for devotion to Her by reading information about the Lord Jmmanuel's life. In addition, reports of statues of the Blessed Mother shedding tears have come from around the world, including the May, 1984 "CNN" report from St. John of God Church in Chicago, and from Lebanon where a statue of "Our Lady of Fatima" shed tears of blood constantly for two weeks.

The Mother has told the children that these are the last times She will be appearing on Earth in that type of manifestation for her presence shall be needed in other manners, and that you are very close to the events that She has described. This timing it would seem, confirms a vision given to your own earth "Pope" Leo XIII on October 13, 1884 in which he was shown that the forces of evil would lose their influence on the world within 100 years. Thus, it is imperative for you to turn back to God immediately and begin living the message from the Divine Mother as given in Yugoslavia--the same message, by the way, that she gave in Fatima. For, as She stated, "You have forgotten that with prayer and fasting you can stop a war from happening. You can actually suspend natural laws."

Let us look at a rather phenomenal incident from 1945 when the atomic bomb destroyed Hiroshima. Eight men living near the blinding epicenter of the nuclear explosion not only miraculously survived the searing hurricane blast and gamma rays while everyone within a mile radius perished, but have also shown

TUESDAY, JANUARY 30, 1990 7:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 167

TRUTH

Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall set ye free!

Do ones who claim "their" work to have been "pilfered" or "stolen" from the public documents having been set forth as "non-fiction" and we call of it truth--lie? If Immanuel Sananda (Jesus) writes something of his own, or Fleet Commanders write something of their own experience and it meshes with that which others have written, is that truth? Is it lie? Can you claim God as your own special possession which excludes another from truth?

If you disclaim of another's penning as untruth and it is exactly that which ye have projected (and ye are complaining of it) does it not indicate that ye have lied unto your brother? If ye make judgments about documents which ye have not so much as read in total--have ye the right to denounce and disclaim the authors as being evil? I shall take a most recent disclaimer of this work and examine it at the ending of my presentation this morning.

THIS IS THE CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX AND I SHALL POINT OUT TO YOU HOW IT BEGINS AND HOW THE NEGATIVE POWER WILL MAKE OF ITSELF MOST FOOLISH INDEED.

LORD BUDDHA:

"Foolish to think that truth is in untruth, equally foolish that untruth is in truth--truth is always truth, untruth always untruth. . . Only suffering for the evil man--suffering now, suffering later, suffering in this world and the next. Happiness for the good man--happiness now, happiness later, happiness in this world and the next. . .

"Right views will be the torch to light his way. Right aspirations will be his guide. Right speech will be his dwelling-place on the road. His gait will be straight, for it is right behavior. His refreshments will be the right way of earning his livelihood. Right efforts will be his steps; right thoughts his breath; and right contemplation will give him the peace that follows in his footprints.

"Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.

no effects of the radiation even though others who were further away continue to die from its lethal effects. For over 40 years, some 200 of your scientists have examined these eight men trying in vain to determine what could have preserved them from incineration. One of the survivors, Father H. Shiffner, S.J., gave the dramatic answer on T.V. in America: "In that house, we were living the message of Fatima."

*A further message which is most often overlooked is the next message from the Divine Mother which told ones if they would return to the bosom of the Mother (that is the Earth terra--ground) ye would be protected from the holocaust. PERHAPS--SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL?*

This message comes on this particular date in response to a question presented unto Sananda on the day before yesterday. Thank you, son, for your inquiry regarding the Mother.

We shall close for this segment and *PEACE BE WITH YOU!* HATONN

Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied. Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven."

### LORD JESUS CHRIST (JMMANUEL):

"Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and the door shall be opened to you. For every one who asks, receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. . .For there is nothing hid, except to be made manifest; nor is anything secret, except to come to light."

### WHY TODAY?

There are two states for man--the state in this world, and the state in the next; there is also a third state--intermediate between these two, which can be likened to a dream . . . while in the intermediate state, he foresees both the evils and the blessings that will yet come to him, as these are determined by his conduct, good or bad, upon the earth.

I shall give you some typical expressions of ones who experience what you call "near death". WE prefer "near life". This will somewhat explain that third beingness a bit better than to simply describe it by definition.

"The next thing I remember is feeling myself being drawn through this dark tunnel at incredible speed, kind of like I was falling down this deep well, and as I fell, all my cares and troubles seemed to melt away. There was no pain at all; just a feeling of warmth, of peace and calm and solitude. As I was falling, I could hear this beautiful music all around me, like bells tinkling or choirs humming. It was as if my being or soul was pulsating or vibrating with this music.

"At the end of this tunnel was this beautiful bright light. It was small at first, but got bigger and brighter as I moved toward it. I was drawn to it, like a magnet. Suddenly this white light was all around me, enveloping me, surrounding me with warmth and love. But it was more than just light; it was a *Being*, a Divine Presence with a definite personality. While in Its presence I felt totally accepted, loved and secure.

"Then the Being asked me a question: What had I done with my life to show Him, and was I ready to die? Suddenly, I saw a panoramic view of my whole life--all the things I had ever thought or said or done were there in full color--like a cinema show, but more real. It was as if the Being was helping me to

judge myself and my life.

"Then it was as if nine-tenths of my brain was opened up and I was privileged to see, hear and understand all knowledge; for a second, all the secrets of the ages and Universe, the meaning of Creation and life and death and its endless cycles were revealed to me.

"Next the Being showed me this beautiful place--it was like Heaven--with light and music everywhere. It was like a beautiful countryside or forest, and I was part of it with other people, too. No words can describe the beauty of this place or the love and warmth I felt being there.

"The Being asked me if I wanted to stay and I said, "Yes!" I never wanted to leave this place or His presence. But then He said to me that I couldn't stay here yet; that I still had a mission to accomplish, things to do for Him, and that if I really loved Him, I would go back and finish these deeds for Him.

"Suddenly, I was back in that tunnel and everything went black again. When I next awoke, I realized that my soul was once again in the prison of the body.

"I no longer fear death because I know what to expect, and He'll be there to greet me. But I have no wish to die immediately either, I still have work to do for Him, and the next time I go, I want to go with no regrets!" This person died in an unforeseen accident. The next illustration is one from a man who chose suicide:

". . . That last drink gave me the 'courage' I needed.

"I stumbled out of the bar and into my car, and drove off down the highway toward the cliff. As I reached the cliff, I veered to the right and the car, with me in it, went sailing off into space. I felt the crash shake my whole body, and pain shot through my head, and I blacked out.

"The next thing I knew I was out of my body and trapped in some kind of awful limbo state. It was horrible! Everything from which I had been trying to escape--the loss of my job, the embarrassment, the drinking--all of it kept going on and on, again and again. It was like some kind of rerun. Every time I would go through the whole sequence of events, I would think, 'Boy, I'm glad that's over!'" and then it would start all over again, and I knew that I would be in this horrible place, this pathetic state of existence, for a long time--maybe forever!

"I immediately saw the mistake I had made and wished I hadn't done it, but now there was nothing I could do about it because I couldn't get out of this place and back into my body. All of my problems were still with me, but in even greater intensity! It was like I couldn't think of anything else BUT my problems! I was confused and perplexed and felt like my brain had been 'dulled'. I was depressed and couldn't figure out what to do or where to go; it was hopeless; there seemed to be no way out!

"Then these ugly beings came toward me and dragged me deeper into this

place. I felt like I was being tormented and bitten by snakes--the snakes of my passions were striking back at me! (\*) The beings forced me to go with them and I suddenly found myself in a bar, watching other human beings drink. As they were drinking, these 'demons'--I don't know what other word to use--tried to possess their bodies! I tried to tell the people in the bar to stop--stop what they were doing so that they wouldn't end up like me, but they couldn't hear me.

"Next these beings dragged me to a fiery pit--all bubbling and smoking. They forced me to look into it and there I saw the consequences of what I had done. My wife and kids were grieving for me, and then they were being thrown out of our house because they had no money to pay the mortgage.

"I screamed and cried to be forgiven for what I had done, and the Lord, in His great Mercy, heard my cry. Suddenly I found myself back in my body--in a great deal of pain, but back in my body. God had given me a second chance!"

(\*): The Sioux emphasize that this event should not only be taken as an event in time, but as an eternal truth. Any man who is attached to the senses and to the things of the world, is one who lives in ignorance and is being consumed by snakes which represent his own passions.

### HEAVEN OR HELL

The prior scenarios are composites taken from actual experiences of physical humans upon your placement at this time. They are factual life-after-death experiences. The events of the first narrative--a glimpse of a heavenly afterlife--are compiled from true accounts of individuals who have "died" in all earth monitoring sense, either through accidents or through natural causes, and who later came back to physical life, their souls being reunited with their bodies. The majority of these individuals were not great saints or overly spiritual; they were, on the whole, ordinary humans who were basically "good" and loving, but not perfect or "God-Realized". They had made plenty of mistakes in their lives, as have you all--as have WE all. And yet, their experiences in the afterlife were very pleasant, if not heavenly, and in general, profoundly affected the individual's outlook on the meaning of life, love and God in a very positive way.

The events of the second narrative--a glimpse of a hellish afterlife--were taken from actual accounts of individuals who had either tried to commit suicide or had lived rather self-destructive, egotistical, and hateful lives; and who were given a second chance at life in order to change their ways. They too were, in general, greatly affected by their death experiences, and in many, if not most cases, changed the way they have been living; specifically, they became more loving and caring, and more mindful of others' needs. They recognized that they had been living against God's Law of Love and had been viewed as "rebels" against God on "the other side".

### WHY CONCERN YOURSELF WITH OTHERS' EXPERIENCES?

You should be *very concerned indeed*, because within the next few years in your counting, as many as 90% of you living this day may very well be "dead" and therefore, experiencing one or the other of these "afterlives"! As you have seen, the choice really is yours as to which place or "world" you will experience---do you prefer Heaven or Hell? If you are loving and mindful of keeping God's Laws, "Heaven" awaits you! If you are hateful and destructive, constantly breaking God's Laws and destroying His Creations--"Hell" awaits you! So be it--the choice is always YOURS.

Let us speak of the prophecies concerning "the End Times" of this Age--what the Hindus call the Kali Age, the Age of Chaos. If it appears I repeat that which I have already given forth, forgive the repetition but I still am bombarded with questions regarding this matter and I shall not move on until the questions are somewhat silenced.

Here we are talking about the end of this *system of things*--of ego, lies, hatred, violence and destruction; the end of man's system and man-made laws, to be replaced by God's system and God's laws of Love, Peace, Balance, Unity, and Truth.

### EARTHLY CONFIRMATIONS

Throughout the aeons, prophets have been announcing "the end of this world age". Why should you believe that "the Beginning" (for it most surely is not the End) should take place approximately now? To what facts can one point to *prove* that you are in the Age of Kali, or "ending" times?

### TRY THE INDIANS (ANCIENTS)

As I have told you elsewhere, the Indian prophecies, which date back well over 2000 years, are clearly drawn on a rock in Black Mesa, near the "Four Corners Area" of your United States. They predict a time of great destruction. The Indians would know that this time had come and that the great Tribulation/Purification was near when "a gourd of ashes" would be invented. This weapon would be so powerful that, if dropped from the sky, it would be capable of boiling the oceans and burning the land so badly that nothing would be able to grow for many years.

The discovery of this weapon was to trigger the release of certain Indian teachings to the general public; teachings meant to warn the world that a final calamity could bring an end to all life on the planet if the people of the world did not wake up and change their way, and force their leaders to change their direction toward planetary annihilation. This weapon--the gourd of ashes--is considered to be the atomic bomb whose mushroom-shaped cloud also re-

semples an American Indian gourd.

As the days have ticked away since the bringing forth of the bomb, hundreds of other signs have come into reality. Mt. St. Helens spoke to the Indians, my friends. As a matter of fact in your counting, last week, Mother spoke again as she rumbled through South Dakota and the Earth shook and the ground trembled and called out the warnings.

### WHAT OF IMMANUEL JESUS CHRIST?

When asked by his suspicious and frightened disciples as to what would be signs of the end of this Age, Jesus mentioned wars, earthquakes, famines, spewing volcanos, epidemics, false prophets, and religious persecutions. Then, as to the last signs, He said:

"And there will be signs in the sun and moon and stars . . . men fainting with fear and with foreboding of what is coming on the world; *for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.*"

In this context, the word "heavens" means "celestial powers", or powers of creation. The original Greek word for "heavens" is "Ourania", which is also the root word for "uranium". Rewritten, the passage reads: "and the powers of uranium shall be shaken". Uranium is shaken to produce atomic power. So the discovery of atomic power and destruction was predicted accurately by Immanuel almost 2000 years ago and was to be viewed as a sign of the ending of the age.

Ah ha! We finally get to show up: "then will appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven . . . and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. . .!"

Do you think it coincidence that the first successful atomic or nuclear fusion test was code-named "*Baby Jesus*", and that the first successful atomic or nuclear blast was called "*The Trinity*"?

"For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, and never will be. And if those days had not been shortened, *no living thing would be alive....*

"Now when these things begin to take place, look up and raise your head, because your redemption is drawing near. Truly, I say to you, *this generation* will not pass away till all has taken place." This means the generation in which all of these signs are present.

### MISSING LINKS

For you ones who desire to clutch your limits of God unto self and project judgmental opinions, I wish to give you some food for your meditations instead of empty heads and reciting mantras.

You rise up in arms and claim that AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL cannot be right for in Emmanuel Jesus' short life there was not time for great and lingering studies in India. And yet the shroud hidden away for almost 2,000 years clearly has the symbol written upon the forehead of the enshrouded flesh. That bloodstain bears the image of the Sanskrit word for God---Om. What would such a symbol be doing on the forehead of the "Christian" Messiah? Could it mean that you don't have all the story? Or, does it mean that *YOU HAVE THE STORY BUT HAVE REJECTED IT?*

Why don't you do a little homework? You are going to find truth and missing portions with answers. There are some glaring holes in the story even if you totally discount AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL. What of this "Pale Prophet"? What of this wondrous illusion that showed up from time to time in the worst of times--in India, South America, North America, Asia, the Middle East, the Far East---and on the space ship Phoenix? What of this one that showed up in the nations of Russia?

Look at a few empty note pages: Why was Jesus not married by an early age---it was Jewish custom to marry even at ages as young as 13 years. Your Bible says He was apprenticed to His father Joseph, the carpenter. Further, records indicate that Jesus was absent at the time of His father's death, which is said to have occurred around Jesus' 20th year. According to the Bible, John the Baptist did not recognize Jesus at first. It should also be remembered that John and Jesus were cousins, and their families lived fairly close to one another. If Jesus had spent all of His life in Nazareth, why, then, did John, his own cousin, not recognize Him? So, how come all these things? You ones who are fanatic in your Biblical belief---how many of you knew this tid-bit? It is in your Bible! How you can pronounce another's judgment when you fail your own testing?

COULD IT BE THERE ARE QUITE A FEW THINGS THAT YOU DO NOT KNOW? WHERE ARE YOU GOING TO LEARN THEM THAT YOU MIGHT HAVE BALANCE AND KNOWLEDGE UPON WHICH TO BASE OPINION IF YOU REFUSE TO LOOK AT INFORMATION BECAUSE YOUR "PREACHER" OR "PRIEST/PRIESTESS" TELLS YOU NOT TO LOOK, LISTEN OR GO WITHIN AND "FEEL"? THEY TELL YOU NOT TO INQUIRE AND SEE FOR THEY KNOW INSTANTLY THAT YOU WILL TURN AWAY FROM THEM AND THEIR BIGOTED, FANATICAL FALSENESS. YOU WILL ALWAYS FIND THE MARK OF THE BEAST COMING FORTH IN EFFORT TO KEEP YOU FROM "THE WORD". WE OF THE LIGHT INVITE YOU TO CLEAR YOUR SPACE, ASK FOR INSIGHT AND UNDERSTANDING---AND READ, SEE AND TOUCH IT ALL THAT YOU MIGHT KNOW TRUTH!



You have just revealed the evil taint within, the moment you effort to stop another's truth from viewing--under any circumstance. TRUTH INSISTS UPON BEING HEARD FROM THE DEPTHS OF THE DEEPEST OCEANS TO THE HIGHEST MOUNTAIN PEAKS. IT DOES NOT HIDE BEHIND ACCUSATIONS OF "PILFERING", "CLAIMS OF SINGULAR OWNERSHIP OF INFORMATION" OR BLATANT AND FOOLISH PROCLAMATIONS. SECRECY AND LIMITS OF SECRET SOCIETIES ARE TOOLS OF SATAN HIMSELF.

We have continually told this scribe that she would be attacked, attacked and attacked again. We have told her it would be most painful indeed as attention came into her consciousness of WHO would be the ones who would ultimately denounce her after first telling her that her work was perfection. These very ones warned her at onset of the work in August of 1987, that those she perceived to be "friends" would turn away and it would break of her heart---but it must not break of her spirit.

You ones within the group of readers must know that these latest blows unto her have been most critical for her spirit is sorely tried. It is most serious indeed and as you ones who are close tend to tease and discount, you must be patient for her heart is truly damaged.

### ALL IS BUT ONE

You ones continue to draw sides and war over who's truth is truth. Well, let us understand something right now, before we go further---you have free-will to choose up your own set of truths and I honor them-----THAT DOES NOT MAKE YOUR TRUTHS TO BE TRUTH! PONDER IT!

When we tell you that Issa, Esa, Esu, Immanuel, Jmmanuel, Hesus, Emmanuel, White Buffalo Calf Woman, Standing Bear, Buddha, Quetzalcoatl, etc., etc., are ALL THE ONE, YOU MUST BEGIN TO REALIZE IT IS TRUTH AND STOP CRUCIFYING HIM OVER AND OVER AGAIN.

### WHAT OF LEGENDS?

Many accounts of the travels of Jesus were a result of visions that man projected. But from where did these visions originate? They came from "The Book of God's Remembrance", or the "Akashic Records", "Akasha" being Sanskrit meaning "Primary substance", or the Spirit of God, as the origin of all things is God.

There are, however, accounts of this "Christ's" travels that do not rely on visions. And if Jesus did travel through and about the lands would there not be folk legends or accounts of His travels and visits, or at least references to Him somewhere in those countries? The answer, of course, is emphatically--YES!

The oldest reference to "Jesus" can be found in a set of Hindu scriptures called THE SHRIMAD BHAGAVATAM, which has been described as "the fruit of the Vedas and Upanishads" and "the embodiment of the Lord Himself" in this age--the Kali Age, the Age of Chaos, or End Times. THE SHRIMAD BHAGAVATAM is similar to the Judeo-Christian Bible in that it recounts the lives of great saints and sages as well as the teachings of the Lord Himself throughout the ages. It accurately chronicles historical events such as the creation of the universe and this world, and the Great Flood that covered the earth, the only difference being that this account of the flood is at least 1000 years older than the account of Noah found in the Bible! By golly, it appears that the energies of higher Source "pilfered" man's personal writings even back before "Creation".

It also contains a section remarkably similar to the lines of kings and rulers found in Daniel of the Old Testament. Of course the kings and the duration of their rule mentioned here refers to India, but it is every bit as accurate, historically, as is Daniel's with regards to Middle Eastern rulers.

The birth and life of the Lord as Shri Krishna (oh, ee-gads) is recounted as well as the prophecies and predictions that preceded His coming at that time. (I'm sorry, chelas, but you are going to get truth spread before you---it matters not what garbage you have been previously fed.) Also prophesied is the birth of the Lord as the Buddha (oh, faint!) including the area in which the Lord would be born: "When Kali (the age of chaos) sets in, He (the Lord) will be born in Magadha (North Bihar, India) as Buddha with a view to deluding the enemies of God" Lord Buddha was indeed born in 563 B.C. in ancient Kapilavatthu, which lay in North Bihar, India---Sorry!

There are other prophecies concerning the Lord's incarnation during the Kali Age. IT STATES THAT THE LORD WOULD COME AGAIN AND THAT THIS TIME HE WOULD BE FOLLOWED MOSTLY BY THE POOR AND FISHERMEN, AND THAT THE DEVOTEES WOULD BE THE ONES WHO WOULD INITIALLY SPREAD THE WORDS OF TRUTH:

"People in that age (the age of Kali and the time of Christ's coming) turn out to be greedy, immoral and merciless, enter into hostility without cause and are unlucky and extremely covetous. (I would guess that is a pretty accurate description of the rulers at that time!) The Sudras (lower classes or poor laborers), *fishermen*, and the like take the lead. Ah yes, poor Simon Peter.

It must be recalled that most of the very early followers of Jesus were the humble of lower classes as described by society standards. They flocked around Him for He gave them hope of a brighter future. It should also be remembered that Jesus' closest disciples were mostly fisherman, including Simon Peter, Andrew, James, and John, among others---poor weary Peter, always destined to be "fisher of men".

Throughout the SHRIMAD BHAGAVATAM the word "Isa" is found. "Isa" means "God" or "Lord of Created Beings". It is interesting to note that the Moslems, who believe Jesus was a great prophet, call Him "Isa". Coincidence?

The Buddha, too, foretold of the future incarnation of God on Earth. When He was about to leave this physical plane, His disciple tearfully said to Him, "Who shall teach us when thou art gone?" And Lord Buddha replied:

"I am not the first Buddha (enlightened one--avatar--Son of God) who came upon earth, nor shall I be the last. In due time another Buddha will arise in the world, a Holy One, a supremely enlightened One, endowed with wisdom in conduct, auspicious, knowing the universe, an incomparable leader of men, a master of angels and mortals. He will reveal to you the same eternal truths which I have taught you. He will preach His religion, glorious in its origin, glorious at the climax, and glorious at the goal, in the spirit and in the letter. He will proclaim a religious life, wholly perfect and pure; such as I now proclaim."

The disciple asked, "How shall we know Him?"

And the Buddha said, "He will be known as Metteyya, which means 'He whose name is kindness and wonderful'."

Was He talking about Emmanuel Jesus (and his name shall be called "Wonderful")? Well, it is most interesting that Jesus has been described as the embodiment of compassion, kindness, and Divine Love. In artwork He is frequently shown pointing to His Sacred Heart--the symbol of kindness and Divine Love. This, coupled with the fact that His followers were to be fishermen, certainly gives some weight to the possibility that Lord Buddha was referring to Emmanuel, the Pale Prophet.

#### EVEN THE BUDDHISTS RECOGNIZED THE ENTITY

You who "would rather perish than be Buddhist" better harken up. After hearing Jesus speak, the Buddhist priests themselves recognized Jesus as being "The Holy One", the reincarnation of the Lord whose advent had been prophesied by Lord Buddha almost 600 years earlier!

"Now, Vidyapati, wisest of the Indian sages, chief of the Buddhist temple heard the Hebrew prophet, and he said,

"You priests, hear me speak: We stand today upon a crest of time. Six times ago (six centuries ago) a master soul (Lord Buddha) was born who gave a glory Light to man, and now a master sage stands here in the temple - - -

"This Hebrew prophet is the rising star of wisdom, deified. He brings us a knowledge of the secret things of God; and all the world will hear His words, will heed His words, and glorify His name. You priests of the temple, stay! be still and listen when He speaks; He is the Living Oracle of God.'

"And all the priests gave thanks, and praised the Buddha of Enlightenment ("Jesus" Emmanuel Christ)."

Dharma, let us have a break please, before we move further into the legend for it is most important indeed that ones realize a continuing thread beyond AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL. If you recall as we left off it was noted that in his continuing travels he was not known as Jesus (which actually he was not in Galilee), but rather, Isa (Issa, Esu, etc., you can look back as I shall not repeat it herein). Remarkable! The threads are all there if you but look and we cannot cause you to look unless we refer to documents and histories already in placement upon your world. I shall no longer sit quiet while arrows of accusations are slung against my Commander and Master Guide. TRUTH AND THE WORD ARE HIS NAME AND SANANDA (GOD) IS HIS LABEL. HOW DAREST ONES UPON THIS WONDEROUS CREATION CAST ACCUSATIONS OF DARKNESS AND THIEVERY UPON HIS PERFECTION? TAKE CARE THAT YE NOT BE FOUND STANDING AT THE DOOR WITHOUT THY CREDENTIALS FOR ENTRY. SO BE IT FOR THE WISE ENOUGH TO HEAR AND SEE. YOU WHO THINK YOURSELVES SO FILLED WITH GREAT AUTHORITY AND WISDOM ARE IN NO-WISE WISE; INDEED YOU ARE MOST FOOLISH OF ALL MANKIND. SALU!

HATONN

TUESDAY, JANUARY 30, 1990 2:00 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 167

### LEGEND OF SAINT ISSA

The most explicit account of Jesus' travels throughout India and other lands is found in a Buddhist manuscript called THE LEGEND OF SAINT ISSA. I shall not reference the works of Judas Iscariot during the travels for so many of the earth manuscripts were destroyed by fire, as the Priest having found them and translated them had placed them in a wall of his dwelling; the dwelling was burned to the ground by the Israelis as the man fled with his family--but that is another story.

There is ample writing which will suffice. "Issa" is the same as Isa, or "Jesus", which dates back to the First Century A.D., making it older than the accounts of the New Testament, and in which Issa, "or Jesus" is described as the one "...whom the Buddha had elected to spread His holy word. . ."

Probably the first "Westerner" to hear about the manuscript was a Russian explorer named Nicolas Notovitch. Notovitch had traveled extensively throughout India, Afghanistan, and Tibet in the late 1800's and heard about the legend and the manuscript during his travels. He decided to check out the legend and journeyed to a Buddhist monastery called Himis in Leh, Ledak, formerly part of Tibet, now the northernmost part of India. The original manuscript was written in the ancient Pali language, and had been brought to Tibet from India.

The legend of Saint Issa closely paralleled the life of Emmanuel, including His torture and crucifixion, but also covered portions of the history of missing information. The manuscript was adjusted to fit into the needs of the scholars of the day who placed the time of experience during the time of Esu's early life for the widespread and lingering pronouncement was that after the Emmanuel ascended he was not known again in physical form. The discrepancy has been a burdensome problem to scholars in their efforts to make the pieces fit into the proper sequence. You ones must always keep in mind that there were no televisions, telephones, telegraphs-----only tell-another, and great distances via hard foot-travel was the mode of transportation of the day. It was most easy indeed to have false stories brought forth in confusion--after all "death is death is death".

Convinced of the authenticity of the manuscript, Notovitch wrote a book on his travels and the legend of St. Issa which included a translation of the original manuscript.

Thirty-five years later, in 1922, Swami Abhedananda, a follower of one of the

greatest saints to have lived on Earth--Sri Ramakrishna--also traveled to Himis to see the manuscript for himself. He, too, was convinced of its authenticity and wrote about it in his book called KASHMIRI O. TIBBETTI.

The legend of St. Issa opens with these words:

"The earth trembled and the heavens wept, because of the great crime committed in the land of Israel.

"For there was tortured and murdered the great and just Issa, in whom was manifest the soul of the Universe;

"Which had incarnated in a simple mortal, to benefit men and destroy the evil spirit in them;

"To lead back to peace, love and happiness, man, degraded by his sins, and recall him to the one and indivisible Creator whose mercy is infinite. . ."

Even then, dear ones, man did not "begin" his books with the "ending".

The legend goes on to give accounts brought by merchants from Israel on what had happened. It follows the people of Israel through their troubles, first with the Pharaohs of Egypt and their subsequent deliverance by Mossa (Moses), and then by the Pagans from the land of Romeles (Rome). It explains that the hardships that the Israelites suffered were due to their own sins in forgetting the laws of God and cleaving, instead, to sensual pleasures and the laws of mortal men. Because of their sufferings the people again began to remember and pray to the One and only God to hear them, forgive them, and deliver them from their distress. He did! The legend continues:

"At that time the moment had come for the compassionate Judge to re-incarnate in human form; and the eternal Spirit, resting in a state of complete inaction and supreme bliss, awakened and separated from the eternal Being for an undetermined period, so that, in human form, He might teach man to identify himself with the Divinity and attain to eternal felicity; and to show, by His example, how man can attain moral purity and free his soul from the domination of the physical senses, so that it may achieve the perfection necessary for it to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, which is immutable and where the bliss eternal reigns.

"Soon after, a marvelous child was born in the land of Israel. God Himself spoke, through the mouth of this child, of the miseries of the body and the grandeur of the soul. The divine child, to whom the name Issa was given, commenced in His tender years, to talk of the only and indivisible God, exhorting the strayed souls to repent and purify themselves from the sins of which they had become guilty.

"People came from all parts to hear Him, and marveled at the discourses which came from His infantile mouth; and all Israel agreed that the Spirit of the Eternal dwelt in this child."

The legend goes on to say that Issa or Jesus left His parents' home at age thirteen and traveled toward India, "with the object of perfecting Himself in the Knowledge of the word of God and the study of the laws of the great Buddhas (enlightened ones)."

Herein the story is incorrect in perfection of sequence. Issa was first taken unto the heavenly places where he was enlightened by the Celestial Sons and Cohans. His lessons were most intense indeed---THEN he was delivered unto the place of India where he spent several years in Jaggannath, in Radjugriha, in Benares, and in other holy cities, first studying and later teaching and expounding upon the Vedas--the world's oldest holy scriptures--to all members of society.

Here, as in Israel, the young teacher aroused the anger of certain orthodox Brahmin priests who had twisted God's teachings about the caste system by saying that all men were not equal in God's eyes and that some, the Sudras, or members of the "lowest" caste, were unworthy even to hear the Lord's words, much less read them. Jesus denounced this false doctrine of inequality and warned the priests to beware of perverting the purpose behind God's Great Plan. He admonished them to return to the Truth and to re-examine God's teachings, regarding the caste system. We shall also examine the caste system. We shall look into the origin, purpose, and function of the caste system in society in order to clear up any misconceptions and misunderstandings about it and the equality of all people. We will also examine the universal Truths that are found in unadulterated scriptures of all of the major religions of the world, as confirmed by Jesus in His travels throughout India, Tibet, Persia, Greece, Egypt, and Palestine. We will also look into the various prophecies of the major religions so as to prove beyond the shadow of a doubt that these are the Beginning/Ending times of a great cycle.

Much of the restructuring of the tale of Issa's travels are confused because in the translation it had to be considered that the tales of Issa had to have occurred in the time of his youth due to his untimely physical death by crucifixion. Do you understand that this is the beginning of the crucifixion of truth? Man began to rearrange the sequence to suit the assumed rumors.

There is a great difference in the boy who went to study with and share truth with the great Eastern Masters, and the man who later traveled mostly anonymously about the land. After leaving the Holy lands and joining with his mother Mary, his brother Thomas, and disciple Judas Ischarioth he traveled to North India. During that time he preached in many countries and often had to flee, because his speeches were revolutionary. That is why his journey to India took several years and was connected with unspeakable hardship---he found it very little different in evil to the lands he had just departed.

In the country which today you label Pakistan, far up in the North near the last foothills of the Western Himalayan Mountains, his beloved mother tran-

scended. After her departure he, Issa Jmmanuel, moved on and crossed the part of India today called Cashmere, in order to further teach. He traveled at length through what is today called by you ones, Afganistan and West Pakistan. He went specifically to this place, partially to seek safety, for ten of the Israeli tribes had migrated from Israel and settled in that region.

Dharma, release this please as I have other for your attention. When we return to the Journal we shall speak of your own "nature" and share some thoughts by great masters such as Mother Nature (White Buffalo Cow Woman) and Lord Krishna, etc., and look at what they really said and meant and what man has ripped asunder. So be it. Go in Peace for I keep you close in my care.

Salu, and good-day.

I AM HATONN OF LIGHT

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 1, 1990 8:15 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 169

ORIGIN OF THE CASTE SYSTEM

What exactly is the caste system? What is its origin and what was its TRUE function in society? The *Gita*, the Lord as Krishna explains:

"I classed men into four castes and assigned different functions to them in accordance with their different temperaments and past actions. The works assigned to priests, warriors, farmers and merchants, and laborers are graded in accordance with the qualities born of their inner nature.

"Serenity, self-mastery, purity, spirituality, forbearance, wisdom, askesis and ingeniousness--all these are known as the priest's natural attributes.

"Heroism, prowess, steadiness, skillfulness, large heartedness, in battle dauntlessness, administrative ability---all these are a warriors natural attributes.

"Trade, commerce, agriculture and tending cattle are a farmer's or merchant's natural attributes, even as serving men through work is a Sudra's (laborer's) duty."

What he tried to outline was a recognition of the different natural talents and abilities of each individual. In "trying" you can always expect failure more often than you can expect success from your efforts. That is why we use the term "efforting" most often instead of "trying". "Trying" indicates the intent of probable failure. "Efforting" indicates "working toward producing". As you might guess, man took the above classifications and distorted them. The original delineation simply meant that (especially at a time of unequal opportunities) man would probably grow into a given talent or service because of circumstance and his placement was equally suitable and praiseworthy in the eyes of God. It originated simply as categorization of four types of work.

Sri Aurobindo, a Master Yogi, explains that:

"There are thus four kinds of works, the work of religious ministration, letters, learning and knowledge; the work of government, politics, administration and war, the work of production, wealth-making and exchange; the work of hired labour and service. An endeavor was made to found and establish the

whole arrangement of society on the partition of these four functions among four clearly marked classes. The system was not peculiar to India, but was with certain differences the dominating feature of a stage of social evolution in other ancient or mediaeval societies. The four functions are still inherent in the life of all normal communities, but the clear divisions no longer exist anywhere."

From the view up here--the line of separation may not be as clearly indicated as it once was but in some areas of experience the lines are more offensively drawn and warriors stand posted to see that those ones considered "lower" are not allowed to pass. The separation in the original was not one of hierarchy but only classification of "type". Just as in this little group, one receives, other format, another publishes and yet another prints while even yet another distributes---none stands alone and yet each "job" differs. One can be no more important than another. Perhaps one could consider Dharma's to be the most important for without her the word would not flow---but, without distribution it would stop at the keyboard. I hope I clarify myself.

Today one can't help but notice that there are still basically four types of works in the world that loosely parallel those outlined. It is *following one's own nature* (and that is the trick--your own, not another's definition) and developing one's innate talents that true happiness in one's work is usually found. Not all have the gift of drawing; not all have a "green thumb" for growing things; nor do you all have computer brains for numbers and science; nor do you all feel drawn to studying philosophy or religions. But everyone is blessed with certain talents, and it behooves each one of you to discover what are your natural attributes and to nurture them, help them to grow and flourish. For you all have a place in God's Master Plan, and it is in discovering your place or role in the Divine Plan that true peace, harmony and happiness can be found.

What has happened, however, is that some of the groups of self-proclaimed "elite" have turned to classifying ones as being "above" another and enforcing that those "they" consider to be "below in rank" remain unfulfilled to the extent that "the considered lower" quit, for the most part, efforting at moving across those erroneous barriers. But, in writing their own lines of demarcation they have accomplished something else much worse---CORRUPTION WITHIN THE GROUPS OF ISOLATION WHICH ULTIMATELY CAUSES THOSE SEPARATED AWAY TO FINALLY TIRE OF WALLING IN THE "SLOP" "THEY" "ALLOW" YOU TO BE "GIVEN". There, thank thy Creator, shall always be some who will not sit quietly and be murdered in emotion, soul and consciousness and will move on in behalf of "freedom" at all costs to self. But loud, raucous and criminal behavior only causes set-back. Change can only be brought forth through enlightenment of the masses---such as we effort at here-doing.

It does require that you, who are pushing for truth, utilize those things (loopholes) written into your "Caesar's Laws" for the elite to play the game more cleverly than they who persecute you through habit of power.

You in the U.S., for instance, are now slaves to man-written "statutes" and your Constitutional Laws are all but forgotten and you don't even realize it. How many of you have a copy of your Constitution and Bill of Rights in your home, much less on your coffee table for ready reference---and do you know what to do with it when you refer to it? Well, we are going to write a lot about your Constitution in a separate journal and we are going to begin with the mandatory filing of Income Tax forms which is illegal except for Washington D.C. and U.S. protectorates. Oh yes, I know, "they" can over-ride the Constitution and do so at every turn of the road---BUT WHO WILL BRING BACK YOUR CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHTS IF NOT YOU? Almost everyone in your prisons are in there by "unlawful" prosecution. Keep in mind that anything the U.S. legislative democracy does is "legal" because they have written their own laws---but it is not "lawful" within the Constitution. We shall talk about it at great lengths later but Dharma is working so many hours a day that we simply cannot cover it all instantly. We will effort at getting to that subject, however, before the ending of February that you might have time to consider what you will do at income tax form filing.

### JMMANUEL'S (ISSA, JESUS) PARABLE

Lord "Jesus" explains this idea with the parable of the talents where He compares talents to money. In the parable, the master calls three servants and gives each a number of talents or sums of money according to their individual abilities. The ones receiving five and two talents respectively quickly double their number through hard work and ingenuity. But the one receiving only a single talent does nothing; he does not even try to use it or expand it in any way.

When the master returns, he is greatly pleased with the first two servants who have wisely used their talents and increased their size and value. "Well done, good and faithful servants", says the master. "You have been faithful servants, you have been faithful over a little, I will set you over much; enter into the joy of your master".

But to the servant who did not even try to be a good steward, who refused to even use the talent given him, the master said angrily, "You wicked and slothful servant! . . . You ought to have invested my money with the bankers, and at my coming I should have received what was my own with interest".

He took away the servant's single talent and gave it to him who had the most talents, for he had used what God had given him wisely, saying, "The man who uses well what he is given shall be given more, and he shall have abundance. But from the man who is unfaithful, even what little responsibility he has shall be taken from him. And throw the useless servants out into outer darkness . . ."

From the GITA:

"Everyone acts impelled by his own Nature: even the illuminate is no exception. How then can inhibition avail in life? . . .

"'Tis wiser to follow a line of evolution consonant with one's nature even when 'tis imperfect than to tread to perfection a path alien to one's native temperament. . .

"A man attains salvation when he cleaves to his own vocation. Let me explain to you how he achieves this when he does his duty. The One who pervades the universe and is the origin of the compulsive urge to action--when Him men worship with their works, assigned by Him as their duty they attain perfection.

"Better is an action prompted by your nature--even if it is not done well--than the one well done when 'tis another person's duty, but not your own. You incur no sin when you do your duty that suits your temperament.

"None must disown a work hailed by his nature, even when 'tis defective. For all work is dogged by defects even as fire by smoke."

Now, interestingly enough, it is actually going against one's natural inclinations that one incurs "sin" (errors). Why? For two reasons, the first one being that God put all of you there for a purpose, that purpose being to serve Him in the way that He has ordained. Thus, when one follows one's nature and develops one's innate attributes and God-given talents, with total integrity and honesty, and God-given talents, no matter what the field, one is fulfilling his or her purpose, playing his or her role in God's Great Cosmic Play. It is always man who comes along and redefines the meanings of the words. It is obvious that the politicians publicly pronounce (while they are running for office) that they are your servants and only wish to serve and give you the people all the wondrous gifts. They know, and you know, they consider themselves "masters" and will give you naught; whereby you laugh at their antics and go to sleep in their speeches---and yet, those same ones move right on into the legislatures and make their "legal" "unlawful" laws which enslave you the people.

"All the world's a stage, and we are but players on that stage." Not everyone can be the leading man or lady, but the play can not go on without the stage hands, the lighting crews, the costume-makers, and the ticket-takers! All are equally essential and important to the overall production.

In India, the castes are said to correspond to various parts of the body of the Lord depending on their functions. The priests and holy people are said to

correspond with the Lord's head as learning, speaking and teaching are their main function; the warriors and politicians are said to be from the Lord's arms and hands as they are His instruments of direction and protection; the shepherds and farmers are from the Lord's belly area as their works usually involve foodstuffs, etc., and the laborers are from the Lord's feet as it is upon their labor that the rest of society stands. The idea is that all members of society, regardless of their function and work, are from the Lord and are part of the Lord; therefore, they are all essentially equal as how can one part of God be superior to another part of God?

Well, one part can't be more important or superior---BUT MAN COMES ALONG AND REDEFINES THE TERMS AND SELF-PROCLAIMS ONE TO BE SUPERIOR TO ANOTHER AND THUS YOU HAVE THE TOTALLY INSIPID AND BANAL REWRITING OF THE LAWS OF GOD AND THE CREATION.

### AND LET US HEAR FROM SAUL (PAUL)-HE DID THE BEST HE COULD, JOHN!

"Now God gives us many kinds of special abilities, but it is the same Holy Spirit who is the source of them all. There are different kinds of service to God, but it is the same Lord we are serving. There are many ways in which God works in our lives, but it is the same God who does the work in and through all of us. . .

"The Holy Spirit displays God's power through each of us as a means of helping the entire church.... It is the same and only Holy Spirit who gives all these gifts and powers, deciding which each one of us should have.... Each of us is a part of the one body of Christ.... The Holy Spirit has fitted us all together into one body.... This makes for happiness among the parts, so that the parts have the same care for each other that they do for themselves. If one part suffers, all the parts suffer with it, and if one part is honored, all the parts are glad....

*"All of you together are the one body of Christ and each one of you is a separate and necessary part of it."*

Now, I ask you---when your "preacher" gets to the pulpit and reads the above, does he treat you as an equal? Or does he, for example with these JOURNALS, tell you not to partake of them for they are of the Devil? Do you move like lambs to the slaughter in his "definitions" and "directions" or do you stand like the "equal" man or woman that you are and proclaim that you shall read and decide for yourself! Do you not see how evil corrupts even the houses of God (especially the houses of God) for it is the ultimate "perception" and "discernment" of one who has self-appointed himself as your warden. You see, in truth, he would urge you to surround yourself with God

light and read of these things and if they are wrong you will discern it and return to that which you feel is correct. YOU ONES REFUSE TO TAKE RESPONSIBILITY FOR SELF--YOU EVEN GIVE YOUR VERY SOULS INTO THE HANDS AND CONTROL OF ANOTHER WHOM YOU KNOW NOT. SO BE IT.

I hope you find it interesting that both the Christians and Hindus use the same illustration of the body of the One Lord to explain this idea of equality? In essence, what St. Paul and the Hindu scriptures are saying is that all human beings are equal in God's eyes as every human being is a part of the One God. Therefore, no caste, class, race, sex, religion, nationality, creed, culture and on and on, can be viewed as superior or inferior to another for how can one part of God be superior/inferior to another part of God? For, have ye not all the One Creator?

### EQUALITY OF ALL MANKIND

The caste system, then, was meant as a logical division of labours based on one's natural attributes. However, the castes were not meant to be in water-tight compartments. For example, if an individual were born into a farmer's household and yet his/her natural abilities and propensities lay in another area, such as politics or religion, he/she should have the right to freely follow his or her nature and do the work that suits his or her temperament. To deny a person this free mobility would be interfering with God's plan for that individual. I suppose you might agree with me that the Plan of God is most often violated?

One of the main lessons that people who have had death experiences say they learned on "the other side" was that it was not only wrong to kill one's self, as that would be like throwing God's gift of life back in His face, but that it was also wrong to kill anyone else, as that would be interfering with God's plan and purpose for that person. In the same way, to deny someone the right to follow his/her nature and pursue the type of work that God has ordained for him/her nature and pursue the type of work that God has ordained for him/her is to, again, interfere with His plan and purpose for that individual.

Let us look again at the *Legend of St. Issa*. Issa (or Jesus) was adamant about the equality and equal opportunity of all to perceive God and achieve union with Him:

"He declaimed strongly against man's arrogating himself the authority to deprive his fellow-beings of their human and spiritual rights. 'Verily,' He said, 'God has made no difference between His children, who are all alike dear to Him. . .

"One law has been given to man to guide him in his actions: Fear (revere, respect, honor) the Lord, thy God; bend thy knees only (*only before HIM*) and bring to Him only (*to HIM only*) the offerings which come from thy earnings...be humble and hu-



miliate not your fellow-man. Help the poor, support the weak, do evil to none, covet not that which ye have not and which belongs to others... He who has recovered his primitive purity shall die with his transgressions forgiven and have the right to contemplate the majesty of God."

Oh would it be I could get you to reread the above at least three times---REALLY read it, before moving on.

### ONENESS OF THE HUMAN FAMILY

The one you call Jesus said:

"My Father-God, who was and is and evermore shall be. . Who in the boundlessness of love has made all men to equal be. The white, the black, the yellow, and the red can look up in thy face and say, Our Father-God. . .

"The Holy One has said that all His children shall be free; and every soul is a child of God. The sudras shall be as free as priests; the farmers shall walk hand in hand with kings, for all the world will own the brotherhood of man.

"O men, arise! Be conscious of your powers, for he who will need not remain a slave. Just live as you would have your brother live; unfold each day as does the flower; for earth is yours, and heaven is yours, and God will bring you to your own."

Oh, you don't remember that part? Try the *Aquarian Gospel of Jesus the Christ!* It is quite filled with wondrous insight.

### GOD AND WOMEN

Interestingly enough, many of "Jesus" disciples and followers in Israel or Palestine were women. Yes, you understood them to all be men? Well what does "disciple" mean? It means admirer, buff, devotee, enthusiast, fan, follower, groupie, apprentice, beginner, freshman, intern, neophyte, newcomer, novice, novitiate, pupil, chela, recruit, rookie, student, tenderfoot, trainee, believer, convert, follower, zealot - - - -, how many do you wish?

Man again set his own rules and laws. The women were considered to be "unworthy" by the orthodox Jewish priests to enter into the Inner Temple of the synagogues. Women were viewed as existing solely for the service of men and were definitely second class citizens, if now even lower in class unto third or fourth. Jesus decried this inequality and the double standard of justice meted out to women, as in the case of the adulteress: ("He among you who is without sin, let him cast the first stone.") It would be logical that some of the

men in the crowd had even bedded with the woman if indeed she was an adulteress.

Jesus made no distinction between men and women when it came to His followers, and it is perhaps for this reason that Jesus showed Himself first to a woman---Mary Magdalene---upon His coming into his higher being of light.

Better quoted:

". . . an old woman who had approached the group, to better hear Issa, was pushed aside by a man, who placed himself before her.

"Then said Issa: 'It is not good for a son to push away his mother, that he may occupy the place which belongs to her. Who so doth not respect his mother--the most sacred being after his God--is unworthy of the name of son.

"Hearken to what I say to you: Respect woman; for in her we see the mother of the universe, and all the truth of divine creation is to come through her.

"She is the fount of everything good and beautiful, as she is also the germ of life and death. Upon her man depends in all his existence, for she is his moral and natural support in his labors.

"In pain and suffering she brings you forth; in the sweat of her brow she watches over your growth, and until her death you cause her great anxieties. Bless her and adore her, for she is your only friend and support on earth.

"Respect her; defend her. In so doing you will gain for yourself her love; you will find favor before God, and for her sake many sins will be remitted to you.

"Love your wives and respect them, for they will be the mothers of tomorrow and later the grandmothers of a whole nation.

"Be submissive to the wife; her love ennoble man, softens his hardened heart, tames the wild beast in him and changes it to a lamb.

"Wife and mother are the priceless treasures which God has given to you. They are the most beautiful ornaments of the universe, and from them will be born all who will inhabit the world.

"Even as the Lord of Hosts separated the light from the darkness, and the dry land from the waters, so does woman pos-

sess the divine gift calling forth out of man's evil nature all the good that is in him.

"Therefore I say to you, after God, to woman must belong your best thoughts, for she is the divine temple where you will most easily obtain perfect happiness.

"Draw from this temple your moral force. There you will forget your sorrows and your failures, and recover the love necessary to aid your fellow-man.

"Suffer her not to be humiliated, for by humiliating her you humiliate yourselves, and lose the sentiment of love, without which nothing can exist here on earth.

"Protect your wife, that she may protect you--you and all your household. All that you do for your mothers, your wives, for a widow, or for any other woman in distress, you will do for your God."

This does not mean that woman, then, goes forth and battles against man to put him beneath her and proclaim herself above him. In this day the balance has been tilted by the thrusting and "fighting" for equality of the sexes as to become absurd in the other direction. The balance is the respect and love of one sex for another in equality according to the abilities and responsibilities involved. **THE BALANCE SHALL NEVER BE THROUGH LEGISLATION FOR MAN CANNOT LEGISLATE MORALITY! IT WILL COME THROUGH THE EQUAL MEETING TOGETHER OF MEN AND WOMEN IN SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING. IT HAS NAUGHT TO DO WITH "JOB" OR "STATUS" AS DEFINED BY SOCIETY.**

Clearly, the Master Teacher did not view women as inferior to men. On the contrary, He stressed that it was the feminine aspects of love and compassion that men themselves must cultivate if they are to realize the highest spiritual truths.

Even your current "scientists" are recognizing the need to place greater emphasis on stimulating the right hemisphere of the brain, which is considered to be the portion that is associated with what you have "traditionally" considered feminine qualities--love and nurturance, cooperation and compassion, patience and tolerance, intuition and creativity. However, as you MARCH and demand and push and shove, you women acquire the very traditional attributes accorded "to men". Yet if you see your own feminine reflection in a male, you denounce him as being a "wimp".

Likewise you go further and make a big to-do about the left hemisphere of the brain to be the analytical side that controls logic, reason and qualities that have been "traditionally" associated with men. **NOW WHO DO YOU SUPPOSE SET UP THESE GUIDELINES? DO YOU SUPPOSE IT WAS YOUR LOCAL DELEGATION OF WOMEN?**

Rise above this ridiculous separation of gender; cast aside this foolish perception of division. You are forcing a major segment of your society into proclaiming homosexuality wherein in actuality, the sexes simply are thrust apart and are no longer in comfort one with the other and has actually no relationship to homosexuality in the least--it becomes a behavior pattern and a deadly one at that. You are developing a segment of female that is more violent, more addicted to self-greed, and less nurturing than in all times since creation of your placement.

It is right that women take a stand for equality of respect and in services rendered but ones must always use wisdom and caution that in the righting into balance the scales are not tipped off-balance to the point of great destruction and past the ability of righting. The perception is that the Mother Earth is coming into her time of feminine projection--can you ones not accept that it cannot be one or the other and maintain balance?

Women are beginning to call for a new vision of your future, politically, economically, and spiritually: a vision of mutual cooperation, not competition; of trust and love, not suspicion and hate. Examples can be seen worldwide as women become more visible and begin to gain a new sense of awareness and confidence in themselves and in their ability to perform the various roles assigned to them in God's Cosmic Play: as wives and mothers, scientists and teachers, social activists and politicians, and above all, as spiritual leaders calling for Peace in the world.

But let us consider what else has happened by not *correctly* analyzing the problem.

You have continued to misuse the tools of procreation and turned it into some type of "right" for fun and games. Therefore, being that women bear the children and men tend the woman and child during pregnancy and childbirth, at least originally in traditional manner, it has become chaos.

The children who are birthed are tossed to child tenders who basically keep the child alive. The mothers move off into the workplace and men feel rejected, to feel unrejected they hop into bed and prove their manhood, thus causing either stringent birth control or unwanted children or abortion. The cycle grows larger and larger and now you have a planet overpopulated by some 5 and 1/2 billion people and total unbalance between your sexes. You make your marriages and build in contracts to cover the divorces and the children are caught in the middle of total nightmare existence of insecurity and rejection. Adults of both sexes are so miserably unhappy that escape is sought in more loose morality and substance abuse to simply make it from day unto the next. You do not look at what the problem really is, you move on in the wave of chaos and asking "why doesn't the government do something, put in more money, use more police, make some more laws and on and on, without once regaining balance and morality along with responsibility for actions, to solve the problem. You simply remain blinded by the false perception of the problem. **YOU CANNOT LEGISLATE THESE THINGS INTO SOLUTION.**

## YOUR MOTHER IS COMING, ALSO

Indeed, it is no coincidence that women desire to be considered equally and speak up more readily for their "rights". It is unfortunate that it must be thus. The feminine form of God is returning just as is the masculine form.

The American Indians are awaiting the return of both, the feminine form in the form of whom they reverently label White Buffalo Cow Woman. According to the Indian tradition, this feminine form of God incarnated ages ago and brought the Word of Truth, as well as the Sacred Pipe--The Peace Pipe--to the Indian people. She promised that She would return at the end of this Age to help usher in the New World of Peace.

In an effort to show you ones that in truth there is balance and harmony the Christed energy was sent forth to be born of woman that you might see that there would not have been one without the other. But most of you missed the point. The very earth itself is called Mother, or Grandmother. From the substance of earth you are created--birthed by the Creator. Therefore you must have Father/Mother God--Mother Creation/Father Creator.

There have been many signs brought unto you in your last decades to help you see the principle but most forget or get lost in the controversy of the churches whether to ordain or deny the truth of the signs.

The stars in the heavens are verifying the fulfillment of the prophecies, that the feminine aspect of God is also to make Her appearance on Earth and Her influence felt throughout the world.

I do not like to use astrologic signs for description for the term, again, has been distorted into the act of "fortune-telling", but the facts remain that the stars do give signs for which you must watch. For one great point is that often that which you visualize is not what "you perceive or define as stars or planets". Millions of your stars and planets are naught more than space ships---bigger in size than is your little Earth. They can be rotated and replaced and moved about your heavens at will, without disrupting the magnetic balance of the orbiting solar system or galactic balance.

In 1981, a rare triple conjunction of the planets Jupiter and Saturn took place in the only purely feminine sign of the twelve signs of the zodiac---according to your perception and definition---not so in truth! But for the sake of non-argument (for God will effort to allow you signs which fit into your comprehension) we will use the traditional perception of your placement. This referenced sign is Virgo, representing the Virgin or the Mother. This is the same conjunction that took place around the time of Christ's birth as nearly as the astrologers can theorize. That one called Virgo was called by your astronomers, historians, theologians and astrologers as being the famous Star of Bethlehem of which the Bible speaks. (Interestingly enough, the star-craft aboard which Sananda traveled most widely is labelled--for you ones--The Star of Bethlehem. I use the term as past tense, for the command ship is now

called THE PHOENIX. This does not mean there is no longer a Star of Bethlehem, it only indicates that Sananda Jesus Emmanuel is most often aboard this command ship in these critical times of the cycle closing.)

The expert historians will point out that the magi were highly knowledgeable about astronomy and astrology, and that they understood the meaning of this rare conjunction, i.e., that a great Messiah (Messenger of God, the Word) was to be born. They point out that though the stars do not control earthly life, they do influence and reflect events taking place on earth---a great point indeed.

This rare conjunction took place in Pisces around Christ's birth, Pices being considered the sign of the zodiac representing the Son and corresponding on the earth to the country of Palestine, and placed exactly opposite Virgo, representing the Virgin or the Mother, on the zodiac! Isn't it interesting that Emmanuel, the Son, was born of Mary, the Mother (Virgin)! (By the way--"virgin" had a much different definition than you tout of it!) This rare conjunction also took place at the time of the Buddha's birth in 563 B.C., and again forty years later at the time of His "Enlightenment". Coincidence, perhaps?

Dharma, we need a respite. We will continue with "God the Mother" at our subsequent sitting..

Thank you for your attention,

Hatonn to stand-by, please. Salu.D/2-03-169

REC #2 HATONN

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 1, 1990 2:41 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 169

GOD THE MOTHER

I would like to point out that many of the various aspects of God which have come as visions during this century have come in the feminine form. Most of the visions which are considered to be Holy have involved, not God as the Father but God as the Holy Mother, as with the visions the Holy Mother at Lourdes, France, Fatima, Portugal, and elsewhere, including a vision of the Mother seen by Catholicism's newest canonized saint--Maximilian Kolbe, a Polish priest and victim of Hitler's notorious concentration camp--Auschwitz.

Maximilian's vision came to him one day while praying in church when he was still just a boy. He had a vision of the Holy Mother holding two crowns, one red and one white. She told him that the white crown meant that he would remain pure and that the red crown meant that he would be a martyr. Both aspects of the vision came true as Maximilian remained pure in heart and became a Franciscan priest devoted to the Mother. Years later he volunteered to starve to death in place of another man in Auschwitz death-camp. The man whose life he saved had been one of the ten prisoners chosen by the Nazis to starve to death as a reprisal against the whole camp for the escape of one prisoner. The man had a wife and children, so Kolbe volunteered to take his place in the underground "hunger bunker" instead. After two weeks, Kolbe was still alive, so the Nazis injected him with a lethal drug. Thus, the second half of the vision was fulfilled, and Kolbe's sacrifice helped to stimulate courage and brotherly love among the rest of the prisoners at Auschwitz.

The other visions of the Mother mentioned herein have also been accepted as true occurrences and we are asked about them constantly. They have been accompanied by miraculous healings and signs in the sky, such as the appearance of the sun falling in Fatima, which was witnessed and verified by tens of thousands of individuals. In fact, one of the main reasons given by the Holy Mother at Fatima as to why She had made Her appearance at that time was that God wanted the world to begin consciously revering the feminine aspect of the universe and the relationship with our Creation, and not a single focus upon Creator, for the laws of The Creation are above all.

There was great meaning in the Fatima appearance and the prophecy given forth by the Mother. Let us examine that incident in more detail.

FATIMA PROPHECY

Millions of people believe that the prophecies of Fatima are coming true in this current time. Today's chaotic situation in the churches and government offices of Christendom is close to the situation predicted more than seventy years ago and the worst is yet to come.

What is the Fatima Prophecy? It is a detailed prediction of things to come as revealed by an apparition of the Beloved Mary which appeared to three young children on six occasions during the summer and fall of 1917. The appearances took place near the village of Fatima, Portugal, about seventy miles northeast of Lisbon.

Because of mounting evidence that the appearances were truly miracles, the Catholic Church in 1930 authorized a cult of Our Lady of Fatima. The site where the visions took place has become an important shrine and annual pilgrimages are made to Fatima by devout Catholics on May 12 and 13.

The apparition appeared to the three children--Jacinta, Francisco and Lucy--aged 10, 9 and 7 1/2. The first appearance was on May 13, 1917; the last on October 13, 1917. This last appearance culminated in the one well-recorded miracle of the 20th century.

THE SUN MOVED

On that day, at about 11:30 a.m., some 70,000 people including reporters from Lisbon newspapers, were shocked when they saw, in the middle of a cloudy day, the sky rend and the sun execute a "dance" above them, as the three children conversed with some apparition visible only to them. (The apparition appeared to the children on the 13th of each month and the public and press were on hand to witness the October 13 "performance".)

According to one Catholic dictionary which bears the imprimatur of the late Francis Cardinal Spellman, Archbishop of New York, the sun "began to spin like a wheel in the sky". Sounds pretty familiar and suspicious to me.

On this final appearance, the children reported that they saw the apparition cause a shaft of light to open the earth and reveal an immense sea of fire--Hell. The apparition also foretold a rapid end of World War I and the occurrence, before long, of an even worse global conflagration in which "many nations will be annihilated". Could this have possibly been a shaft of light presenting a hologram as utilized in SIPAPU ODYSSEY?

SECRET MESSAGE

There was also a secret "third" part of the prophecies given only to the sole

survivor of the three children, Lucia dos Santos, who became a Carmelite nun in Coimbra. She kept up a correspondence with Pope Pius XI (Achille Ratti) and Pope Pius XII (Eugenio Pacelli), the two anti-Bolshevik popes who guided the Roman Catholic Church in its violent opposition to Communism and Soviet designs from 1922 to 1958. No, I am not going to bring into this issue the Catholic vs. Protestants---that is exactly what is wrong with your world, bigotry and foolish divisions in the name of one who taught you nothing of that which religions practice. I speak here of a perceived miracle and you ones must move beyond "whose miracles?" It was God's message unto his people.

Pope Paul VI (Giovanni Battista Montini) read the secret message when he assumed the supreme Catholic office in June 1963 and immediately called in both President John F. Kennedy and Soviet Premier Nikita S. Khrushchev (a most interesting grouping, don't you think?) to whom the secret message was apparently read. Some observers said that this started both nations on talks which led to the nuclear bomb agreement.

Pope Paul did not see fit to proclaim the warnings contained in the secret message, nor to acknowledge that the published versions are accurate. Some observers felt that the violent anti-Communist and anti-Soviet stands that Pius XI and Pius XII took were the result of the content of the secret prophecy.

### A SECRET TOLD IS A SECRET NO MORE

Despite the strictest secrecy, the secret "third" part of the prophecy has become available to your press and is considered authentic. It was first published in a German newspaper, *Neues Europa* on October 15, 1963 and in a French paper, *Le Monde et la Vie*, in September 1964. Well, perhaps the French didn't read German and the English read neither German nor French.

Since that time the message has been republished in the United States, with minor changes in phrasing (the "men" cannot bear to leave a thing alone but must tamper), but all in substantial agreement with what is purported to be the official version. It has been given ecclesiastical approval subject to the declaration that "the final and decisive judgment on the facts belonged exclusively to the Supreme Magisterium of the Church whose decision you accept from the very moment it is pronounced by the Pope." Of course. Well, thank God it happened or certainly it "could" not have happened--just like the Emperor's new clothes--the naked truth is often so obvious that you must close of your eyes to insure of it.

### NASTY PREDICTIONS

The terrible predictions made in the "third" part of the message reveals the reasons why none of the popes had seen fit to make it public. Here is the secret prophecy as circulated by American Catholic groups. Surely I shall not

quarrel on such good authority---at this time.

"Do not be troubled, dear child, I am the Mother of God who is speaking to you and begging you to announce the following message to the entire world in my name. On doing so you will meet with strong opposition. But be strong in faith and you will triumph over all opposition. Listen carefully and remember what I tell you. Good people must be better. They must implore God to forgive the sins they have committed and will in the future commit. You ask Me for a sign so all may comprehend the words which I am addressing to mankind through you. You have just beheld that miracle, the great miracle of the sun! Everybody saw it, believers and unbelievers. And now, in My name, it is proclaimed.

"A great chastisement will come over all mankind, not today or tomorrow, but in the second half of the twentieth century. What I have already announced at LaSalette through the children Melanie and Maximin, I repeat to you now. Humanity has not developed as God desired. *Mankind has been sacrilegious and has trampled under foot, the wondrous Blessings of God. No longer does order reign anywhere. Even in the highest places Satan reigns and directs the course of things. SATAN WILL EVEN SUCCEED IN INFILTRATING INTO THE HIGHEST POSITIONS IN THE CHURCH.* Satan will succeed in sowing confusion in the minds of scientists who design weapons that can destroy great portions of mankind in short periods. Satan will gain hold of the heads of nations and will cause these destructive weapons to be mass produced.

"If mankind will not oppose these evils, I will be obliged to let the Arm of My Son drop in vengeance. If the chief rulers of the world and of the Church will not actively oppose these evils, I will ask God My Father to bring His Justice to bear on mankind. Then will God punish mankind even more severely and heavily than He did at the time of the great deluge.

"*But a time of very severe trial is also coming for the Church. Cardinals will oppose Cardinals and Bishops will oppose Bishops. Satan will enter into their very midst and will walk in their ranks. In Rome also will occur great changes. What is rotten will fall and what falls must not be retained. The Church will be obscured and all the world will be thrown into great confusion.*

"The great, great war will come in the second half of the twentieth century. Fire and smoke will drop from heavens and the waters of the ocean will turn to steam throwing their foam to the very sky. Whatever is standing will be overturned. Millions of people will die. Those surviving will envy the dead. Distress, misery and desolation will be found the world over. The time is drawing nearer and the abyss is ever deepening and

there will be no escape. The great and powerful will perish with the lowly and meek, the good will die with the wicked, the Princes of the Church with their faithful, and the rulers of nations with their people. Death will reign everywhere, raised to triumph by erring men. **THE HELPERS OF SATAN WILL BE THE MASTERS OF THE EARTH.** These evils will come at a time when no one expects it, nevertheless it must come as punishment and revenge in accordance with God's Plan. Later, however, God and His Glory will once more be invoked and will once more be served as He was not so long ago, when the word had not yet been corrupted.

"The time of times is coming, the end of all ends, if mankind is not converted. Woe, woe if that conversion does not come about, and if everything remains as it is now or worsens.

*"I call upon all true followers of My Son the Christ to go and announce this: for I will always be at your side to assist you."*

### WELL, WHERE ARE WE?

Seems to me that you should have heard this message before--from several sources in almost identical words. Why would it be so shocking? When I tell you, for that matter, do you simply denounce me as some fantasy "space cadet"? Because man remains ever the up-side-down ostrich who likes the flavor of sand in the mouth? You are not "popular" if you simply stick with the truth, 'tis always more popular to tell all those drooling non-thinkers exactly that which they want to hear--it helps fill the collections plates on Sunday.

Just as the early prophecies of the apparition (which foretold, for example, the rise of Communism) this final prophecy is also coming true.

Even on a strictly scientific level, such statements as, "Mankind has been sacrilegious and has trampled under foot, the wondrous Blessings of God", are all too true, as any student of ecology will shout from the edge of the grave.

The infiltration of your churches by evil-shrouded clergy, including even bishops, is proof that, "Satan will even succeed in infiltrating into the highest positions in the Churches"--he certainly has taken a whopping big slice from the T.V. religious teachers and they are noted because they are so blatantly public. It has happened in every orthodox church because it has occurred at the level where the rules are laid down for the outlying ministers unto the flocks. Many clergymen actually proclaim that "God is dead", teach immorality and make new laws and commandments to "suit the more modern needs". They actually **TEACH IMMORALITY AND SANCTION IMMORAL BEHAVIOR EVEN UNTO THE CHILDREN.** "LET US TEACH THEM 'SAFE SEX' IN GRADE SCHOOL!!!!" Some actually engage in subversive activities under the shelter of the cloak called God.

Some of your brethren claim that the upheaval is hurting the Catholic Church the most. A substantial number of Catholics have chosen up sides and are in all-out hostile confrontations with each other and the church hierarchy. Well, not to be different--it is throughout the world in every "denomination" and one denomination unto another.

### NOW FOR THE SHOCKER, LITTLE SLEEPYHEADS

For the biggest blow of all of you patriots who tag along in your dreamland ideology. What actually caused the most horrendous shock of all from the messages is known unto but a very few and look around before you deny of this:

Among the many other things the little ignorant and illiterate peasant children said--and hold your breath America--was that Russia would not only "spread her errors throughout the world", as she already has done, but that THREE (3) COMMUNIST EMPIRES WOULD EMERGE ON THE WORLD SCENE---RUSSIA, THE UNITED STATES AND CHINA!

One must bear in mind, that these children, hidden away in a crevice of Portugal, were not even aware in October, 1917, that a world war was under way, and that never had they heard of Russia. At their very tender age, they had never heard of Communism--which, of course, was not even known as a world-government in 1917. In fact, the Bolshevik revolution was hardly a whisper in the world at that time. Yet these little ones, one so young that even in America he would only be about the age of kindergarten or first grade, conversed with the Blessed Mother on the subject of Sovietism and Communism and the three Soviet empires to emerge far later in the 20th century! Ah yes, out of the mouths of babes. I suggest if you find ones who wish to write books on Atlantis at the age of nine or ten that you most surely encourage them to do so. YOU do not yet know who these children might be. I, myself, am most interested in a few.

It could possibly be considered that these children were inventing a bit of the tale if it were this day and age with television and had they been greatly coached in current happenings---I daresay if you ask children of your own, who are in the age group---about these places and political styles they would not know---would you?

Had these small children known anything about the world in which they live, or had studied world governments, one might somehow suspect they were inventing with prompting. But they could not even read nor write, and had never heard of Communism--as who had in 1917? You can be quite safe in assuming this story to be valid and that the Blessed Mother truly prophesied to these little ones, who were given Her desperate warnings, which have not yet been heeded in great measure.

## THE MOTHER'S WARNINGS

It is obvious that The Mother has been sent by the Eternal Father/Creator to alert mankind of the scriptural predictions of a cleansing of the earth with fire unless mankind makes a complete reversal of his willful ways. A world-wide warning shall precede the Chastisement in an effort to recall God's children to a life of grace. She has also promised that God will perform a great miracle after this warning and, if men still refuse to change, then God will be forced to send the Chastisement. Where do you think you might stand in the "changing line" this day?

### THE WARNING

The Blessed Mother came forth to ones on June 12, 1976 with this warning: "My children, you must pray more; do much penance, for the Warning is coming upon mankind. *There will be tremendous explosions and the sky shall roll back like a scroll. This force shall go within the very core of the human.* He will understand his offenses to his God. However, THIS WARNING WILL BE OF SHORT DURATION, and many shall continue upon their road to perdition, so hard are the hearts hardened now, My children---BEWARE OF THE SUNRISE!

"As the day follows night, so shall this Warning follow soon. Beware of the sunrise!" She said to not look up to the sky unto the flash!!!! "Beware of the sunrise! Do not look up to the sky--to the flash! Close of your windows! Draw your shades! Remain inside; do not venture outside your door, or you will not return! Pray! Prostrate yourselves upon your floor! Pray with arms outstretched and beg for mercy of your God, the Father. Do not seek or receive your animals into your homes, for the animals of those who have remained of well spirit will be taken care of."

### STORES AGAINST THAT DAY

"O My children, how many will try to go back and restore their homes when it is too late? Keep blessed candles, water, blankets, food within your homes. *The candles of those who have remained in the state of grace shall not be extinguished, but the candles in the homes of those who have given themselves to Satan shall not burn!* Amen, I say to you, as night follows day a great darkness shall descend upon mankind."

### TIMING OF THE WARNING

How about Emmanuel? "I give you one indication that the time is ripe: When you see, when you hear, when you feel the revolution in Rome; when you see the

Holy Father fleeing, seeking a refuge in another land, know that the time is ripe. (Sept. 14, 1976 did these things come forth unto you.)

## THE MIRACLE

The Blessed Mother spoke to one on December 24, 1973.

"The Warning which will be sent upon man must be effective. And in the mercy of the Father, a great spectacle will then be placed in the sky for all to see. However, the agents of hell will try to prove--disprove the hand of the Father in this Miracle.

"You must cleanse your souls of all sin, mortal and venial. Come to My Son in belief. Believe what you'll see at Garabandal, and turn back from your ways that have been created by Satan. Return to the Father, do penance and atonement, for your Chastisement will soon follow upon the great spectacle. I bless you all, My children, as the Father blesses you with sad heart."

The above message speaks of Garabandal. For those who do not have the background on this--Garabandal is a small village in northwestern Spain, where from June 18, 1961 to November 13, 1965, the Blessed Mother appeared to four young girls.

The girls spoke of the Warning, the Great Miracle which would take place in the pines near their village, and also the Chastisement.

One of the girls, by the label of Conchita, writes this in her diary about the Miracle:

"The Blessed Virgin advised me of a great miracle, saying that God, Our Lord, would perform it through her intercession. Just as the chastisement will be very, very great, in keeping with our deserts, so too, the miracle will be extremely great, in keeping with the needs of the world.

"The Blessed Virgin has told me the date of the miracle and what it will consist of. I am supposed to announce it eight days in advance, so that people will come. The Pope will see it from wherever he is, and Padre Pio also. The sick who are present at the miracle will be cured and the sinners will be converted.

"There will be no doubt in the mind of anyone who sees this great miracle which God, Our Lord, will perform through the intercession of the Blessed Virgin. And now as we await this great day of the Miracle, let us see if the world changes and the chastisement is averted."



## LET US WALK AND WATCH TOGETHER FOR A MOMENT

Dharma, write child, as we look upon the world with Sananda and Grandfather and Mother.

Be ye warned that houses will blow in the wind and skin will dry up and blow off the bones as though it has never been! Hasten and listen. You are receiving one of the final warnings to be given to the world before the cataclysms come upon you! Our words will have reached throughout your earth. All who fall will have fallen of their free choice---loving more the things and pleasures of earth, than the everlasting glory of Father's Kingdom.

Look, the value of life is lowered to the extreme: Man murders without conscience. Brother against sister; families torn asunder by evil. Man and woman falls to the addictions and diseases. Mothers weep for the loss of their sons and daughters fed to the hungry beast of war---many will truly join the Christ upon the Cross.

Dharma, look and weep with me. Stand with our brethren and mine Eagles and witness for this must be recorded that man may have that upon which to base his choices.

Ye have no shelters into which to hide and yet no-one moves; he only argues and complains. You are witnessing the destruction that will come upon mankind in the Great War. So many will perish that there will not be time to mark the graves, My child.

Mothers will long to see and know where lie their sons, but to no avail. This comfort will not be given unto them so great will be the loss of life.

Dharma, you must tell the Word. Can you little ones not turn back now and beg the Eternal Father before it is too late? Are you children so blind to the truth, that you see not the road you travel?

The time shall be terrible, but there are two, little ones. One will come from man, through the hands of man, a war so great that it will almost exterminate the earth, but for the merciful heart of the Eternal Father; and the chastisement of the planet of redemption.

Oh yes, my children, I hear the voices of disdain shouting, sadism! Is this a sadist God who promises such destruction upon His creation?

I say unto you, as your God, I bring not your destruction; you will bring about your own destruction, for I leave you, as your God, to the exercise of your free will. In your free will, if you reject your God and the plan for man's redemption as given from the beginning of time, I say unto you--you will destroy yourselves. You have brought terrible unbalance unto your Mother Source and Creator's creations. Can you not see that it is from the unbalance that the

change must come in purification and renewal---you push too far.

You must witness that which has been done lest you think you need not claim of responsibility for all have participated.

In America, Dharma---look and see that which is. Your country, a land of plenty and blessed beyond all, has never witnessed mass slaughter and death--before. But there has been a rejection of the Laws of God and Creation and the masses will reap the horrors of the lie foisted upon them by the evil conspiracy. Your masses have turned away from the red road of God-ness and into all manner of pleasures of the flesh and defilement of the human body and desecration of their bodies and spirits.

There shall come the massive earthquakes in your country in many places and extending up into the regions of Canada and down into the regions of Mexico. There will be earthquakes in places unknown prior to this, as the earth beneath surges. The volcanos will erupt and toxic fumes shall rise from the crevasses which shall split of the earth. The heat will burn, the livestock will starve and hunger shall plague your lands as the growing seasons change and the waters shall be polluted for the growing fields.

The children are the true victims of you elders. The example given to them is poor indeed. Many children shall be removed from the world. It shall be a time of great and deadly plague. The plague shall be great and many, many shall die. Ah, and the cry of the murdered unborn shall smite ye ones and your souls shall cringe in the presence of their innocence.

I came unto you in a time of bleakness 2000 years past and ye crucified me---I was the Eagle sent forth to show you the way and ye hanged me on a cross and went thy evil way. Now the time is come and ye change not from thy evil---and the fire burns and ye again crucify of the Phoenix---but this time it shall be different for ones will choose of their path and the evolution shall come and the cycle will close and the Phoenix and my chicks shall fledge again into the wondrous dimensions of greater light and these days of horror shall be wiped from thy memories that you may find peace---**BUT THE WORD MUST GO FORTH UNTO THE CORNERS OF THE WORLD AND THEN BE PRESERVED FOR THE TIME OF ANOTHER GREAT ENDING IN ANOTHER GREAT CYCLE AT SOME OTHER PERCEIVED "TIME".**

If you ones will but do of thy work and make preparations, enough shall pass through for the renewal and reclamation of healing. You ones must listen carefully to the lessons of your ancient teachers who have not forgotten.

It is not to be harsh that I require that you look--for it begins with you and those of your brothers who put the WORD to print that man might know and the time is short and therefore the hours of work must be long indeed.

"Fear" only in that you must turn back unto God and the Laws of The Creation for therein is truth and the way. Hope is as a lotus blossom which unfolds unto the sun and spreads the perfume about the lands. Oh chelas, 'tis not hopeless, it is glorious. But the old must pass that the Phoenix can arise

from the old into the new. So be it.

I give you peace, and soften the image for your senses have taken much abuse in these past days. Hold unto my hand and naught can touch you or mine children. You are my beloved ones and I grant thee peace.

### I AM ATON

Let us close this portion for we have worked many hours this day and the efficiency wanes with the weariness. But before I leave this evening I wish to speak about the Indians and what of their relationship with the Christos. The Pale Prophet or Lost White Brother is what they called Him.

Almost all of the Native Indians have legends about a Pale Prophet or Lost White Brother who came to them thousands of years ago and brought with Him the Teachings of the Great Spirit. He taught them to love one another and often used examples from Nature to illustrate His lessons. He performed incredible miracles, one of which was to raise a huge stone in Monument Valley--actually it was half a cliff that had fallen down off a mountain. Other miracles included controlling the elements, miraculous healings, and even raising of the dead.

The people loved Him and flocked to Him, but the priests were afraid of Him because He represented a threat to their power. He is always pictured as having a beard, longish hair, a fair complexion, blue-green eyes, wearing sandals and a long white toga with His symbol--the cross--embroidered around the edges. His sign of greeting was His hand raised in Peace, which is one reason this is a rather wide-spread greeting among the Indians.

He had the people build pyramid-style temples, and told them to smoke the Peace Pipe in His memory. He brought them seeds for several different plants, including the mescal plant, and foretold what the future held for the Indians and their beloved land, including the arrival of the white man whom He called "those who conquer", which is known in Spanish as "conquistadors", who did indeed arrive 1500 years after His prophecy! I shall not discuss these prophecies at this time.

He represented exactly what his label represents--a "pale" "prophet". The christed energy was already a part of the Indian knowledge and it is related as the Sacred Circle of Infinity. It is late this day so we shall move into more of this discussion on the morrow.

Thank you for your hands and the rest of you for your ears and eyes. Good evening and rest in peace and joy for our work goes well.

Salu, Hatonn

## CHAPTER 22

Rec #1 HATONN

FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 2, 1990 7:45 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 170

### LOST WHITE BROTHER/PALE PROPHET

Hatonn to continue. It is not my intent to do more than simply touch on the Indian concepts for those great teachings of the oral traditions are coming forth from Little Crow, the Great Red Eagle. But, for those who might not become apprized of the myth I wish to point out that there most surely is a connection.

### WHAT ABOUT BOOZE?

Interestingly enough, He admonished the people to never touch the white man's whiskey, which He called "Devil-Water"; a description echoed by the saint Shr Dadji almost 2000 years later who, in a letter, wrote that alcohol was "one of the most demonic influences in the world". The Pale Prophet said that this Devil-Water or alcohol unsettled one's reason, loosened one's tongue, and caused one to act foolishly. I assure you that the Pale Prophet is not so given to understatement in this day. Alcohol and drugs open the very gates of Hell and calls the demons within to court and commune.

The current information on alcohol has more than justified Jesus' warnings about it. Physicians are now warning that alcohol kills brain cells, including the pineal gland, which cannot be regenerated; has a toxic or poisonous effect on the lungs and heart causing irreversible damage to the heart muscle; degenerates live tissue, even in so-called social drinkers; causes inflammation of the pancreas; impairs the functioning of the endocrine gland; causes premature senility, including sexual dysfunction; causes red blood cells to clump together, thereby slowing circulation and depriving every tissue and organ in the body of vital oxygen; lowers the body's resistance to disease and infection; creates "drunken cells" that form brittle bones; causes inflammation of the nerves, as well as being linked to all kinds of cancers. It also causes fetal alcohol syndrome in human fetuses, even in babies whose mothers may only have had a few drinks during the entire pregnancy period, leaving babies mentally and/or physically impaired. It also produces an abnormal gene that is passed on to offspring, leaving the offspring more susceptible to various illnesses and alcoholism itself. A positive example for children must be set by the parents. Today, "one out of every ten parents in the U.S. has a drinking problem that forces their children to withdraw into a secret world---and for every alcoholic parent, four or five other family members are directly affected." Hence, you must help your children by first helping yourselves and setting the right examples for them.

Alcohol is the primary tool utilized to entrap the unsuspecting participant. First the substance is given and then, once captured, the destruction is instituted so that never again can you return to perfection. Even if the consumption ceases, there will forever more be damage to the physical being, loss of memory perfection, a slowing of mental process and often total senility or irreversible organ damage. Satan, my friends, knows exactly the poison to feed you to entrap and totally control the being and finally kill the consciousness thereby capturing the very soul. Oh yes, before we are done with all these journals we most surely will thoroughly cover the "12 step program" for salvation from the demons, the unlocking of your mind that you might free yourself, the letting go of the terror, fear, and desire for escape and low self-esteem and allow you to rebuild your temples if indeed you have entered that particular path. We are going to show you how to reach through and into the undamaged sub-conscious mind, thus opening the prison doors. So be it, for first you must be ready and willing to admit and accept the problem, understand it and desire change---mostly you must *really* desire change above all else. Man still sits in the middle of his self-pity and wants another to save him for himself--nay, each must do it alone. Another can assist--none can do it for you for any input of money, laws or punishment--you must grow into the burning desire for change.

### BACKGROUND OF THE PALE PROPHET

At one time, the Pale Prophet relayed to the people His background. He said that He was born across the sea to the East: "in a land where all men were bearded. He was born of a virgin on a night when a bright star came out of the heavens--the heavens opened and down came winged beings singing chants of exquisite beauty. He spoke of houses, cattle, clothes and customs, their ships and temples, and their metal-clad armies."

He spoke further of His life there: of healing and teaching, of how the people loved Him, but the priests hated Him, again because He threatened their power. He spoke of His trial, His prison stay where He was lashed and beaten, of His crucifixion cross which He had to carry Himself, of His crucifixion and His Resurrection.

He was called different names by different peoples because, as He explained it, names were of little meaning or value; it was the Truths that He taught that were important. So He allowed each tribe to name Him whatever they wished. Thus the peoples called Him the Fish God for the symbol of his group was the fish, the Lord of the Wind and Water--Hurukan, from which you get your modern term "hurricane", the Plumed Serpent or Quetzal-Coatl--Quetzal being the sacred bird of the Toltecs, Mayans, and Aztecs, representing the wind or air (hence, the Spirit), being brilliantly colored with long tail feathers, nesting in trees that are in their last stages of decay, and, today, an endangered species, and "tl" meaning "Lord", and also being used in the self-same manner as Thunder Bird or Thunder People and/or Phoenix. The definitions are a bit different but in concept are most similar indeed; Kate-

Zahl, Kane, the Pale One, the Healer, or just the Prophet. However, when pressed by some of His native followers to tell them what His name was in His Homeland to the East, He answered: "Chee-Zoos, God of the Dawn Light", and said that the name that His countrymen used for God was "Great Yeh-hovah."

Now you great white men of self-proclaimed all knowingness and skepticism may not wish to believe the American Indian legends, saying that the Indians simply "borrowed" the character of Jesus or Emmanuel after hearing of Him from Christian missionaries. But this cannot be so, my friends, as these legends date back almost 2000 years. And, Emmanuel Himself said that He had other flocks to tend: "I am the Good Shepherd. I have other sheep, which are not of this fold: I must bring them also, and they will heed my voice. So there shall be one flock, one shepherd."

These--the American Indians--are the other sheep of whom Immanuel spoke. Further, there are accounts that when the Spanish Conquistadors were butchering their way to Colulua, a sacred city of the Indians, they came upon a Great Pyramid Temple--the Temple of Quetzal-Coatl, whose base is greater than Egypt's Cheops. Quetzal-Coatl had foretold the arrival of these bearded white men, who would wear metal-tipped boots and carry iron rods that made loud noises and could kill men from a great distance. He had also foretold the desecration of His mighty temple by the forces, even to the fighting that would take place on the tiers or the steps to the top of the temple.

Indeed, in the bloodiest battle of all Meshico (Mexico), the Spanish did slaughter their way up the temple's steps, but stopped in their tracks when they reached the top. The reason? At the top of the temple there was a life-size statue of a Christ-like man worked in pale marble in a flowing robe standing with outstretched arms to greet them.

What's more, there are now newly discovered artifacts with the sign of the cross through the hand--the sign of the Pale Prophet--from archaeological "diggings" of native American spiro mounds that have been carbon-dated to the First Century, A.D. Other artifacts include pieces of parchment, now held in Harvard, which have quotations from the Old Testament written in Archaic Hebrew! So be it, surprises are good for your attention.

One recorder of legends has written that his father once found a stone pictograph of the white-robed teacher. (H.H.Bancroft is his label.) It showed His hair, beard and toga, and "above His head, in Ancient Hebrew were the words of the Ten Commandments".

### WHY?

Immanuel, as the Pale Prophet, promised the American Indians that He would return again at the end of this age. But what is the significance of Jesus' travels to the Americas, and why did He travel to the East, as has now been proven through the Legend of St. Issa and other writings? To quote

"God made Christ an Oriental in order to bring East and West together. Christ came to awaken the Divine Consciousness of brotherhood in the East and the West. It is true that Christ lived in India during most of the eighteen unaccounted-for years of His life, studying with India's great masters. That doesn't take away from his divinity and uniqueness. It shows the unity and brotherhood of all saints and avatars."

Immanuel (Jesus) as Christ was unique, as are all avatars. They are unique as is each snow-flake; no two are exactly alike and yet they are united in that they come from the same source and are made of the same substance. They are unique and yet united in Truth of Fatherhood/Motherhood of God and the brotherhood/sisterhood of humanity. They all stem from the root of the One God, who has numberless manifestations, but is One--One in Spirit, One in Love, One in Truth. **UNITY DOES NOT IMPLY UNIFORMITY!**

Stop trying to form up your blindfolded committees checking out different parts of the elephant and reaching wrong conclusions---**TAKE OFF THE CONFOUNDED BLINDFOLDS AND LOOK AT THAT WHICH IS IN FRONT OF YOU!**

You must remove the blindfolds of prejudice and ignorance and see the overall nature of the Lord, because, as the American Indians believe, no one religion contains all the Truth; each one is but an attempt to understand the Nature of God and is, in reality, just a different path leading to the same Goal--The One Great Spirit who pervades all and is within and without all, and is beyond all worldly dualities, all distinctions, all physical attributes; the eternal Being--Sat-chit-ananda (Sananda?), Being-Conscious-ness-Bliss, where Love Eternal reigns supreme.

It is to the Realization of and Union with this Eternal Being--God without attributes, the Great Spirit behind all creation--that all avatars and true prophets are leading you. The example given by the life of Sri Ramakrishna and his realizations of the Lord through three different paths proves that God is ONE, but that there are several paths to Him. The only difference in Ramakrishna's experiences is that he entered into union with the Lord through three different doors: Hinduism's Mother, Islam's Prophet, and Christianity's Emmanuel. It was through merging with these manifested forms of the Lord that Ramakrishna realized and achieved union with the unmanifested Lord, the Great Spirit, the Being of Light of whom those who have had death experiences speak.

Further, the teachings of all of God's Messengers are so similar that if one did not know whose teachings one were reading, it would be difficult to guess correctly who said what! For example, the Christian Gnostic Gospels are most similar indeed to those of the East:

"... the identity of the divine with the human, the concern with illusion and enlightenment, the founder who is presented

not just as Lord, but also as spiritual guide--that some scholars have suggested that if the names were changed, the 'living Buddha' appropriately could say what the Gospel of Thomas attributes to the living Jesus."

### BEFORE WE LEAVE THE INDIANS

Little Crow, who is bringing forth, soon, THE SACRED HILL WITHIN is, in this incarnation, a Lakota Sioux by birth tribe. I do not wish to intrude in any manner with that wondrous document. Therefore, all my rambling shall be from that which has come forth from others of the writers and tribal leaders. Just as with the gospels of the disciples, all will vary in words--never in concept.

### LET US HONOR THE HOPI FOR THEY HAVE LEFT RECORDS

Near the village of Oraibi, Arizona, in the heart of Hopi-land, carved upon a rock, is a petroglyphic representation that records the prophecy of the Great Spirit in regard to His return.

In the lower left-hand corner are a bow and an arrow, representing the material tools which the Great Spirit, who stands to the right of the implements, gave to the Hopi.

The Great Spirit points to his path, which is straight up. An upper path to the Great Spirit's right is the white man's way. Two white men and one Hopi--symbolizing the Hopi who forsake the old traditions and adopt other ways--walk this line. A vertical line joins the path of the white man with that of the Hopi, indicating their contact since the Hopi's emergence from the Lower World. The Hopi's path is lower, more spiritual, than the way of the white man.

A large circle represents World War I, another stands for World War II. A third circle symbolizes the Great Purification, which the Hopi feel is fast approaching, according to a timetable that was set centuries ago.

After this transitional period, the Great Spirit returns; food and water is abundant; the world is made well. The white man's path becomes more and more erratic until it is but a series of dots that eventually fade away. **PAY ATTENTION PLEASE, YOU ARE RECEIVING THAT OF WHICH YOU HAVE PETITIONED OVER AND OVER AGAIN.**

A quartered circle in the lower right hand corner of the petroglyph is the familiar symbol for the spiritual center of the North American continent, which the Hopi believe is the Southwestern United States, specifically the area around Oraibi.

It was once believed that the Cherokee held the answers (which of course they "also" do) but it would appear at this time of present knowledge that the most evident secrets are being presented through the Hopi tradition. Do not allow this to distract you ones simply because it is the basis of this discussion.

In the Hopi myths of their people emerging from one world to another (THROUGH THE SIPAPU), you may have a poetic accounting of a people's intellectual and spiritual evolution, or you may have exactly what the traditional Hopi claim: the record of major high civilizations that rose and collapsed in prehistoric times. One may call these civilizations Mu, Lemuria, Atlantis, it makes little difference as to labels; but the Hopi's myths maintain that that human race has passed through three worlds which the Great Spirit has been forced to terminate, to purify, because of the people's corruption and materialism. (Pilfer indeed, these records have been held since the beginning of your planet and some brought forth from long before!)

The last Great Destruction was achieved by flood, and all but a few faithful perished. The story of the Great Deluge has survived in the myths of nearly every culture, and it is said that the Hopi and all those faithful who were saved made a covenant with the Great Spirit that they would never again turn away from His path. But now, the Hopi believe, the Fourth World is coming to a close. Men have fallen away from their covenant with the Great Spirit. Once again, a Great Purification is needed.

The Hopi believe that the Great Spirit did interact with the first people and that He taught them how to live and how to worship. He breathed His teachings, prophecies, and warnings on stone tablets, before He hid Himself from the view of man. Spider Woman and her two grandsons, the Great Spirit's helpers, remained, along with other guiding spirits. These tablets were broken in half by the spirit Massau when the Hopi reached this continent. To-day the traditional Hopi await the return of the Older Brother, whose skin has since turned white, who will match his share of the sacred stone tablets with those retained by his Younger Brother. The rejoining of the sacred tablets will signal the advent of Purification Day. Is it truly the "stone" which is symbolic or the WORD? Keep writing Dharma!

The Hopi were led to their present home in Arizona by a star. As Abraham dealt with his nephew, Lot, the Hopi chose desolate and infertile land and permitted other tribes to choose the greener, more fertile valleys. Or so it may seem to those with greedy eyes. The Hopi settled in the specified area because it is in the land of the Great Spirit. In spite of the sparse quality of their home, the Hopi were warned, strangers would come and try to take it away from them. The Hopi must resist all pressures, they were told, and they must hold on to the land and their ancient religion. If they were able to retain control of their material and spiritual gifts of the Great Spirit and remain true to their name, "one who follows the peaceful path", Hopi-land would one day be the spiritual center from which all Indians would be reawakened to the old traditions and would arise to touch the hearts and save the souls of the invading strangers.

There are shrines there in the spiritual center which are markers for spiritual

routes which extend in all four directions to the edge of the continent. Through their ceremonies it is possible to keep the natural forces together. From the spiritual center, their prayers go to all parts of the Earth. Their prayers are the balance that keeps all things well and healthy. This is the sacred place. It must never be defiled. Only people who know how to grow things will survive. Through prayer, people can develop their own way, as the Hopi have.

Let us interrupt and speak of more crucifixions of the Natural Mother.

### BLACK MESA

There is a massive crisis at Black Mesa, wherein coal is being strip-mined for a consortium of twenty-three power companies (Western Energy Supply and Transmission Association). That wondrous land of wide, silent deserts and deep sky-space--that heart of Mother--will soon contain six giant power plants which will make up the heart of the energy grid. Together all six plants will be able to generate some 14,000 megawatts (MW), yet this was just the beginning. The plan is still for increasing increments to over 36,000 MW, 17 times the capacity of Egypt's famed Aswan Dam. How many of you readers realize this?

Since Black Mesa is considered by the Hopi to be the spiritual center of this continent, one can imagine the horror the uninformed traditionalists experienced when they learned of the planned desecration. They are holding the land for the Great Spirit. The Spirit gave the land into the hands of these people for safe keeping; they are holding this precious heart-land for the Great Spirit. The Hopi feel the land is theirs to hold and yet the Hopi Tribal Council members and the Navajo Council members, too, are the very ones leasing to the mining company. Brethren, it differs not at all from the total defacement in the wondrous Holy and Sacred mountains of the Black Hills of the Lakotas. How dare the white evil men carve pictures of their evil leaders upon the face of God? How long will you DARE to flaunt your destruction and desecration in the, and upon the, face of God? NOT MUCH LONGER, MY CHILDREN, NOT VERY MUCH LONGER! HOLD IT IN YOUR HEARTS!

The Hopi traditionalists refer to their prophecies and agree that the Older Brother will soon return with his half of the Sacred Tablets (write a bit faster Dharma?). The prophecies state that the Great Purification will occur when people turn to material, rather than spiritual, things; when evil ones set out to destroy the land and the life of the Hopi and other Indian brothers; when leaders of men turn to evil instead of the Great Spirit; when man has invented something which can fall upon the ground, boil everything within a great area, and turn the land to ashes where no grass will grow. It would seem to me that this all matches pretty well with that which has been pretty much fulfilled.

The Hopi are not alone, dear ones, in their anticipation of a Great Purification and the tellings of the Mesquakie, a people who have proudly maintained

the old traditions, see a great catastrophe happening soon to "rearrange things" and I would like to share it with you for you ones always seek, seek, seek your proof and confirmations.

*"It will possibly be a great fire of some type, and it will leave pockets of men and women who will begin to people the Earth again. This is what the prophets of the Mesquakie have spoken. They have spoken that the hundred thirty many people with their many languages will want to come back to their old religion. These people will want to return to the traditionalists to learn. There are traditional pockets in Mexico and in the United States. People here in Iowa have called us heathens, pagans. We shall see we are all brothers, after all."*

*"I think the end might be very near. I am not speaking as a pessimist, but as one who believes in the prophecies of the Mesquakie. A hundred years ago, the Mesquakie prophesied a box that would sit in the corner in which we would see things happening far away and hear people speaking who would not be there. They prophesied great trailways in the sky. They said that the animals would be dying. They said when many species were becoming extinct, man would begin to see unusual things. Floods, earthquakes. It would be as if the Earth were revolting against its inhumane treatment."*

*"Other Indian tribes throughout the country are beginning to see these things coming. Many are saying in desperation, 'What can we do to revive the old tradition? How can we get back to it?' Well, there is a way for them to return, of course; but time is very short. They had better start returning now, or else they are going to be left on the railway station when the train leaves. You know, it is all going to be over."*

The Indians of all tribes are storing food and water for the coming Great Purification. They have been told that there will be a terrible famine sometime soon--no longer than a mere few years of your counting, in the future. Canned and dehydrated foods, seeds, kerosene lamps, bottled water and water purification tablets are being put aside in carefully concealed caches as well as oil and kerosene to fill the lamps and many candles to light the way until the tallows can be rendered. The Hopi tell about the Older White Brother and the secret of what is to happen.

They spend much time in meditation and receive from the Great Spirit and they have already put three years of food into secret storage.

The elders speak of "astral travel". The Hopi visualize themselves in a boat moving on a stream and they go and learn things about the Great Purification that is coming "sooner than we think". This is why they store up food. There will be a great catastrophe, and they believe that their home in the Southwest is a safe place. There are several safe places if you ones but listen carefully and stop of your time of division and ridicule for you leave precious little time for the preparations.

Let us speak of hoopla, nonsense and probabilities of truth. My wish is not to start a cowboys and Indians war. There are always ones playing in the middle of truth but you shall find that these ones fit into the tapestry also.

A non-Indian, P.S., pronounced to the media that he had been sent to the Hopi reservation (ones are always claiming to be sent to somewhere or other and poke into another's business). Dharma, go back and leave only initials please for I want no controversy or distractions regarding this story.

He went to "call down" UFOs to present the Hopi with a sign, then produced what the waiting, skeptical press called "a flying saucer". It looked like a star--almost, it was claimed. It rose in the sky, stopped, hovered, wavered to one side and then continued across the sky repeating the maneuvers. Now this was in August of 1970 and provoked yet another major split among the traditional Hopi. One of the elders, Chief Dan Katchongva (109 years alive), said that both the division and the UFOs are in fulfillment of the old prophecies foretelling the Great Purification.

### LEGENDS ON THE ROCKS

A petroglyph near Mishongnovi on Second Mesa shows flying "saucers" and travel through space. The arrow on which the dome-shaped object rests, stands for travel through space. There is also a maiden on the dome shape which represents purity. Those Hopi who survive Purification Day, they believe, will be taken to other planets. The faithful Hopi, have seen the ships and know they are true. "We, the faithful Hopi have seen the ships and we have watched nearly all of our brethren lose faith in the original teachings and go off on their own course. Near Oraibi was closely shown the Plan of Life, and we are gathered here to await our True White Brother." Some Hopi state that the ships are manned by Kachinas, entities which are portrayed in traditional Hopi dances; I most sincerely hope, however, that I do not look like some of the fiercesome ones I have seen projected.

I refuse to get in the middle of Indian harangues any more than into the middle of your orthodox doctrines but I do wish to share some of the legends which bear great truths and you can ride along for the enjoyment and insight therefrom.

Allow us a bit of a respite, Dharma, and then we will speak of some of the tellings of White Bear as regards to "the times" for I think you cannot hear of it too often.

Hatonn to stand-by. Saluset

FRIDAY, FEBRUARY 2, 1990 11:45 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 170

Hatonn present in the service of the Great Spirit and the Gentle Lands that we may bring light unto a weary, darkened place. That which is within must come without that we may see, together, the truth of our journey.

As I relate some of the legends and speakings I shall sometimes not honor ones who have spoken for, although they have spoken great truths, many have sold the traditions and given the oral teachings without permission and not in their proper sequence. It is for those ones to confront that which they have done in error; not for me to be in judgment of their path. Nothing is hidden from Tonkashila, Wakan Tanka or from Kunshi, Waziya and I may not speak in their stead for I honor the great wisdom of Creator/Creation.

For those who wonder what happens here in this place at our writings, we always invite the dark spirits and evil brotherhood to take leave and do not ever begin the scribing until the area is naught save LIGHT, that these truths be untainted. Then as you walk with your eyes through the Journals ye shall find naught but truth. Thank you for your inquiries.

### BELIEVINGS OF WHITE BEAR

It is a positive truth that the "magic" of the power, richness and relevance of the American Indians of the Ancients are being reborn in this decade. This is due to the planetary system which is forcing man to come to full realization and to see that this may be obtained from the tribal religious order. There are certain events that are taking place which you know give evidence that the old traditions are regaining strength. These activities are going on in the atmosphere, as well as in human affairs. This is why it is of concern that people come to full realization at this time.

The events that are occurring in your nation today are an important part of the Hopi prophecies. There is much evidence that can be given, but the concern is that many will fail to realize it and acknowledge it. Ones do not wish to listen because of the bigotry which man holds for man of another color and yet no human can shed of his skin and remain in the physical. Prejudice is a great barrier indeed.

As far back as the time of White Bear's uncle in 1890, the ones in Washington were warned of the events in time that would take place but, unfortunately for some, pigmentation of the skin stops the brain from accepting truth.

As White Bear now says, "Color offers no barriers between brothers of the

soul; but our messages in the ancient prophecies are continually ignored. But who are we? We are not an aggressive people. We are not going to make any kind of aggressive movement against someone who is doing wrong to us. We leave all things to our Divine Creator to straighten up. But we now see more of our people reviving interest in their native traditions and in their native philosophies, but there are two types of forces that are now active. One is the aggressive, and the other is a spiritual movement. The spiritual movement will prevail and become stronger, because the aggressive force will get caught up in national affairs and lose sight of important issues.

"We see ones using of harmful psychotropic drugs as they claim 'to aid in spiritual development'. This is completely wrong. I cannot go along with these things. My people must pull away from the harmful things which were never used as man today uses them and proclaims sanctity for their use. For those who truly wish to advance in spiritual ways, to resort to marijuana, peyote, and these other things is wrong. Those things were never to be used except in the most traditional and sacred manner.

"There are no short-cuts to spirituality. You must start from within. You cannot receive your upliftment from chemicals. You must receive important messages from your vision dreams.

"There will be spiritual awakening in the continents of what are called Europe and Asia wherein lie the foundation of the religious traditions of those places. But they must come to America. This is where the freedom *was*. This is where the true spirit of the Brotherhood was established. Regardless of how many religious orders they may have set up thousands of years ago, we are the people who have not contaminated the true spiritual knowledge. Some of our ones have misused it in their mistaken ways as they have picked up the traditions of the thieves and zealots but those, also, must come back into the path.

"You ones would want me to say that we are going to clean up this mess that has been made, I cannot. The pollution of our atmosphere is the worst thing that man has done. This pollution will get into our soil and into the physical parts of our people, as a whole race of mankind. Worse, not only will people's bodies be contaminated, but their spirits. The Hopi are trying their best to awaken all the nations of the world to this part of our prophecy. We are not the only ones but I can only speak clearly for my people.

"When we speak of the Older White Brother we do not refer to the modern white man. We refer to the spiritual brother who has understanding of all kinds. He is not of human flesh at the moment, but he will come. Certain aggressive actions by nations, who call themselves the Great Powers, will set in motion a certain event that will lead to the coming of the True White Brother.

"Everyone wants to know exactly when and give a date, a year and it cannot be done. Even with our prophecies, which have been so widely spread about, the "year" is only an idea of time for you can only go by the cycles and there is no exactness for "times" can be changed but never sequence. There has been a most interesting great program laid out to accommodate to man's insanity. Everybody has to go by the pages of a paper full of dates and schedule of the



weeks which run from a day called Sunday to another day called Sunday. Well, there are certain things that people may do in between, but they must arrive at next Sunday. There are things on the great program that may take years and years to fulfill, but all things are laid down on the schedule. Ones look upon the loose time frames and if such and such a thing has not happened by a given time or it happens before the speculations said it would, then everyone decides it will not happen and the prophecies are wrong. No, it is man who is wrong, not the calendar of the cycles and sequence.

"It appears that in probabilities we are about fifteen or so years behind in sequence. There are great universal powers which are making young people go into the Indian lifestyle and try to copy it. They move into the 'game' without having knowledge. Unfortunately, not all of these young people are motivated by spiritual things, and they are destructive.

"The wrong kind of 'force', a negative force, is being used among these young people and it is indeed destructive. I wish it could be that they could take up the positive aspects and teachings as far as their adopting our tribal ways and customs for we are trying to keep ourselves clean, but it is not good that they play in the games like children in the meadows.

"Many of these young people come from wonderful people, but until they learn the true way of getting on the right course of the spiritual life through speakings with the Great Spirit, this opposite force will continue to motivate them. Some speak of having lived before as Hopi. I am positive this is not so. They are more aggressive in their way of conduct than I would be if I were being reborn again and they are truly the heyokas, except that they are in no way sacred. They love to go on 'vision quests' and outings with ones like Sun Bear and run about in their dirty clothes and sit in plastic sweat lodges--they seek entertainment instead of truth.

"When you deal with the human action on the opposite side, well, then you know their spiritual attitude just isn't right. They are too rebellious. But I am trying my best to do what I can to try to help our nation's young people.

"We of the Hopi have our doctrine and complete, full knowledge in our sacred tablets and we have tried to keep ourselves uncontaminated. Some Hopi believe that the Hopi are the only ones who have this knowledge in our souls but that cannot be true because in the ending ALL are ONE and that means that ALL must hold this knowledge at some level, within."

WISDOM IS NOT A SINGULAR POSSESSION, CHELAS.

### CYCLES

Civilization on Earth has been cyclical. There have been highly evolved human or hominid cultures before the tradition that led to your current epoch. Glorious times and experiences lie hidden in your forgetting. Entire civilizations attained the apex of cultural accomplishment only to be crushed during

their apparent golden days to become, thousands of years later, little more than rumors and twice-told tales. Mighty empires have risen to experience upon the Earth, only to have their vibrant flames snuffed out in global catastrophes. Modern mankind can hardly abide such possibilities in his smug, egotistical little temples of game-playing.

It is good to look unto your native brothers and into their legends which recount the evolution of mankind through a series of world cycles, each of which is destroyed as man forgets the lessons of the Great Spirit and falls away to rely upon his own feeble devices. When this sad state of affairs comes to exist, the Great Spirit causes a time of Great Purification to cleanse the Earth Mother for a new epoch, a new world.

The Hopi traditionalists recite their legends of the Four Worlds and warn of their prophecies, which state that a Great Purification will occur when people turn to material, rather than spiritual, matters; when evil ones set out to destroy the land and the life of the Hopi and other Indian brothers; when leaders of men turn to evil instead of the Great Spirit; when man has invented something which can fall upon the ground, boil everything in a great area and within the seas, and turn the land to ashes where no grass will grow--that which shall fall from the great gourd of ashes.

You are not going to find the traditional practitioners of Medicine Power see this time of cleansing as being synonymous with the biblical "Judgment Day"--the ringing down of the cosmic curtain with a cataclysmic bang and the attendant weeping and gnashing of teeth. There are many reasons for this, not the least of which is that these blessed ones are always. They are always the first and the last and I do not wish to speak on that at this time. It will be explained in its proper time; we are speaking of cycles.

The Great Purification is a necessary cleansing and a time of transcendence.

Thank you for hearing me, Dharma--I must often test you also, for the legend we were allowing you to put to keys is mistranslated and out of its sequence and we do not honor those who bring forth the sacred legends out of their proper sequence to be tossed carelessly about by man who plays at the games of truth. It is a wondrous and beautiful legend and it has been most carelessly used. Your perception is growing more keenly attuned and I am indeed most pleased. It was a beauteous Indian legend, no more and no less.

\*\*\*

(Dharma: I would be most curious about the above if I were a reader, therefore, you should know that I had quoted almost four pages of a lovely Indian story. From the onset I was most uncomfortable about its correctness---as I wrote I became acutely aware of the errors. These things are the very things that allow me to continue to write in the face of the accusations of pilfering and lies generously dumped upon me---I believe that I shall prevail for I have just reason to KNOW THESE WRITINGS COME FROM SOURCES BEYOND MY COMPREHENSION. THEY COME IN GENTLE FORM TO ME BUT SOMETIMES MY ROOM IS FILLED WITH LIGHT UNTIL I

MUST WRITE WITH MY EYES CLOSED TO STOP THE POUNDING OF THE LIGHT WITHIN MY HEAD. IF I ERR, I AM STOPPED AND I AM HUMBL Y GRATEFUL TO BE ALLOWED TO SHARE THESE MOMENTS OF GREATNESS FOR I KNOW THAT I AM UNDESERVING OF THE HONOR. THERE IS NO WAY TO EXPRESS THE LOVE THAT FLOWS FROM THESE BEINGS. THANK YOU FOR ALLOWING ME A STATEMENT.)

\* \* \*

We have been requested to herein print the "Hopi Prophecies". They have been circulated widely and I have no objection to so-doing. I just request discretion and discernment and keep the above lessons in mind as you read of them. Specific times are no-nos and yet the published papers have years appended so in order to make no comment or verification I shall simply ask Dharma to copy them exactly as presented unto her by outside persons. She has been sent several versions, from notes (out of the "horse's" mouth) to nicely published format---we shall use the printed format for I do not wish to bring energy into play upon the ones who presented these out of their proper sequence.

1980: The year of the creation of the teachings of the Eight Great Powers and the introduction, and the giving back to humanity of the Twenty Count. The Starmaiden Circle and the Flowering Tree Teachings which began the evolution of the distribution of the wheels and keys (the esoteric teachings of the North American Indians) of Turtle Island. It was in that year that the major beginning wheels and keys were given away.

1981: The year of the planting of the light seeds of the Hokseda (the higher self). Many teachers of the Eight Great Powers began to plant their seeds of light about the development of the higher self and began to open the teachings of the Rainbow People also known as the Meti (mixed blood - the Rainbow People).

1982: The year of fertilization, the year of planting, the year of going within these seeds of light in order to see the potentiality, the road map that a person can use. In the Turtle Island lore we say it is the year of finding one's path with heart and many many have done this.

1983: The year of fruition, the year of seeking perfection, growth and development. Most importantly this is the year of trust and innocence as being totally open, when people are listening and teachers are talking to teachers. When mythologies of the world and all Eight Great Powers are finally revealing secrets and the teachings within the mythologies are brought out into the open. Because of this there was a great deal of joy amongst teachers.

1984: This year is critical. The year of the animal. The year of Tuwalananie, the dark force. The reason for this is that for three years seeds of light have been planted and we are starting to grow and the teachings are starting to come out and all those ones inside each of the Eight Great Powers who have taught partial truths, who have taught deliberate lies in myth, who have used the power of wheels to gain control of people to gain followers, to gain disciples, to gain devotees, are going to very threatened by the awakening of the consciousness of the Rainbow People because the Rainbow People exist in every country, in every nation, in every land. In other words the Sun Dancers are going to be strong enough. The dark forces will be extremely threatened and they will use their power and their power exists in technology. We are going to see some of the most strong technological advances known to humanity occurring this year and these very technological advances are going to be a tremendous threat as well as a blessing to the survival of humanity. Now, what is also a Heyoka (trickster) is that 1984 is also a year that we must establish balance and harmony between the light and the dark forces. It's going to be interesting and that's why we have this sense of urgency because it is getting short.

1985: The year of human to human communication. The year when the human family finally becomes a human. Then there will be more teachers and more teachings brought out to open format than has ever been seen on this planet in the first fifty thousand years. Because then we will re-establish contact in a very knowledgeable way with our ancestors from the stars. The first wave will come from Pleiades and will be totally acknowledged and will be known to all the world powers. The second wave will come from Sirius.

1986: When Tunkashila and the enlightened teachers begin to open the veil of the crack between the worlds. We will see our memory circles. All kivas and sacred power spots will come alive in 1986 and be totally awakened. The inner room of the Great Pyramid will be opened. The order of the Golden Dawn will have ceremonies there again for the first time in 20,000 years. The Temple of the Sun in Palenque will be refurbished, reawakened and ceremonies will be renewed. Many of the ceremonies that are so-called traditionalists, but are trying to keep us locked in the past and will not function today will fall. It will be hard for some of the people of the medicine societies because they don't know any other way.

They're going to have to change or die. Many teachers who have been seen as great teachers, who have literally kept us in the dark as worshippers of the sacrament orders will physically die and go over because it's the only way they can

find the light in 1986 and many teachers will be seen for what they were and they will be the farmers, the laborers, and the gas station attendants and they will be seen as the real teachers because of the full awakening.

1987: 144,000 Sun Dance enlightened teachers will totally awaken in their dream mindbodies. They will begin to meet in their own feathered serpent or winged serpent wheels and become a major force of the light to help the rest of humanity to dance their dream awake. A Sun Dance teacher is any human being who has awakened, who has balanced their shields, who has gained the dream mindbody and who honors all paths, all teachers, and all ways.

1988: We will sit in a new circle of law. Civil and social law will tumble. All civil and social laws by whatever governments will have to be in conformity with natural laws or the people will not accept them and they will have the enlightenment necessary to reject the laws.

1989: We will once again see the way to continue a new dream. We will be given the road map back to the stars and we will see the star people come out of the illusion of their two-legged form and into their actual Great Sleeper-Dreamer form. And so you will see some very, very powerful totally enlightened Masters in 1989 and that's the year of the second coming of the Christ spoken of in the Book of Revelations and it will be the awakening of a new circle, a new design of energy movement of humanity. Christ means a circle. So the second coming of the sacred circle is all enlightened humans dancing as one consciousness.

Dharma, stop please. I believe you can perceive as you read that this is quite a lot of the B-word. This was shared with the "New Age" groupies for the thing they dubbed the Harmonic Convergence. I believe you must be able to see that it says naught in actuality. This was one wondrous person giving a rundown of his perceived happenings and it was latched upon like ants upon a candy. A little truth and a lot of interpreted legends which got set into concrete just as did the biblical misgivings. I do not mean to discount the truth within, it is just that I am sure the Hopi would prefer this not be the final version of their wondrous prophecies. So be it. I hope I have not overly disappointed you in not printing of the last decade of the century but my scribe is weary and if you wish the game of hide and seek, go and procure your own multi-interpreted document. I hope that by this time in your lessons, you are learning discernment. So be it and blessings, you need to also have your mystical games to hide the truth which is within.

Let us close this segment for I think we should leave the American Indians for a while and leave this subject to Little Crow.

I take leave in great appreciation. I am Hatonn to clear, please. Salu.

## CHAPTER 24

### REC #1 HATONN

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 3, 1990 7:15 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 171

Hatonn present with clearance and prepared to begin. The first thing that we shall put to paper this day is an honor unto the one Gary Smith, who is known about your place as "*Windsinger*".

### "WINDSINGER"

Windsinger, Gary Smith, was a man dear unto your earth family and now fulfilling his service from this dimension for which we rejoice for the beauty of his spirit brings us delight. Windsinger's church temple was the wilderness; the wondrous canyons of the West. Because I must protect the location where our holographs shall be filmed I can say no more. He passed from your place a young man but a very old soul indeed. His music told the stories of that which was and has come to be. We shall use his music and words and here I wish to give him honor for a few that he not be forgotten and forever registered in the pages of our truth.

### WINDSINGER

*Windsinger, ride! Windsinger, ride! Windsinger ride!  
Nü C' Hi Hatatih, Nü C' Hi Hatatih, ride!*

*A young Navajo came riding,  
While at his back set the bleeding desert sun;  
He sought his name upon the mountain,  
From the wise man, Nagi-Khan.*

*Nagi-Khan was such an old man,  
And his eyes were filled with silence,  
The silence passed from the ages,  
When the spirits first walked and breathed upon the land.*

*The old man smiled at the boy,  
And spoke with the strength of ten-thousand desert winds;  
"Ride the Four Winds of the mountain;  
Wake, and see, and think, and speak---WINDSINGER!"*

*He was carried to the North from the mountain,  
To the land of the Bear, and silent, frozen faces;  
The Bear sat and watched the Eagle,*

*Whose talons had been tangled in the darkness.*

*The Eagle tried to stretch his wings,  
And to tear himself free from the darkness;  
But his people were all sleeping,  
And not one person cared to awake and cut him free.*

*The boy breathed deeply from the winds,  
And sang with words that struck like burning spears!  
"Hear your empty lives of deafness!  
Awake now! Can't you see the danger?"*

*He was carried by the wind to the Southland,  
Where the Lion and the Llama crawled on bloated bellies;  
Their eyes were only blackened sockets,  
And children tried to run while rickets swelled their knees.*

*The rich would feast and make their speeches;  
Tomorrow would bring the needed changes;  
But their speeches were all empty,  
And the hungry children groaned 'til their parents could not sleep.*

*Then the groaning changed into a roar,  
The roar began to thunder and the winds began to scream:  
"Do not let the children suffer!  
Make all the people wake and see---Windsinger!"*

*He was carried to the East across the ocean,  
To a place where the Dragon spewed its venom on the land;  
He saw the vacant stares of millions,  
Hungry stares that held no hope for food in empty hands.*

*The Dragon crouched before the Eagle,  
That had gorged itself on darkness,  
That had slept itself to weakness,  
In whose eyes grew dim the light that could still make all men free.*

*The spirits moved upon the Winds,  
Till the voices of the ages began to echo in his ears:  
"Ride again among your people;  
Make them wake, and see, Windsinger!"*

*Windsinger rode among his people,  
Singing in the cities, the suburbs, and the ghettos;  
He sang to his brothers in the hogans,  
In the squalor of the reservations.*

*But the people would not listen;  
And the children danced their frenzied dances,  
As the neon whirled, and flashed, and blinded;  
And poison-bearing clouds hung like incense in the air.*

*The boy sang out his broken heart,  
Then with sorrow in his eyes he rode slowly to the West.  
"Dance while you sleep, my people;  
The songs that I sing have no meaning for your ears."*

*But as he rode he heard a rumbling,  
For a few had woken and turned to raise their faces;  
They came forth from the darkened ghettos,  
From the cities, and off the reservations.*

*A few had stopped to hear the singing,  
And awakened from the slumber of the many;  
Each one raised a burning spear,  
With which to pierce the darkness and let forth the shining light.*

*The winds begin to move and sing,  
Till the valleys echoed with a hundred rolling songs;  
The man rode to his sacred mountain,  
To wake, and see, and think, and speak---Windsinger!*

These songs shall be used in SIPAPU ODYSSEY, for this man died of a broken heart---the doctors called it multiple sclerosis; it was a broken heart for no-one would look and see. NOW THEY SHALL SEE AND HEAR AND DANCE, WINDSINGER!

### THE RED TAIL

*I am the Red Tail  
Climbin' and soarin' through your sky,  
With the sunset on my feathers,  
With your friends, all gettin' high!*

*Higher than the Red Tail,  
Up above me, there is beauty all around.  
Out beyond me, there breathes beauty.  
Down below me, there grows beauty.  
There is beauty all around me!*

*Learn to see me,  
Learn to feel me, like the wind across my wings.  
Let my spirit grow within you.  
Learn to know me,  
Learn to be!*

*Like the Red Tail,  
Catching currents, and rising in the sky.  
Out away from all that's ugly,  
Breathing freedom from the windstorms,*

*Growing wise and filled with light!*

*You can be the Red Tail  
A sunrise, a burst of glory in the sky.  
You'll know freedom,  
You'll know beauty,  
You'll find love, and you'll be wise!*

*Rise with the Red Tail!  
Strive to find, all the beauty in your Life.  
Like the Red Tail you caught at sunset,  
Like the Red Tail of your mind!*

*I am the Red Tail,  
Climbin' and soarin' through your sky,  
With the sunset on my feathers,  
With your friends all gettin' high . . . all gettin' high  
. . . all gettin' high.*

### BIRDS FLY AROUND HER

*(This painting is really "there".)*

*Deep among the canyon wall, I hiked alone while silence flowed;  
In some cool shade I stopped to rest and drink some water.  
Looking up, I noticed her, an act of love was painted where  
The sandstone face slipped down to meet  
--the crumbled ages.*

*Unknown hands from years gone by, had stopped to rest here,  
the same as I;  
But with his brush and paints of clay, he left his love here.  
A painted girl to greet the dawn.  
A crown of white, a feathered gown;  
Her smile demure, she waited while  
--birds flew around her.*

*A thousand years this love has grown  
and stood the test of wind and storms,  
While my love waits beyond these walls,  
--birds fly around her.*

*The canyons grow and canyons die, as sand dissolves behind her  
eyes,  
Her painted birds will tumble down and join the ages.  
The grass turns green and then to brown, a thousand times  
before her crown;  
Although she's changing, slowly fading,  
--her love will live here.*

*So who am I to linger here?  
I'm just a flash before her mirror,  
A fading whisper who stops to watch  
--birds fly around her.*

*AND HE ASKED THAT WILLY NELSON SING THESE SONGS IN THE  
BACKDROP OF SIPAPU ODYSSEY! WHO OF YOU WILL GO AND TELL  
IT UNTO WILLY? WILL YOU TAKE THE SONG, AND STORY AND  
RIDE---WINDSINGER???*

\* \* \* \* \*

In October of 1986, Windsinger lay dying and Dharma held his hand. He asked only that his songs be honored, for his music was his life. He asked that he go one more time to the canyons where the movie would be filmed and a promise was made, "If I must carry you upon my back---Windsinger." But it was not to be that way. Dharma, Windsinger shall be in the canyon---on that blessed day---for the one, Windsinger, shall be coming there with me! So be it, little eagle.

\* \* \* \* \*

Let us return, briefly, to the subject of women and God.

At one time there was quite a bit of conflict due to male chauvinism as was rampant in the days of Emmanuel. As an example, at a meeting on one occasion Peter complained quite loudly that Mary was dominating the conversation with Emmanuel and displacing the "rightful" priority of Peter and his brother apostles. He urged Emmanuel to silence her and was quickly rebuked. Later, however, Mary admitted to Emmanuel that she found it difficult to speak freely in front of Peter as he had difficulty accepting teaching or advice from a woman, whereupon, Emmanuel replied that whoever the Spirit inspires is divinely ordained to speak, whether it be man or woman. Yes, Dharma, I thought you might enjoy that message---not that you particularly wish to speak but to allow you ones to realize that your roles are so often in opposition to that which was before that you might more fully understand the lessons. Perhaps Oberli could be a bit more thoughtful of your feelings when he is abrupt, for you are actually given almost no time to converse in your consciousness, with your friends. Ones think, because you write and speak for me in every gathering, that somehow you have participated---I shall one day have to set them to understanding. So be it.

### WHAT ABOUT PAUL'S DISDAIN FOR WOMEN?

Oh yes, if you read it you shall see that many things in the Bible are most interesting indeed. I have news for you--many of the letters attributed to St. Paul were, in fact, never written by Paul!

The Bible has been translated about 1600 times, there have been ample opportunities to tamper with, delete and add a bit, here and there, to it; a fact that has been admitted to by theologians for centuries. The pseudo-Paulian letters, often had to do with church organization, rituals, dogmas, and doctrines. It is here that you see Paul's so-called "disdain" for women where he says that women have to be subservient to men, that they have no right to speak, much less teach in the church and lays down the rules for allowing "widows" within "after they reach old age".

A scholar has no trouble sorting out these things. These teachings could not have come from Paul as, first, the style of writing is totally unlike Paul's; secondly, in several instances Paul directs certain male seekers to go to certain Christian women, such as Priscilla, for further instruction as these women were highly knowledgeable about God, and thirdly, and most important, St. Paul was a Gnostic; he had visions of God---he met Emmanuel after the crucifixion, on the road to Damascus which led to his conversion. In these visions, Paul saw the Oneness of all things in God, and even said, "In Christ, there is neither male or female." So neither sex could be viewed as superior or inferior to the other as you all ("we" all) are ultimately part of the One God!

The Gnostics also taught that God created not "Adam", the man, first and Eve, the woman, second, but human beings of both sexes simultaneously. Indeed, the literal translation of the BOOK OF GENESIS in your HOLY BIBLE quite plainly states that God created "adham", the Hebrew word for "human being", NOT "ish" or "Zakar", the Hebrew for the "male human being". There is even a question as to whether Eve was the first woman (oh yes, in your Bible), because of the references made to a woman named "Lilith" in many creation legends. In these legends, Lilith, the predecessor to Eve, demanded to be viewed as Adam's equal, and was therefore exiled from the Garden of Eden by Adam. Enter Eve and the apple, and soon, Adam himself was thrown out of Eden on his ear! Was it really Eve's fault, or simply Adam's own ego rebounding on him? Do you not see the humor in your fanatical perceptions? There is a tid-bit of humor that occasionally sweeps your land that says, "It was not the apple on the tree that got mankind into trouble--it was the pear (pair) on the ground that did you in!"

Furthermore, the Hebrew word used for God in Genesis is "Elohim". This word has been translated as "God" or "He", but its roots are of both masculine and feminine origin, "Eloh"--the feminine singular for "goddess", and the masculine plural ending "im". Perhaps this was Moses' way of intimating the many-sided, all-encompassing aspects of God; i.e., that God is both masculine and feminine, singular and plural and One and above all of the categories and distinctions! Is it possible?

### THE GODHEAD'S DUAL NATURE

Gnostic references to the feminine aspects and the masculine/feminine dual

nature of the Godhead are quite plentiful throughout their teachings. One example of this, which echoes scientists' explanations of the dual aspects of the human brain---and we do like your scientists' opinions inserted if we can use them---the masculine side being the organizer and categorizer and the feminine side being the creator and initiator.

Another interesting bit of information is that John related a mystical vision he had of the Trinity after the crucifixion:

"The heavens were opened and the whole creation which is under heaven shone and the world was shaken. And I was afraid, and I saw a light--a likeness with multiple forms--and the likeness had three forms. He said to me 'John, Jo(h)n, why do you doubt, and why are you afraid? I am the one who is with you forever. I am the father; I am the Mother; I am the Son.'"

Whoops! You mean, Hatonn, that there are even more books? Sorry, but quite a few, little sleepy-heads.

In one called the SECRET BOOK, you will find the Hebrew term "ruah", a feminine word, used for "spirit". The Book goes on to describe this divine Mother-Spirit:

"She is the image of the invisible, virginal, perfect spirit. She became the Mother of everything, for She existed before them all, the Mother-Father."

In the GOSPEL TO THE HEBREWS, Emmanuel also speaks of "my Mother, the Spirit", adding that whosoever becomes a true believer in God gains both father and mother for the Spirit "ruah" is "Mother of many".

So perhaps it is not just the arrival of a physical female incarnation of God that the stars foretell; perhaps they also foretell the necessary unfolding of the Mother-Spirit within us all; the birth of the Christ-Consciousness in each and every heart and the realization of your Mother/Father within as well as without; for as Sri Aurobindo has said, "A change of consciousness is the major fact of the next evolutionary transformation."

I would like to interrupt here to respond to Rick in his query regarding a statement I made in answer to an inquiry from him---about the feminine aspect of God. He recalls that I said there was not such a thing. I must be honest, I do not recall the incident; and hopefully, I simply misunderstood the query. The fact remains, however, that I would literally have to answer negatively again for GOD is ONE--NEITHER MALE NOR FEMALE AND THEREFORE HAS NO ABSOLUTE FEMININE OR MASCULINE ASPECTS. "HE" is referred to as "He" because man has chosen to set forth your languages to utilize "He" as a reference to "mankind" and because of the role within the universal order---Creator God/Creation Mother.

It is not only the Gnostic Christians who worshipped God as the Mother; religions around the world have recognized and praised not only your heavenly Father, but also God as the Divine Mother and Creator of all life, as well as the seat of creation. Indeed, it is the total lack of feminine references to God that sets apart orthodox Judaism, orthodox Christianity, and orthodox Islam from the rest of the world's religions, whether they be Egyptian or Greek, Babylonian or early Roman, African, North American, or Indian.

In India, the feminine aspect of God has been revered in various forms by both men and women since time immemorial. An example of this type of reverence was illustrated through the life of possibly India's greatest "saint"--Sri Ramakrishna. Sri Ramakrishna (1836-1886) revered and realized God in "Her" feminine form as the Mother--Kali. His closeness to God was so great, especially in Her feminine form, that he could invoke Her to appear physically, even in front of others. This is most surely called "thought manifestation" whereby he could present his image into your vision. These ones who can do this are far advanced indeed but it is a feat which can be done by any of you---YOU simply do not believe you can do and therefore, you do not.

It was, and is, believed that there are five stages in the Path of Divine Love of God as follows:

- 1) Man is "fearful" and needs help.
- 2) He sees God as Father.
- 3) He sees God as Mother. (And it is only from this stage that real love begins, for only then does it become intimate and fearless.)
- 4) He loves for the sake of love--beyond all other qualities and beyond good and evil. Or, the distinctions of Mother and Father, or any other dualities.
- 5) He realizes love in Divine union, UNITY.

Note that those who have had death experiences relate that when the physical body is dropped, so are all societal "masks". In other words, all distinctions of class, caste, race, nationality, or sex--all worldly dualities--disappear; there is no longer any identification with the body physical, and, therefore, these worldly categories no longer exist or have meaning. It should also be mentioned here that these death experiences cut across all cultural and religious lines; in other words, they are the same regardless of the race, creed, color, sex, or nationality of the person who "died". Both North Americans and Asian Indians have reported the same basic elements of the death experience.

Similarly, though the Being of Light had a definite personality, as well as a great sense of humor, "It" was not seen to have any particular sex, either. Though many identified It with various religious names depending on the individual's religious background, the Being Itself never gave Its name or any other label. It was beyond these dualities; It was instead, Divine Love--pure love for the sake of love without any limitations or conditions.

Realizing there is but ONE, let us, however, understand wherefrom comes the concept of various aspects.

Sri Ramakrishna was brought to the ocean of God's Bliss often through Love of God as the Mother. But he also experienced and realized God in His masculine form: as Allah, the Islamic God, and as Christ. In both cases, Ramakrishna threw himself into the teachings of each religion. In the case of Islam, he repeated the name of Allah and even wore the robes of a Mussulman. Eventually, he had a visual materialization of the Islamic ideal--the Prophet. Ramakrishna merged with him and, was once again, though by a different river, brought back to the ocean of God's Bliss.

His experience with Christ happened seven years later occurring soon after the Bible was first read to him.

"One day when he, Ramakrishna, was sitting in the room of a friend, a rich Hindu, he saw on the wall a picture representing the Madonna and Child. The figures became alive--the holy visions came close to him and entered into him so that his whole being was impregnated with them--the inflowing covered his entire soul, breaking down all barriers. The spirit of the Hindu was changed. He had no room for anything but Christian love. Then one afternoon in the grove of Dakshineswar, Ramakrishna's temple, he saw coming towards him a person with beautiful large eyes, a serene regard and a fair skin. Although he did not know who it was, he succumbed to the charm of his unknown guest. He drew near and a voice sang in the depths of Ramakrishna's soul:

"Behold the Christ, who shed His heart's blood for the redemption of the world, who suffered a sea of anguish for love of men. It is He, the master Yogi, who is in eternal union with God. It is Jesus, Love incarnate."

"The Son of Man embraced the seer of India, the Son of the Mother, and absorbed him into Himself. Ramakrishna was lost in ecstasy. Once again he realized union with Brahman (God). In his room amongst his Divine pictures was one of the Christ, and he burnt incense before it morning and evening. Later it came to pass that Indian Christians recognized in him a direct manifestation of the Christ and went into ecstasy before him. But, for him, Christ was not the only Incarnation. Buddha and Krishna were others." Which, of course, brings us right down to the question of Avatars and we have already touched on that subject in a prior chapter.



## WHAT OF MIRACLES?

Earth man wants miracles by the bushel, proof by the pound and signs, signs, signs! So be it.

The Lord as a child performed many miracles. Most of Emmanuel's childhood miracles have been taken out of the Bible and it is most sad indeed. But you can find records of them in other books, including one called THE LOST BOOKS OF THE BIBLE. Many of these miracles had to do with healings and the transformation of matter.

In several cases, the Lord, through His example, stressed the need for solitude and silence, which is why all of the "avatars" spent so much time in the forest. All were tested by the temptations of life--lust, power, greed--as with Jesus' forty days in the wilderness, but all came through the tests without a single fault. Lord Buddha's words to Mara, the temptress (what you nice people would call the "Devil") are strikingly similar to Jesus' during His forty-day fast. When tempted by Mara with food during His own fast, Lord Buddha said: "O thou friend of the indolent, thou wicked one; for what purpose hast thou come? Let the flesh waste away, if but the mind becomes more tranquil and attention more steadfast (so that it may better concentrate on the Lord)."

Why would we not send Dharma into the desert for forty days and make her fast? Sic, sic, you ones who ponder such a thing---would that truly make you "finally" believe in these words? Of course not and further, she is no avatar and no channel---she is a scribe. To send her to the desert without food and drink for forty days would but make her mad and then all of you would surely have something with which to discount this work. If you ones do not get busy and pay attention to these writings **YOU ALL ARE GOING TO END UP MORE THAN ANY FORTY DAYS WITHOUT DWELLING, FOOD AND DRINK! SO BE IT---BETTER YE PONDER UPON THAT POINT INSTEAD OF DHARMA'S INTENT. WE SHALL TEND OF DHARMA!**

Jesus said: "Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God." Let it be understood, that neither can the human, unprepared and unlighted, live without bread and sustenance.

Guru Nanak, too, was tested by the passions of evil, but said in response: "What does it matter if I become a king, and command mighty armies, and occupy a golden throne, and like the wind my commands encompass the earth? If I exercise supernatural powers and can create wealth at a gesture, can appear and disappear at will and thus win popular respect, these delude fools only who have not Him in their hearts."

Jesus Christ came from the tomb and raised up after some three days. This was actually from "death" but not as you ones can perceive it. Guru Nanak, too, was resurrected from the "dead" after three days. He had walked into a lake in front of many people and completely disappeared into it. His family and others searched for His body in vain. Three days later, He reappeared

with a luminous glow around Him and pronounced the first principle of His faith:

"There is but one God, Truth is His Name. Maker of all things, free of fear and hate, timeless, birthless, self-existent, known by the grace of the Guru (meaning: Spiritual Teacher or Guide). Meditate on the True Name.

"He who has arranged this play of the Universe, this material world, in various forms and hues, He shall never pass away. He enjoys the sight of His own artistry, to His own Eternal Glory. He is the All-powerful, subject to no other command. He is the Lord of Lords, the King of Kings, all live under His will.

"You are all wisdom, omniscient, deeper than the oceans. You are everywhere, wherever I look, there You are. Separated from you, like a fish I die. All acts are performed in His presence. He sees all.

"You are near, You are far, You are All in All, You see, You hear, You create this Universe; what pleases You, that is the only right actions."

Now that we come back again unto labels, let me refresh you: "Then I saw heaven opened and a white horse standing there; and the one sitting on the horse was named 'Faithful and True'---the one who justly punishes and makes war. His eyes were like flames, and on his head were many crowns. *A name was written on his forehead, and only he knew its meaning* (brothers, the name was God, Sananda!). He was clothed with garments dipped in blood, and his "title" THE WORD OF GOD. The armies of heaven, dressed in finest linen, white and clean, followed him on white horses.

"In his mouth he held a sharp sword to strike down the nations; he ruled them with an iron grip; and he trod the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of Almighty God. On his robe and thigh was written this title: 'KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS'." So be it, chelas, for thy days are numbered upon thy place!

As with the Lord Emmanuel, Guru Nanak and Lord Krishna (among others) disappeared from your earth without leaving any physical body behind. This was in great measure so that you blind little lambs would not worship a fleshly chunk of nothing but understand the life eternal. Oh how wondrous if you all could have but understood of the message.

A Lord or God among you, can be recognized in many ways---but the same "ways" can also be "ways" of those who have simply purified themselves and come into knowledge. But a great spiritual teacher can be recognized by His or Her actions, and that He/She possesses divine powers. That one will have total control over the five functions of the body, speaking, eating, reproduction, elimination, and motion, over the five senses of taste, touch, smell,

SATURDAY, FEBRUARY 3, 1990 2:00 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 171

POWER OVER THE BODY, MATTER AND THE ELEMENTS

An example of this type of power was illustrated by Emmanuel when he calmed the raging storm at sea that threatened to swamp His disciples' boat. Guru Nanak, too, demonstrated His control over the elements in an amusing incident. The Guru was travelling to Mecca, one of the holiest Muslim cities, when He met a group of Muslims who joined Him in His journey:

"After a few days of travelling together one asked Him what His religion was. 'I belong to the religion of those who follow the path of God,' replied Nanak.

"They pressed Him to confess that He was a Muslim but He refused to do so. This greatly troubled them. They were not sure whether they were right in having along a man who was an infidel. The Guru saw this and disappeared with his two attendants. They noticed that a cloud that had protected them from the scorching rays of the sun also disappeared with Him."

The group of Muslims thought that the Guru would never make it through the desert alone, and were astounded to find Him in Mecca when they arrived. Further, he had been there several days! Convinced that He had to be a great soul, they "begged Him to forgive them for their suspicions about Him".

Lord Krishna, too, demonstrated incredible mastery over the elements in several incidents, such as calming the sea, quieting the wind, controlling the lightning, et cetera. For example, a whirlwind of such hurricane force that heavy objects were being flung in the air like feathers, and one could not see anything due to the dust in the air, was calmed by Lord Krishna when He was a one-year-old child! On two occasions, He saved the inhabitants and animals of a village from fierce fires with His breath, "possessed as he was by unlimited energy".

All of the avatars were Love and Compassion Incarnate and, therefore, felt sympathy for those who were ill of body, mind, or spirit. They cured these afflictions regardless of the race, color, creed, sex or nationality of the sufferer by teaching the Truth to those in spiritual darkness, casting out "demons" from those suffering mentally, and healing the limbs and wounds, and healing the sight to the physically blind, hearing to the deaf, cleansed the lepers, mended broken bones, and even restored severed limbs.

All of them raised people, and in at least two cases animals, from the dead in

sight and hearing, and over the five elements of Nature as earth, air, water, fire, and ether. Great spiritual ones can often attain one or several of these powers or qualities--kalas--but only an avatar possesses them all, including the last and most important one--omniscience, or all-knowledge of the past, present, and future. True "avatars" are rare indeed, my friends, and a lot of you have been completely fooled by facades that hide the few unaccomplished feats of great spiritual teachers. Many "bodies" have been buried in the night and in the secret hours and places, to not blemish the concept of the credit of "avatar". Be not too gullible at the tales of ones ascending from hither and yon for it is most rare indeed and NO, I shall not enlarge upon that topic at this time. **THESE ARE LESSONS TO CAUSE YOU TO STOP DIVIDING THE HOUSES OF GOD AND STOP CLINGING UNTO YOUR SPECIAL "AVATARS" AND DOCTRINES BUILT UPON OTHER THAN GOD. FOR AFTER ALL, AVATAR IS GOD AMONG YOU!**

The powers given above are indeed totally natural and normal to an avatar and are used in a spontaneous manner; they are not the result of time and discipline, as is the case with ordinary human beings who "grow". An avatar is "born with these powers"; this is why the avatars are able to perform miracles as wee children. This does not mean that they necessarily do so for most will not for their purpose is to relate to you as human and allow you to experience and know that what they can do, so can you. All of the miracles that each avatar performs are a result of their *inborn, natural* powers and are never used in carelessness.

Let us leave this for a while, Dharma. We can further discuss powers over the elements, matter and body at our next sitting. Thank you.

Hatonn to stand-by. Salu and blessings upon you dear ones.

accounts that are almost identical to those given about Lord Jesus, except that some of them took place hundreds or thousands of years before Jesus was even born! For example, Lord Krishna not only raised one child from the dead as did Jesus with Jairus' daughter; He raised at least a dozen or so young cowherds AND their cows, who had died from drinking poisoned water, simply by looking at them!

Guru Nanak, too, raised the dead, including an elephant. In explaining why he was able to do this, Guru Nanak said, "It is only He who can reanimate the dead. There is no other but God. His will be done."

Most of the miracles often included the transformation of matter into other forms and/or the materialization or dematerialization of matter. An example of this is illustrated by the feeding of the 5000, where Jesus transformed five loaves and two fishes into enough food to feed all, and fill several baskets with leftovers. He performed the same miracle on another occasion for 4000 with seven loaves and a few small fishes. Another example was His causing so many fish to appear in the nets of His fishermen-disciples that the nets almost burst!

Guru Nanak, too, transformed matter on several occasions. Once, the cows that the young Guru was looking after went into a neighbor's field and ate up everything growing there. Naturally the neighbor was very annoyed and ran to the village chief to complain. But when he and the chief returned, they found the neighbor's field lush and green, with a more beautiful crop than before! Later, in His last job as a householder, Guru Nanak was in charge of the King's granaries. He always gave grain to anyone who asked in accordance with their need, and yet the granaries were always full!

Further, to illustrate the all-pervasive quality of the One God, the following incident about Guru Nanak is recounted: The Guru was scolded by a priest for sleeping with His feet toward the Kaaba, the "house of God" in Mecca, whereupon the Guru told the priest, "Turn my feet towards the place where God does not dwell." So the priest tried, "but whichever direction they turned His feet the Kaaba turned to them!" Guru Nanak explained that if one is a true believer in God then one would find that there is no place where the house of God does not exist!

Lord Krishna transformed matter all through His life. There are several accounts where the enemies of the Lord tried to kill Him with arrows, but each time the arrow got close to Him, it would become a flower lei or garland, and land around His neck! Lord Krishna also transformed matter into food or simply caused food to appear and disappear, just as did Lord Jesus.

### DISAPPEARING

All of the avatars have also made themselves appear and disappear, and/or taken on new appearances or different forms in front of their followers. The White Buffalo Cow Woman was so-named because She was able to turn Her-

self from a beautiful woman into a buffalo calf of various colors in front of Her devotees' eyes! Lord Krishna could disappear and appear at will and appear in two different forms simultaneously. He also could physically reproduce identical forms simultaneously, like one who is standing in a three-way mirror. One such occasion occurred during the Rasa Dance of the Gopis or cow-herdresses, when the Lord "introduced Himself in so many identical forms between every two gopis".

Further, on one occasion the description of Lord Krishna's appearance in front of Arjuna, His closest disciple, is strikingly similar to the description given in the New Testament of Lord Jesus' transformation where the Lord is surrounded by a brilliant light that penetrates through and radiates from His entire Being.

Guru Nanak, too, appeared and disappeared on occasion. He performed this miracle once to deflate the egos of some occult-yogis who had acquired certain siddhis or powers, and were showing them off in an attempt to impress the Guru:

"You see my disciple sitting in front of you, watch him", said Bhartari, the head yogi. 'He will rise up to the skies and become invisible in a moment. If you have any power, bring him back to earth'.

"The disciple in a moment flew upward, and was soon out of sight. Bhartari turned to the Guru, and said, 'Find him'.

"Hide and seek is a game for children. Wait and see'. As Nanak said this, His two sandals flew up and in a short while the disciple descended, the sandals beating him down. The yogis couldn't stop the beating. The disciple fell at the Guru's feet.

"Then all of a sudden the Guru disappeared and Bhartari himself went in search of Him. After a long time he returned. 'I have searched the earth and the water and the high heavens', he said, 'but I cannot find Guru Nanak'. Just as he said this he found the Guru seated where He was before.

"Where did You hide Yourself?" inquired Bhartari full of astonishment.

"I was with you all the time", said the Guru, 'The body dissolved itself into its elements and the soul into the All-Soul'.

"The Sidhas, yogis with powers, were overwhelmed with awe and sat spell-bound."

It is sad, indeed, that man saw fit to remove the wondrous "miracles" of Emmanuel from the books. They were wondrous indeed and so much more far reaching than the healing and the drying of the fig tree. But it was deemed too dangerous for the populace to know of these things.

There were frequently occasions where Guru Nanak would be visible to some and totally invisible to others. In one incident, a very learned Pandit, scriptural teacher, who had acquired certain sidhis or powers tried to impress the guru by arriving to meet Him on a flying carpet. But when he arrived, he found that he could not see the Guru although a large crowd could. When asked by the Pandit where the Guru was, the crowd replied that He was right in front of him: "The Pandit was not only annoyed but felt humiliated as his carpet refused to fly back to his place. He had no option but to walk back."

How much you ones have missed because you pulled away from God. All these wonderful things were yours to experience.

Later, when the Pandit asked someone why he could not see the Guru when everyone else could, he was told that: "It was your pride that darkened your vision. If you go on foot without pride or power, you will benefit by the sight of Him." On the following day the Pandit did so and Guru Nanak then explained to him:

"Is there any darkness denser than pride? Because you could fly you thought you were almost a superman."

"Forgive me, teacher," said the Pandit. "I have read sacred books and acquired superphysical powers. I must confess I have found no peace. Tell me how I can touch the feet of the Lord."

"Knowledge which partakes of the darkness of the ego is of little avail," said the Guru. "You have followed men of much learning, but you have not grasped the truth that is within you. You have sought Him in things which are a mere reflection of reality. You are lost in the wilderness of knowledge. Words only acquire a meaning when you realize the truth of which they are the symbols."

"Another man's wife, another man's property, covetousness, evil desire, search of sense objects, bad temper, back-biting, lustfulness and wrath---He who rids himself of these will find in himself the Infinite, the Unknowable. This hidden nectar only he discovers who receives the jewel of the Guru's Work and makes it his life breath. In the dawn of true wisdom--buddhi--fed by the light of God's Name, in the company of saints, devoted to the Guru, the Guru, the Giver, bestows the sacred Name. Treasuring it, the disciple is absorbed in Him. He alone obtains the sacred Word who earns the grace of the Lord. This body is the temple of the Lord. In the heart is His Light. Says Nanak, let the Word of the Guru enter the heart and by the grace of God effect everlasting union."

"The Pandit bowed and said, 'I have now learned the truth, to seek within and not outside, to get rid of the evil passions, to

seek the favor of the Lord and remain absorbed in the Guru's Word."

Lord Jesus, too, appeared and disappeared at will, even before His crucifixion and Resurrection. As a matter of fact, His body was so finely attuned to the spirit, that it seemed to have no substance to it whatever at times. An account of this is found in one of the most famous Gnostic Gospels: *The Acts of John*. In this gospel, John relates certain strange incidents which suggest that Jesus was far from ordinary physical human being, and that even His body was not always your ordinary body: "I will tell you another glory, brethren; sometimes when I meant to touch Him I encountered a material, solid body; but at other times again when I felt Him, His substance was immaterial and incorporeal, as if it did not exist at all."

## OTHER GOSPELS

Oh come now, Hatonn---other Gospels? Well, chelas, there were over 28 full gospels written and known. A scholar from South Germany chose the four which were placed into your New Testament--need I say more? How can you ones continue to be so narrow? It is as the "Jehova's Witness" who visited Oberli at the door this day. She dumped all those wondrous truths on or about Oberli and asked questions such as if he believed in God? And, do you believe in the Devil? But when he offered to even show her the books, SATAN'S DRUMMERS and AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IM-MANUEL, she about had panic and needed to go immediately---your churches and church self-appointed priests keep the masses imprisoned. They do not dare even look upon other material than that which is sanctioned by the particular doctrine. Heaven might surely strike ones if they stumbled upon truth. These are the reasons that no Avatars begin or keep religious sects---they are only of God---sects are of man!

Jesus said: "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit." He had come for a specific reason and it was to experience as man and therefore, he lived as man. Following his transmutation into light following the crucifixion he materialized and dematerialized into a human body at will and was witnessed by His disciples in very physical form. His transformation was, of course, not exactly as one who would "die" and after physical death would then assume a lighted form for he never was "dead" in body as was perceived--he simply transcended. He most surely was solid matter when he spoke with Thomas who could not overcome his doubts. In fact during that period of time he wore only his physical body and ate with his group. However, before the transition he could quite readily create His etheric body. It is strange to Us of these outer realms as to why this is so difficult for you ones to accept. Does it somehow pain you to find that the Beloved Master did not die and rot for three days? How is it that you seem all but forced to believe he could not have lived in human format following the crucifixion and went on to do his earthly work?

It would most surely seem to be logical to me. It is not logical that God would

be less or that he would only share truth with a small bigoted group in one tiny area of the Middle East--God does not act unjustly unto his flocks. You have lived in great misunderstandings for all of your earth lifestreams. The Earth powers must keep you believing in these narrow patterns lest the truth set you free. Try it for ye shall surely like of it.

*The Acts of John* tells of James who once saw Him standing on the shore in the form of a child, but when he pointed him out to John, John said, "Which child?" And he answered, "The one who is beckoning to us." And John said, "This is because of the long watch we have kept at sea. You are not seeing straight, brother James. Do you not see the man standing there who is handsome, fair and cheerful looking?" But James said, "I do not see that man, my brother."

Going ashore to investigate, they became even more confused. According to John, "He appeared to me again as rather bald of head but with a thick flowing beard, but to James as a young man whose beard was just beginning. I tried to see Him as He was, but He sometimes appeared to me as a small man with no good looks, and then again as looking up to heaven."

The incidents such as these testify to the truth that the Lord is seen by different people in different ways. It does not mean that there are different Gods; it is just that people perceive Him in different ways, and therefore worship Him in the form of their own perception.

Jesus allowed His body to be crucified in an effort to again show you the body is so temporary that one should not become attached to it. Then he showed that he could utilize it or cast it aside; or appear as anything he chose. Men continually miss of the lesson's point. Ones must seek out and attach oneself to that which is permanent--the soul or spirit within. You must come to know that the aura or light that is seen around the physical body, even in Kirlian photography, is unaffected by physical pain or death and remains perfect even after the body is cut away or dropped. Note in the picturing of a leaf--cut a portion away and the energy light remains whole.

### WHY ALL THESE EXAMPLES FROM SO MANY--

### YOU ONLY WANT TO BELIEVE ONE?

So be it, not to allow it, brothers, for that is the purpose of this whole lesson--THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD and you cannot change of it for he has come in many ways and you must become one in God or this is going to be one miserable time in front of you.

### WHAT OF WATER WALKING?

Walking on water was a universal example of the Lord's great powers. Just

about every avatar seems to have done it at one time or another to make a point. Buddha crossed a river on foot instead of accepting invitations by those with boats so as not to offend anyone, and in order to drive home the truth that "the rafts of asceticism and the gaudy gondolas of religious ceremonies were not staunch enough to weather the storms of worldliness, while the Perfect One can walk dry-shod over the ocean of worldliness. He could have transported himself in any manner he chose but he would not have been able to give the same lesson."

The Lord Emmanuel walked upon the waters and helped His disciples walk on the waters, too. But the lesson was one of "faith" for without faith, for instance, Peter--the point of the exercise--promptly sank and the Master had to pull him forth.

Other ones have done these things in the passion of faith and done so quite naturally and easily and some of the great ones have actually moved rocks into the waters to form walk-ways that the believers might cross.

Faith, then, is the cornerstone around which you must build your spiritual foundation: faith in God, and in the power of His Holy Source. You have been told that you could even move of mountains if you but have faith---oh, dear ones, we must begin to move that faith into strength upon which you continually function for we have great things to accomplish in the forthcoming times so close ahead of us.

You must come into your knowledge of your gifts of like energy and power that you are prepared for the day when the higher frequencies must be available. Some believe "almost enough" and those dear ones will be in great need of help in those hours of transportation.

It will come from the unity, the birthing of the Phoenix. It is the division and the controlling hand of evil which has crucified the Phoenix and set the ashes of destruction. All men must come together as brothers for there is no division in the heavenly realm of God. *GOD IS ALL AND THEREFORE, ANYTHING LESSER AND FRAGMENTED IS NOT AT ONE WITH GOD BUT RATHER REMAINS OUTSIDE HIS WHOLENESS. YOU MAY NOT BRING THOSE NEGATIVE THINGS OF FLESH WITH YOU WHEN YOU MOVE INTO ONENESS WITH GOD FOR THERE IS NAUGHT OF DARKNESS IN THE HALLS OF GOD'S HOUSE.*

### YE SHALL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS

Let us speak of organized religion and how it often misleads humanity and puts forth ridiculous doctrines and meaningless rituals, spinning a web of confusion and fear, thereby clouding and perverting the word of God, in order to maintain control and power over the people.

True religion is spiritual religion and is a seeking after God. There are many aids and props which may be of help in the "focusing" of attention but they

should only be offered to man and certainly not imposed upon him.

It is essential to seek the Truth of the One God, to learn of His true laws and to serve His Creation. But in order to learn and understand more about the Lord, most of you need guides or spiritual leaders for you cannot accept your own perfection. Therefore, the problem is to distinguish between the good teachers and the bad teachers, the true prophets and the false, I suppose you might say. How does one make this distinction? You ask this more than just about any other question---that is, unless you are already trapped into deafness.

Emmanuel gave you the exact answer---"YOU WILL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS."

In other words, one must look to the actions, the fruits of those who would be teachers or guides. Those who preach the ONENESS OF GOD and the brotherhood/sisterhood of humanity, who, like the American Indians, "respect all worship of Him by others and show respect to such things as are held sacred by others", who bring peace and unity to the world by sowing the seeds of love and compassion, patience and tolerance, and who practice what they preach by helping all in need, regardless of race, color, creed, sex, nationality--all "relations", which, of course, is ALL. These ones are blessed and true "prophets", the Peacemakers--whose guidance you must seek in your spiritual quest. Never the person--always the WORD!

Those who say that "their way" is the "only way", who sow the seeds of hatred and violence, division and disharmony, who point out the differences rather than the similarities between you all, and even those who may preach love, but who practice otherwise, who fail to serve all equally or give to those in need: know them to be the false prophets of whom Jesus warned, the wolves in sheep's clothing, the dividers of humanity and disrupters of the natural flow of Oneness, Unity and Harmony.

Ones of truth will always "allow" and "bless" but will never change of the pronouncements of the Laws of God or the Laws of The Creation as to truth. Ones of truth will never say they are the "only one" but will never vary from the truth that the Christed path is the only way unto the Oneness with God. He will not judge but neither will he bend from those truths which have been sent forth from God to guide his path. He will never take the credit of perfection or performance upon self but always act in the name of God Creator.

Only he has a right to call himself worthy, who lives in the light of God's word brought to earth by prophets of all religions for only by being in the truth of God's light and truth is one a prophet. Religions and associations are set up by man who then sets himself up as the decider of truth instead of leaving God's word whole. Ignorance is the cause of religious conflicts from one doctrine to another if they claim their source is God. People talk and yet fail to realize the oneness in All. There is no difference between Hindu, Muslim, Christian, Jew, Buddhist, Baha'i or Native Indian. All are from the same mold. Only the veil of ignorance separates them. Ignorance has its roots in the ego, it does not see Him in all things but on a most petty and shallow level.

What is the best name, then, for God? ANYTHING YOU CAN USE TO REMEMBER HIM BY IS BEST: Jehovah, Om, Allah, Great Spirit, Wakan Tanka---whatever, for he knows thy heart-call, not the noise upon thy lips and lungs for those are of earth flesh. The heart soul is that which is of God and to that he always responds--for the call always compels the answer!

You must stop of the separating out of the divisions of the various doctrines and see that that which is wondrous and truth is within all. You must gather the essence of the great perfection from all truth for truth is always truth--always and 100 percent. Man can err and come unto God--man cannot turn from the truth of God and come unto God. If you turn away from the Laws of God and the Laws of The Creation and practice in the ways of Satan and evil, ye shall be left to thy evil and it shall consume of you for evil shall always consume of itself. You may, 100% of mankind, rewrite of the laws and vote upon them by democratic vote---it will change not a hair for changing of them does not make them changed. It only sinks you deeper into the lie for once knowing the truth of it you can never "unknow" of the truth. For another man to tell you a thing which is wrong is right, only makes you the fool if you follow in his stupidity.

The path requires discipline and the opening up unto knowledge and receiving of the truth and the practicing thereof through self-disciplined actions. No more "sitting and waiting" for it to fall over and about thee! None other can do it for you and you cannot do of it for another--each must carry his own.

### HOW MUCH TIME FOR THE PLAYING?

Let us reason a bit together at the thing ye have been told. It is most obvious indeed that you now dwell in the Kali Age of Chaos---the time of the "Crucifixion of the Phoenix".

But, the "sacred faith" will not be destroyed if it is truly of God, but those who preach the "doctrines of men for the commandments of God" and continue to sleep in the practice of evil in the breaking of the laws, will be swept away in the new revelations about to burst forth upon the world of men!

The mists of the dark cloud of Evil will be lifted and the Infinite Father will be revealed working in great and magnificent strokes; more compelling in terms of His Divine Love, more revealing in respect to the choice offered frail and willful humanity, infinitely more convincing and real to sceptical mankind! Truth will no longer be shrouded in mystery!

It was said unto you eons ago, how it shall be: "Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of the Christos, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith." The "mystery" will be completely revealed

when the earth will be rent by earthquakes and the secret places are secret no more and will render up that which has been stored against this day.

The "mystery of mysteries" will be revealed at the sounding of the great trumpet. The earth will reap its reward because through countless ages the thoughts of evil men have created a vibration that must find expression now on a physical plane. The thoughts of those in the "Light" have created a frequency that will literally open the secret chambers and temples of remote antiquity! As the vibrations sealed and protected the tombs, they can also open the tombs in the "fullness of time"! For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known in that day.

In Revelations it is said, "And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great."

It shall come to be, "When man again shall conquer the ocean, and fly in the air on wings like the birds, when he has learned to harness the lightening, then shall the time of warfare begin. Great shall the battle be between the forces, great the warfare of darkness and light. Nation shall rise against nation, using the dark forces to shatter the earth. Weapons of force shall wipe out the Earth-men, until half of the races of men shall be gone. Then shall come forth the Sons of the Morning, and give their edict to the children of men, saying: 'O men, cease from thy striving against thy brother, only thus can ye come to the Light. Cease from thy unbelief, O my brother, and follow the path and know ye are right'". (The Emerald Tablets)

Oh, ye ask---Emerald Tablets? We have yet to see if one hears the call and responds regarding the Emerald Tablets. For this writing we shall leave it lay and tarry a while to see who comes forth to share with All. If there be none, we shali give it unto this scribe--so be it.

One great cycle of time is now ending--shortly a new cycle begins. The Christ knocks on the door of the heart of the world. Those that bid him enter shall be the "Children of the New Covenant".

Those who thought that perfection could be attained by eliminating and smothering all desire will learn a great universal truth: Man is never judged by the things that he does not do. He is judged by how he lives, what he thinks, says, and does; never by his non-action in ignorance. Ah, but ye must remember that sometimes "non-action" is indeed the greatest of "action"!

Man is not accountable in truth in matters of Spirit, except unto himself and God within self--the God that stands at the Christed entry-way unto the highest realms; the Christ that rules your "System"! Therefore, the authority for this work lies in the fact that future discoveries will prove the information contained herein to be accurate, indeed, as well as that which fills our other Journals. There are great and wondrous experiences which lie ahead as the mysteries come into truth. Besides discoveries made within the earth from the treasure places, great finds will be made in science. Soon there will be unfolded the instruments fashioned for the purpose, he will explore the un-

known realms of light, colour, sound and consciousness---but it remains to unfold in its proper sequence when no man shall take it from another.

You are in the final closing of the Age of Old and then God and Man can be regenerated and reunited and the New can rise again from the ashes of the destruction of the Old. First we must endure the Crucifixion before we can experience the truth of Resurrection. First must come the ashes. So be it.

Let us close this portion for the body wearies from the longness of the hours. Ye shall have the gift of rest and peace.

In love and appreciation I stand aside that we might close.

I AM HATONN, SALU AND GOOD-EVENING.



REC #1 HATONN

SUNDAY, FEBRUARY 4, 1990 8:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 172

Hatonn present. Look about you, Dharma, at the glory of the snow that blankets the world in amazing beauty. God's grace is like that wondrous blanket of snow which nurtures the lands and gives drink unto Ina-Maka and covers all that is ugly and wounded.

Because you look upon the covering of beauty it does not mean that the ugliness or wounds are either gone or healed--it only means that Father's GRACE can cover all. But just as with a heavy snowfall, it makes of the path slippery and the work heavy to remain in the purity for ye must also utilize the things of the earth which are covered and ye must dig and shovel, dig and shovel and bring the substance up through unto the surface. Today you can find abundance beneath and the birds can eat. Ye must prepare against the day when the abundance will not lay beneath and the lands are parched.

Ye must live for the moment and yet you know that only ten miles from you there is naught but dry and arid desert that stretches for hundreds and hundreds of miles with its water supply all but depleted. Look upon it now and remember--for the day will come that the desert shall appear as an ocean and lands which lie in waste will flourish as portions rise unto the height of the mountains. Rejoice for thy Mother is renewing.

### DISTORTED VIEW

Before we dive off into the "Crucifixion" of the "Phoenix" we must speak of personal intents, bondage and rape of the minds---YOUR MINDS! Let us further speak of freedom--mental freedom and breaking your bondage.

Mankind has come to the wall--will he remain on the troubled side or pass beyond into the wondrous new---but unknown?

To unlock the bonds you must release "FEAR". Fear controls your lives whether or not you realize of it. You fear you won't have, fear you will have, fear the government will catch you and audit your income tax reports, fear you will lose of another's "love" (well, it isn't "love" anyway), fear your rent will not be paid or the children not eat, or fear, fear, fear and more fear. You must release the fear and set your mind free, chelas. IN THE FREEDOM FROM FEAR YOU CAN AGAIN "THINK" AND GROW RICH IN ALL THINGS--FOR LOVE CAN FLOW WITHIN ONCE THE FEAR IS REMOVED FOR FEAR CANNOT REMAIN IN THE PRESENCE OF LOVE. IT IS JUST AS WITH THE LIGHT--IN THE PRESENCE OF LIGHT, THE DARK IS GONE. GOD IS LIGHT--LET US WALK TO-

GETHER INTO THE LIGHT, LITTLE ONES.

Ones pick up this book and judge before they read the pages--usually from the comments of another or a paragraph of subject outline. Some will say, "Just one more 'spiritual' book with lecturing idealism," and some will say, "Why do they mess around in the worldly practicality when I need spiritual guidance and 'they' only tell me what is wrong?" and then always---"The word must come from darkness for 'I' didn't write of it and whoever believes in discarnate energies is crazy anyway." Do you see how fear, even of reception of a Journal, can immobilize you from action?

Let us consider some guidelines as we consider the subject. "Easy for you Hatonn, Sananda and whoever else is up there, you ones have found your way. We need something for TODAY, DOWN HERE, and don't give us a bunch of 'church' 'stuff'!" Alright, let's put it where it's at---YOU! JUST THE FACTS MAM AND SIR, JUST THE FACTS!

Beginning rule: No-one can do it for you. You must look around and size it up as it is. If your life is perfection, you need not continue in this Journal---but the process begins and ends with you--unrelated to any other.

To even begin, however, you are going to have to face one or two facts squarely head-on. You are going to have to learn to forgive the world and everyone in it, MOST ESPECIALLY YOURSELF SO THAT YOU CAN START AT "0", CLEAN, CLEAR AND FRESH. Peace and fearlessness can only begin to come within as you cast the frightening things filling your life - without. Love and peace, inner peace, is experienced as you learn to forgive the world and everyone in it, and thereby see everyone, including yourself, as blameless. You cannot go back and erase that which is past--you can only start by forgiving yourself those past actions which displease, start to set things right which can be corrected, release those things which you cannot rectify and move right on--but in correctness and God-ness instead of the continual repetition of the old erroneous ways.

Actually, each moment of your experience is an opportunity for a new direction and a new path of action. If you find yourself depressed, angry, irritated or ill, you can be sure you have chosen the wrong goal and are responding to "fear". You have either directly and consciously decided to be more interested in yourself and what you are "getting" than to extend yourself outward into the "What can I 'give'", and if you choose to linger in the discontent or nurse your perceived wounds by accepting anything or everything as an affront instead of a simple lesson in choices, then you are giving in, again, to "fear".

Let me give you an example that is very close to Dharma. From the Gatehouse in Sedona went forth a most painful denouncement of her work and accusations of evil having entered into Dharma's scribing. (The denouncement brochure which was sent to all ones on the Gatehouse mailing list is enclosed herewith along with Aton's response). It is included for we need to make a great point of this. The situation raised its serpent head and bit, inflicting great poison and pain. The matter was confronted and released--but this in-

volved many others who were left in confusion and hurt. Aton responded for He stands higher than any other. Do you see? HE took the burden and carried it--Dharma released it unto him. It matters not what comes forth henceforth from the incident--it is released and holds no threat for within there is peace and truth. It is easy to "forgive" for there is naught to "forgive"--it simply is opinion of another or others, and is none of Dharma's business once she has come into balance and finds naught to "correct". Her "error in reactions to fear" would be to capitulate to the foolish attacks which only prove her truth is valid--you can always judge by the terms of an attack.

For instance, if you take literally the exact words of the denouncing attack and disclaimer you will find that the ones attacking either now reject original writings as having been false or they are efforting at keeping truth hidden away for personal gain to prevent the masses from having the truth and word of God. The point is, it does NOT discount Dharma's writings for she is not the author of these Journals--she only prints the symbols of the alphabet upon the pages. Therefore, since the proclaimed denouncement is against the "authors" of these Journals---IT IS NONE OF DHARMA'S BUSINESS. SHE MUST RELEASE IT IN LOVE AND LEAVE IT. SHE MUST NEVER "FORGET" IT, HOWEVER, FOR IF YOU DO NOT REMEMBER THE LESSONS YOU ARE DESTINED TO REPEAT THEM. IT SERVES AS A MOST POSITIVE INPUT FOR IT CAUSES HER TO MORE CAREFULLY CLEAR OF HER RECEPTORS AND ALWAYS REMAIN "ONLY" IN THE LIGHTED PRESENCE AS WE WRITE. IF SHE IS NOT CLEAR, WE SIMPLY DO NOT WRITE FOR WE FORCE NAUGHT UPON HER. FORCE IS NOT OF GOD, NOR IS FEAR. FEAR AND FORCE ARE OF EVIL.

### WHAT IS "TIME"?

"Time" is simply a perception which allows for "experience". It allows a "space" in which to choose an experience. Do you want to experience peace or do you want experience conflict? It is totally up to you which it will be. Christ is pulling for you to choose peace; Satan is calling to tempt you with lies that you might choose conflict. Only from conflict can the old dark one pull you down.

Perhaps you need a bit of definition regarding terms: Being without fear and darkness IS being in a state of Love and allowing. Fear is the other "pole" opposite Love. There are literally only two valid emotions. One is real--love; the other a mental illusion--fear. Love is true reality for it is oneness with God within; fear is something your mind has conjured up and is therefore unreal.

What you experience is your state of mind projected outward into action and response. If your state of mind is one of well-being, Love and peace, that is what you will project and therefore experience. If your state of mind is one filled and churning with doubts, fears and concerns, you will project that state outwardly and it will attract that which you envision and therefore will be your experiential reality.

All minds, brothers, are joined and are simply ONE, just as ALL things are ultimately ONE--ONE! Therefore, what you perceive through your physical senses presents you with a most limited and distorted view of reality.

Your minds, however, function as if they were not one. The one that really does you in acts, and will produce if you allow it, through the ego and directs only scenarios of war, conflict and confusion. It further projects the illusion that you are separate from one another. Your true director, however, does not project illusions; it only extends truth and projects unity and joining.

Your mind is actually the director, producer, script-writer, film editor, cast, projectionist, audience and critic. Your mind, being limitless, has the capacity of changing the movie and everything about it at any time. Your mind has the power of making all decision. The ego portion of your mind acts as a heavy curtain which blocks you from reality. You can learn to direct your mind to open the curtain and reveal the light and truth and then the true mind can project alternative solutions for dealing with all the conjured up misperceptions. You never run out of alternatives--that is the biggest misperception foisted upon mankind for just when you think there are no more alternatives--there is another. It may not be suitable but alternatives are infinite. Which ones you choose is the testing.

Do not denounce yourself for conjuring up negative and far out alternatives---that simply means the mind is working without restraints---YOU simply must weed out the inappropriate alternatives. Further, if you practice making all decisions in love and according to the Laws of God and Creation, you shall always be in the choosing of the alternatives which present total integrity for nothing less will be acceptable.

### LET'S LOOK AT THE FACES OF FEAR

#### GUILT:

Boy, do the "controllers" love this one. Make a man feel guilty and you have him in prison! Look around you and realize how many "guilts" are accepted by you simply because someone else chooses to control you in some manner. Further, look at the bars of your prison cell and the key to the lock---"fear". You can become totally immobilized by the "fear" and the guilt keeps you imprisoned. You finally cease to function on your own account. You are given laws of God and Creation---ALL OTHER LAWS ARE STRUCTURED BY OTHER MEN! So what do you do? You start being so guilty and finally pronounce yourself unworthy and undeserving and forfeit all to the rule-makers. Do you not see that as long as you follow the commandments of God and Creation, all else is self inflicted or man inflicted rules and regulations?

The "Conspirators" will even launch a big "guilt campaign" at income tax filing time---calling you a "cheater" if in fact, you take deductions which are rightfully yours! Worse, the forced filing of federal income tax forms is unlawful

according to your Constitution as laid down by your founding fathers. Oh, it is indeed "legal" for it is set up by your United States Legislative Democracy---it is UNLAWFUL!

Ah, but the Constitution made YOU sovereign--We The People of the united states. . . . Not the United States' people. Watch your capital letters and apostrophes. The sixteenth amendment does not repeal the articles of the Constitution. As an example, the 21st Amendment clearly states that it repeals the 18th Amendment; the 16th Amendment does not even hint that it repeals any of those preceding it which, of course, include the first ten, the BILL OF RIGHTS. Therefore, since it does not repeal that which came before then you must consider the filing of an income tax form a voluntary act or an "exercised right" and the forced filing caused by the Legislative United States upon a person who is not a citizen of the area of Washington D.C., Puerto Rico or other territories coming under the direct authority of Congress is unlawful according to the Constitution. For, if you reside in one of the fifty states you are simply a Citizen of the united states and not a United States' citizen. No, they won't tell you that and thusly has all else in your Constitution as to your "rights" under the Constitution been reworded to defraud YOU THE PEOPLE.

How many of you stand forth at tax time and don't file? You may actually be unlawfully filing but do you refrain? (Editor's note: The authors of the Constitution gave the authority to collect taxes to the States, not to Congress.) No--you move into total chaotic states of fear and guilt over every entry onto the form--terrified they will catch you in error and imprison you--and if you don't know differently, that is exactly that which will happen. Instead of becoming informed in the truth of it you continue to march to the evil drummer.

Thusly you become, next, a prisoner of anxiety and usually, anger. Both are equal wardens who then perpetrate upon your being illness, stress and, ultimately, immobility of action.

### LET US TALK OF THOSE THINGS WHICH SEND YOU TO PRISON

All societies devise a system for administering justice so that when an individual is accused of a crime, he can be tried and, if found guilty, appropriately sentenced to a designated punishment. This usually takes place in a court of law where three essential participants can be identified: the accused, the prosecutor and the judge.

The accused, or the defendant, may engage a knowledgeable associate to help him, the defense lawyer. In addition, both the defense and the prosecution may solicit witnesses to support their respective cases. These are presented in a predetermined sequence before the judge, who will decide whether the accused is guilty and what the appropriate punishment should be.

In most civilized societies this process may take considerable time in preparation and presentation before a verdict is reached. Yes, of course I speak in hypothetical and idealistic manner for of course your court system has also been crucified by the "conspirators".

You must see that the court of the mind works much more quickly in processing all the available information and reaching a verdict--sometimes within a matter of seconds, and rarely more than a few days.

The mind is like a complex computer, able to receive evidence for or against any particular course of action in order to weigh one against the other. It then makes a decision favoring one or the other according to the evidence presented (or data entered). It then makes a decision based on that information. When an individual is accused of an emotional crime, his mind makes a decision in the "court" of that mind. The decision of THAT court is binding and will determine that individual's entire future if the "crime" is not brought up for "retial" on different evidence.

### CONSIDER THE COURT AND PLAYERS

Well, the holder of the mind (you, for example) is obviously the accused, but who might be the prosecutor? Who serves as judge? You probably already are aware of the "crimes" and the appropriate "prisons" should you be convicted and sentenced. Obviously, you must understand the nature and the function of each participant in this "court of the mind".

Each of you has at least three ego states with three differing viewpoints. Your professors have labeled them Child, Parent and Adult. It is interesting in concept and will suffice for our purposes herein.

What are our purposes herein? *YOU--YOU ARE THE PHOENIX--DO YOU NOT FEEL THE NAILS OF THE CRUCIFIXION BEING DRIVEN WITHIN YOUR VERY SOUL? REMEMBER, HOWEVER, FOR THE RE-BIRTHING OF A PHOENIX, THERE MUST FIRST COME THE ASHES. WE SHALL UTILIZE THE ASHES TO FERTILIZE THE FIELDS THAT THE NEW CAN FLOURISH.*

THE THREE EGOS: CHILD: This is the original and perhaps the central ego state, the part of you that you refer to when you speak of the "real me". It is the feeling part of your being. The Child feels all your normal emotions: hurt, anger and fear as well as their opposites, happiness, love and security. As the component that provides the drive and energy for your creative activities, it is probably the only ego state observable at birth, although the other ego states are developing as fast as the moments pass. The Child stands before the bar of justice as the defendant in your court of the mind because only the Child ego state experiences feelings. In fact, that is exactly what the Child is being accused of -- having feelings. This is the very state of being which is required by God in order to enter into His kingdom for the other ego states are stripped away.

The PARENT: Very early in life the Parent ego state develops in response to contact with people in the outside world, chief of whom are your parents or surrogate caretakers. This ego state is modeled upon people in the immediate environment, the most important of whom is usually mother, since she is so close to the Child during the early learning period. This internal Parent becomes very similar to the important persons in the child's world. It merits its name since it is almost identical in thought and behavior to the true parents. A very important ego state to the individual, it provides him with a ready reference to the likely responses of the true parent. This enables the Child to know in advance what effect his behavior is likely to produce in his parent.

Each individual commences life with an instinctive feeling self. The expression of the self, the Child ego state, is very much modified by its interaction with the Parent ego state. The function of the Parent is to gather all the information it can about the people in the immediate environment of the Child so that the Child can respond in an harmonious manner to these people. The Child must get on well with these important people since it depends upon them for its survival. The Parent ego state therefore strictly mimics these people and adopts their attitudes and beliefs.

It is vitally important for the Child to maintain his parents' approval and to avoid their disapproval. The internal Parent acts as an excellent means of monitoring and modifying the Child's behavior to conform with the true parents' ideas and beliefs so that it can get along well with them--exactly the same as going along with any authorities' rules, whether right or wrong. At some point the Child cannot discern which is right and which is wrong and, to keep peace and within the acceptance of the "law" of the parents, he simply accepts their guidelines. The Child is aware of his great dependence upon the true parents for his very existence and they continually reinforce this by example or power with intention, and his greatest fear is that they will abandon him to his own helplessness and isolation. This possibility holds very real terror for the Child.

The importance of the Parent ego state can never be underestimated. Because of its sometimes hypercritical attitudes, it may be judged a negative and destructive element in the personality. This is more apparent than real because the Parent ego state primarily intends to protect the Child, although the manner in which it fulfills this function is frequently archaic and responsible for much mental ill health. The failure of many therapists to appreciate this important point has limited their understanding of the clinical problems presented to them.

At first it is difficult indeed to accept the idea that each of you has more than one aspect to your personality. You can rather easily accept the Child ego state since most of you are aware of some of your feelings, and you can therefore appreciate your feeling self, the Child. However, it may be most difficult to recognize the other ego states in yourselves, and this is particularly true with regard to the Parent.

You can perhaps more readily recognize these ego states in others than in

yourselves. Children at play, for instance, are happy, sad, angry or scared, clearly in the Child ego state. At other times, as they mimic parental attitudes and behavior, they are operating within the Parent ego state. Witness the little girl playing with her dolls. She will scold them for some imagined transgression or praise them for some notable accomplishment. Further observation will reveal that she loves her dolls and cuddles them. Her behavior reveals her developing internal Parent, which has modeled itself upon her own parents. In addition, she is adopting some of her parents' attitudes towards herself and is being critical, praising, or loving of herself. Clearly her Parent is interacting with her Child.

The ADULT: Let us now consider the third ego state that can readily be recognized in all human entities. Probably maturing a bit later than the Parent, it develops from that part of the mind concerned with collecting information about the world around you and filing it away in the memory banks for future reference. Every minute of the day you are using your five senses and collecting information, which proliferates each and every day of experience. This data, accumulated without prejudice, is independent of other people's opinions and beliefs, much like the other knowledge that comes the individual's way. This is in direct contrast to the Parent ego state, which is totally concerned with learning exactly how others think and feel, then recording the information.

With ample data at its disposal, the Adult ego state is similar to a highly complex computer which can and does arrive at new conclusions whenever it is presented with a fresh problem. These conclusions are based upon the immense amount of information which has been amassed over the years. An understanding of the Adult role is particularly important for the analytical consideration in resolving problems which the Parent and Child have created.

With ample data at its disposal, and unlimited additional information available for the researching, the Adult ego is basically unlimited as to capability if not somehow closed down by the other ego states for one cause or another.

Ideally, all three ego states should be acting together in harmony for the greatest well-being of any individual and these three ego states are always present in all humans although in varying states of maturity. They can best be equated to three separate points of view which step forward whenever a situation requires a definite course of action. The Child ego state within you will have a definite feeling about the situation, often expressed as a "like" or "dislike"---with expressions of "I like" or "I want" or the opposite, "I don't like" or "I don't want".

The Parent ego, as I have said, is very concerned with what others expect and want, and it utilizes words that indicate this concern. When you find yourself saying such things as "I ought" or "I should" or, alternatively, "I ought not" or "I should not", you are using phrases that express your concern for other people's expectations of you. You are using your Parent ego state. This ego state also comes into play when, like the little girl with the dolls, you counsel, advise or criticize others in a parental manner, or whenever you take responsibility for others.

When operating from your Adult viewpoint, you are either giving information in a purely factual manner or presenting conclusions that you have reached from information in your possession. You say things like "I can" or "I will" or "it is"; you may offer the opposite statements of fact or intention, e.g., "I cannot", "I will not" or "it is not".

From the foregoing I trust that you can agree with me on the premise that you are not just one person with a single point of view. You carry within you more than one point of view about any given situation, and these viewpoints can declare war upon one another. Consider how quickly a Child's "I want" may clash violently with the Parent's "I should not". Incidentally, this is the basis of much Parent/Child conflict of which we still have volumes to present unto you. Actually, it has all been presented unto you, you probably just haven't found it all in the set of instructions which came with your new self!

Alright, now you have met the three states of ego, which all of you possess, so it is now possible to consider the role that each plays in the continuing saga of the court drama being played out in the mind.

The ACCUSED: The accused is always the Child, the central part of the personality that is being prosecuted for a feeling or some other attribute that has caused offense. For example, the Child may have been accused of existing, of being a girl or a boy, or even having certain unacceptable human feelings such as fear, anger or hurt.

The PROSECUTOR: The prosecutor is usually a parent, more probably mother than father. Mother is the more likely to be affected by any of the accused's attributes since she is in close daily contact with the Child. (This, of course, is suppositional and will vary from child to child and circumstance to circumstance.) Siblings, grandparents and teachers can also function as prosecutors. The accuser is always someone within the Child's immediate environment who has been distressed by who he is or something he has done because of who he is.

The manner in which the prosecutor communicates his distress may vary considerably, but whatever method is used, there is no doubt left in the Child's mind that he is considered entirely responsible for the distress caused to the prosecutor.

The JUDGE: The unenviable task of Judge falls to the Parent. Why? Because the Parent functions to prevent the Child from alienating himself from the true parent. This must be avoided at all costs. The Parent must therefore judge whether the accusation is indeed correct and whether the prosecutor is sufficiently distressed to consider withdrawal of his support and caring. The Parent must also determine whether or not a punishment should be imposed which will prevent the recurrence of the offense.

The Judge may be called upon to make a very rapid decision or to postpone judgment until one or more similar accusations have been made and it becomes clear that alienation of the parent is likely.

The DEFENSE: Since there are two sides to every question, in the court of the mind the case for the defense is always fully considered.

The Child speaks up in his own defense, and his testimony is simple: he was only doing what seemed right to him. He was just being himself. This seems to him a totally adequate defense. If pressed, he might also plead that he did not know that being himself was a crime or that it would distress anyone.

Unfortunately, ignorance of the law is not an adequate defense in any legal system. The fact that the Child did not know that being himself could be considered a crime avails him nothing. His weak defense is laughed out of court. The onlookers in the gallery--friends, relatives, peers--become hysterical. How could any Child think that being itself could serve as a defense and that ignorance of the law is acceptable as a defense? Well, it is nicer in God's court for it is readily acceptable. In your world of density it is totally unthinkable!

All is not lost, however. What about the Adult? What can he offer in defense? Unfortunately, the accusations are usually made before the Adult has gathered enough information about the world to be of much help--no-one usually goes researching until the need arises. He, too, is acutely aware of the Child's dependence upon the parent and may confirm that the Child still lacks the physical and emotional strength to survive the hazards of the world without the help of the parent. He may reinforce the Child by assuring him that he is not abnormal and that others with the same attributes are not considered criminals for possessing them. But this support is usually quite minimal.

The VERDICT: When the court retires to consider its verdict, it may spend a considerable time in reaching it or decide in the fraction of a second. A proportion of these verdicts are "not guilty" verdicts. You do not need to consider those since no problem will arise. Verdicts of "guilty", however, are the ones of great concern.

When the Judge (Parent) has found the Child "guilty" he must pass a sentence which will ensure that the crime will not recur. Whatever decision the Parent now makes must be acted upon by the Parent ego state. In the court of the mind, the punishment is always fashioned to fit the crime, and many years later, as you analyze the punishment which the Child is undergoing, you may hazard a guess at the crime that he was accused of committing.

Sometimes the sentence is not immediately administered but is held over the accused's head as a threat (probation). To consider the details you must look closely at the "freedoms" available to the accused.

Dharma, we must have respite please. Thank you.

We shall consider "the emotions" when we return to the writing.

Salu, and good-morning.

Hatonn

Regarding  
THE PHOENIX JOURNALS  
By "Dharma"

In the fall of 1989, a series of 10 manuscripts referred to as the Phoenix Journals (referring to the symbol of the phoenix on the covers of each) were released to the public. Within the pages of this material many references were made regarding A.S.S.K. and also Sister Thedra. Since then we at A.S.S.K. have received numerous calls and letters asking us for additional information in regards to these journals, and since much false information and false rumors have arisen in regards to this material we would like you to know the following:

1. This material did not originate from A.S.S.K., nor do we at A.S.S.K. have any connection in the publishing or distribution of this material. We at A.S.S.K. do not endorse this material in any manner.

2. It has come to our attention that large portions of this material was not received from higher sources as claimed, but was pilfered and copied from work previously released by other persons or sources. Examples you may check, are:

a. From the journal entitled Space gate = The great majority of the first 5 chapters of this journal is taken almost word for word from a manuscript previously released by M. W. Cooper, entitled Operation Majority - MJ 12.

b. Also from the journal entitled Space Gate = Chapter 6 is taken almost word for word from a transcript of a video tape on International Banking, by Jonathan May.

c. From the journal entitled The Rainbow Masters = This journal, for the most part, is copied word for word from a booklet released by Sister Thedra over twenty five years ago entitled The transcripts of the Masters. These transcripts were later released in a book entitled Secret of the Andes. In either case, this material was not channeled in sept. of 1989, as the journal would have you believe, but has been in print for over twenty years.

d. From the journal entitled Cry of the phoenix = Chapter 6 of this journal was not received on Dec. 17 1989 as the author would have you believe, but rather most of this material was copied word for word from a book which was recorded by Sister Thedra over 30 years ago, entitled Prophecies for Tiahunaco.

3. When William Cooper (see a. above) realized that his report was being copied with the insinuation that it had been "channeled" from "hatonn", he simply asked that they stop. In response "Hatonn" through "Dharma" began to attack William Cooper in the next journals as a

dark brother that was trying to keep the truth from coming out. In the transcript of Dharma's channeling dated Jan. 04, 1990, 8:00 a.m., "Hatonn" says:

"This scribe or anyone in her association of persons, did not recognize the name William Cooper and had no knowledge of his writings or lectures, etc. This was a totally unknown entity to these ones."

We at A.S.S.K. would like you to know that this is a lie. We, personally, sent a copy of William Cooper's report (operation Majority - MJ 12) to "Dharma" and company approx 8 weeks before they came out with Space gate.

4. Certain references are made in these journals pertaining to Sister Thedra and to A.S.S.K. Though the author of these journals (Dharma) had only second hand information pertaining to certain situations, some of these situations mentioned are distorted to fit the authors wishes, while others have been rewritten to the point of being lies.

For example: There was never an attempt on the life of Sister Thedra as one of these journals (Survival - Pg. 108) would have you believe. This situation was created from second hand information that the author of these journals received and distorted to fit the "story" (that attempts were also being made on the life of Dharma). In any case, references and claims regarding A.S.S.K. and Sister Thedra have been woven into the material of some of these journals and we would advise you to believe nothing you might read which pertain to either A.S.S.K. or to Sister Thedra. Ask only for truth.

\* \* \* \* \*

The references pointed out above are only a few of the discrepancies that arise when these journals are exposed to the "light of day". If you have read these journals, we ask only that you look at the truth before you pass them on to others.

We at A.S.S.K. have been involved in the dissemination of truth for over 40 years. It has always been our intent to make available material which truly helps the individual towards greater spiritual awareness.

Within these journals we find an overwhelming emphasis on creating fear and very little (if any) true spiritual direction or encouragement. Also, it should be obvious to any seeker of truth that the "elder brothers" and the true "masters" do not need to pilfer the work of another, and never do they give forth such information without giving credit where credit is due. And lastly, when one distorts the truth to suit himself, it becomes a lie, and true spiritual awareness will never come from a lie.

The Association of Sananda and Sanat Kumara  
2675 West Hwy. 89-A, Suite 454  
Sedona, Az. 86336

REC #1 ATON

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 31, 1990 10:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 168

Grandfather Aton to commune with you, chela. You have delayed our visit by hours this day--I wish you to look within at your reasons. You are doubting us when it is most necessary that you KNOW of us. I shall require discipline from you--I do not reprimand. If we are to get truth to your fellow-man, we must have discipline and willingness to bring forth the word. You must hold it in your heart, Dharma, that ones pen accusations against "Dharma" as the "author" of these Journals. That is to cause fear and stop you from penning---WE OF THE HIGHER REALMS ARE THE AUTHORS OF THIS WORK AND WE HAVE ARRANGED THE WORKS MOST WISELY INDEED TO PULL THE DARK WORKERS FROM THEIR CAVES AND SECRET HIDING PLACES. THEY DARE NOT ATTACK ME OPENLY AND YOU ARE STRONG ENOUGH TO BEAR IT. WE HAVE NOW PENNED, DATED TO THE HOUR, OUR WRITINGS AND AMONG THE THOUSANDS OF TAPES AND RECORDINGS THERE IS PROOF OF EVERYTHING WHICH I SHALL BRING FORTH HEREIN. THIS IS FOR YOUR CONFIRMATION MORESO THAN FOR ANY OTHER FOR MAN TRIES FIRST TO BREAK YOU!

### SECURITY

This is a statement for all ones who "ARE GOING TO SUE THE PUBLISHER OF THE JOURNALS OR THE SCRIBES". I suggest you be most careful indeed. THEY LISTEN TO OUR LESSONS AND ARE 100% TOTALLY SUIT-PROOF! YOU GO RIGHT AHEAD AND SUE--THE PUBLICITY SHALL BE MOST ADVANTAGEOUS UNTO OUR CAUSE AND THE COUNTER-SUIT WILL MOST SURELY PUT FUNDS INTO THE COFFERS TO FURTHER DISTRIBUTION OF TRUTH FROM THE JOURNALS.

P.Y. & M.B., please write a synopsis of your meeting at ASSK and forward unto these ones. Mine "Gatehouse" has been taken totally unto evil intent. Ye are blessed children, for you dare to stand with truth for "your truth" has now become "the truth". The message sent unto one the week last, is sufficient for you but I must now reply to this latest bombardment against my scribe for these ones in this location are in such great disappointment and pain. To say that accusations of untruth are not worth a response is often erroneous for so many of you are searching in fledgling growth and you deserve of responses and information as to where you can find of the truth of a given circumstance.

All that I shall pen herein can be totally proven and backed up with documents or witnessed knowledge from others. Much was conducted via telephone and only the CIA and military has the recordings but all was repeated and records shall back up all statements herein. As painful as any portion is the pulling into the barrage others of my beauteous workers "to discount" of these ones. Sic, sic---for what ye sow so shall ye reap. Ye ones who have shrouded mine precious ones shall reap heavily the unbalance thereof.

I shall quote (exactly, with errors) the disclaimer being put forth from ASSK--in segments, and respond as we move along. Yes, Dharma, you WILL put it to paper for you are in ignorance and YOU MAY NOT MAKE OF THIS DECISION.

Quote:

Regarding

THE PHOENIX JOURNALS

By "Dharma"

"In the fall of 1989, a series of 10 manuscripts referred to as the Phoenix Journals (referring to the symbol of the phoenix on the covers of each) were released to the public. Within the pages of this material many references were made regarding A.S.S.K. and also Sister Thedra. Since then we at A.S.S.K. have received numerous calls and letters asking us for additional information in regards to these journals, and since much false information and false rumors have arisen in regards to this material we would like you to know the following:"

From the first sentence the information is projected in incorrectness. The symbol of the phoenix on the covers is secondary to the PHOENIX JOURNALS. The phoenix, quetzal, thunderbird, etc., is THE symbol of your cycle of evolution. You are truly coming into death in the fire and will arise again from the ashes thereof. THAT is the meaning of the symbol of the phoenix on the cover.

I, further, most appreciate that it is noted that 10 (ten) full documents were produced in the fall of '89 with practically no research material available (our intent) to distract our scribe from her appointed work. There is now, however, abundance of backup material available for her confirmation. I ask each of you who have studied the material in the Journals---COULD YOU HAVE WRITTEN TEN BOOKS IN TOTAL ACCURACY, CHOOSING OF THE RIGHT SEQUENCE OF PRESENTATION AND CONTENT, CHOOSING OF THE CORRECT AUTHORS (HAVE YOU WALKED INTO A LIBRARY AND WITNESSED THE QUANTITY OF PUBLICATIONS?),



AND COULD YOU HAVE EVEN WRITTEN SO MUCH MATERIAL IN MERE WEEKS THROUGH A MAJOR HOLIDAY SEASON---MUCH LESS WHILE UNDERCOVER ACTIONS WERE AFOOT TO EVICT YOU FROM YOUR HOME? PONDER IT.

"1. This material did not originate from A.S.S.K., nor do we at A.S.S.K. have any connection in the publishing or distribution of this material. We at A.S.S.K. do not endorse this material in any manner."

It seems strange indeed to note that almost every taped meeting and writing since this scribe began to come into awakening was forwarded to the very ones (including Sister) since September of 1987 through mid-October of 1989. It is further most strange indeed that not only did A.S.S.K. endorse the material but Sister, did in fact, fully intend to write a second portion to AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL. There was further agreement for publication wherein A.S.S.K. would receive 55% of all proceeds, should there be any. Dharma simply "gave" the information to Sister and at my insistence, I required an agreement--which, although verbal, was nonetheless understood by ALL involved.

It is further strange that Oberli sent \$4,000 in the company of the material for publication of SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER, for the express purpose of moving that book along also. This was because SPACE-GATE was not getting out in the agreed time (for it got bogged down and was not in proper printing for some four months). (It was to have been out and public by the last week in September.) Then, when other arrangements were made, these ones were still required to accept the books in non-useable format for this publisher, America West. Additional expense was accrued to remove all reference to A.S.S.K. from the document after shooting. THOSE WHO "PLAGUE" A.S.S.K. FOR INFORMATION ARE OBVIOUSLY THE ONES WHO WERE AVAILED OF THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT DOCUMENTS.

The \$4,000 was sent for a specific purpose and a specific book---it was also the money set aside for the birth of Dalene's very special baby---(these ones have NO resources!).

When asked for a return of the papers, computer discs and money (at Sananda's request) these ones were told the money had been spent on SPACE-GATE. As a "publisher" that seems highly irregular indeed. When a phone discussion was originated regarding the matter--for Dalene was less than two weeks from a very hazardous delivery--the only response was, "Do you have that in writing?" Oberli didn't know what to do and Sananda requested most firmly indeed (for this child is most special indeed unto Sananda) to get the materials and the money. At this point time had elapsed and America West was in acceptance of our request for publication of the JOURNALS.

In response America West did, in fact, agree to take the most burdensome, illmatching original books and a FORMAL AGREEMENT for pay-back

terms for the amount of \$2,000 (which was sent to Oberli to use for Dalene's hospital care and only approximately half of that which was needed), in addition to all publishing costs above the amount of the \$4,000. The books require special attention for there is no reference within to even "where" to get copies. Does this really appear that these "false speakers" intended any harm to or theft from A.S.S.K.?

When the publisher met at A.S.S.K. he was told that only about 80% of the Journal material was true and about 20% was not---CLUE NUMBER ONE: TRUTH IS 100% IN CONCEPT; 80% IS NOT TOLERABLE AND THAT WAS DHARMA'S FIRST REALLY HEAVY TESTING FOR SHE WILL ACCEPT NOTHING LESS FROM US.

Would it not possibly appear that "someone" has been efforting at stopping this material from reaching you the people?

"2. It has come to our attention that large portions of this material was not received from higher sources as claimed, but was pilfered and copied from work previously released by other persons or sources. Examples you may check, are:

a. From the journal entitled Space Gate = The great majority of the first 5 chapters of this journal is taken almost word for word from a manuscript previously released by M.W. Cooper, entitled Operation Majority - MJ 12.

b. Also from the journal entitled Space Gate = Chapter 6 is taken almost word for word from a transcript of a video tape on International Banking, by Jonathan May.

c. From the journal entitled The Rainbow Masters = This journal, for the most part, is copied word for word from a booklet released by Sister Thedra over twenty five years ago entitled The transcripts of the Masters. These transcripts were later released in a book entitled Secret of the Andes. In either case, this material was not channeled in Sept. of 1989, as the journal would have you believe, but has been in print for over twenty years.

d. From the journal entitled Cry of the phoenix = Chapter 6 of this journal was not received on Dec. 17 1989 as the author would have you believe, but rather most of this material was copied word for word from a book which was recorded by Sister Thedra over 30 years ago, entitled Prophecies for Tiahuanaco."

Dharma, chela, you MUST look at this--do not turn away from me; you must see it for exactly that which it is. The evil brotherhood will destroy everything in its path to stop this work or discredit it even if it rolls over and destroys a little beloved 90 year old scribe. YOU ONES MUST KNOW HOW IT IS LEST YOU BE EATEN ALIVE.

Let us delay response to "a" for the document has much further reference to Mr. Cooper.

As for (b): This scribe, nor Oberli, have ever heard the name Jonathan May. A.S.S.K. must surely have not paid much close attention because Hatonn audio taped information over a year and a half ago from which the entry into the Journal was verbatim as nearly as the recorders could transcribe it. It was made on the same weekend, at that time, that Bruce Schiltz and Gabriel Green delivered a tape on the subject (almost verbatim) from Lindsey Williams AND a set of Ramtha material from J.Z. Knight (the first time Dharma had so much as "heard" the voice of J.Z. Knight)--the first two tapes were almost identical "grey-men" material.

Instead of "pilfering" might it rather be that the guides and speakers from up here know of that which they speak? Certainly we do not object when ones utilize OUR material as truth. If it is "truth" how can it be pilfered? Or, do these ones claim that that which they put forth is indeed, lies? Further, how can you single out a Jonathan May when his material was taken from dozens and dozens of others from far, far back in time. What about the Skull and Bones series from Dr. Sutton? What about the NONE DARE CALL IT CONSPIRACY from Gary Allen in 1971? What about the great, great contributions by Gary North, Arthur Robinson, Ron Paul, John King, Walter Russell, Hal Lindsey, Lyndon LaRouche, and hundreds of others? What about Wendelle Stevens from whom, indirectly, the MJ-12 material first came into the attention of these ones? What about Gabriel Green, Crash at Aztec, Above Top Secret, and the MJ-12 documents hand delivered to these ones by Virginia Essene? You want to quarrel over information property, A.S.S.K.? I suggest you reconsider the structure of your lawsuit and I further suggest that Sister listen carefully to this document and confront her group about her as to exactly WHAT THEY ARE DOING!!!!

### THE RAINBOW MASTERS

Yes, this one is going to hurt the worst, Dharma, so pay attention.

You do not know about any such book released by Sister Thedra over twenty five years ago. When Sister was in your home a year ago and told her story, I believe all present will remember that Oberli quite sharply told you to stop talking in order to hear Sister's discussion. Well, precious, it was regarding the work in question.

I shall take you farther back in time: at the writing of SIPAPU ODYSSEY in Jan. '87, information was put into that story against this very day. Do you not recall that Rick pointed out to you the fact that one of the projections was the same as Sister's work---and this some three years after the fact?

As the "fantasy" of SIPAPU ODYSSEY was pulled from the typewriter, before editing, it was sent to Sister, whom you had met on one occasion only and

knew her not. The truth was enough, at that time, from what you perceived to be a nice little movie treatment fantasy, to cause Sister to not have her annual Gathering in Mt. Shasta and come almost secretly to meet at your place. I will not carry this further in this document for I wish brevity but we are going to sit and detail from beginning of contacts until current very soon now.

IT IS MOST STRANGE INDEED THAT WORD COMES BACK NOW (FROM LAST SATURDAY IN SEDONA) THAT IT IS CLAIMED DHARMA HAS STOLEN MATERIAL FOR SIPAPU ODYSSEY ALSO--- THIS FROM A MEETING OF OUR FRIENDS AT THE GATEHOUSE ON SATURDAY LAST.

Further, materials "given forth in the name of Sananda" were produced and offered as countering evidence against this scribe---"secret", non-public writings. Why? Well, we too, have those documents and will be most happy to make them public. GOD IS NOT KEEPING SECRETS NOR TRUTH FROM YOU---ALL OF YOU! IT IS TIME TO THROW OFF THIS EVIL AND GET TRUTH INTO THE OPEN. I WILL OFFER ANY WRITINGS OF THIS SCRIBE TO ALL--I PLEAD CONSTANTLY WITH ALL OF YOU ONES TO SPREAD THEM AROUND AS QUICKLY AND WIDELY AS POSSIBLE.

Yes, I requested copies---some four to six months ago that the Prophecies for Tiahunaco be gathered into this place, also against this day when this scribe would be totally bewildered for we have not opened them. Three copies were ordered, paid for, and sent to this place by Zita, Rick's mother. All three still sit as a unit in the pile of entropy. The only real access Dharma would have had to Sister's work was from a paper regarding visits from Space Brothers and a handful of old newsletters. At the beginning of the JOURNAL writings, she was made privy to Sister's latest publications and a Cosmic Council meeting write-up from Tuieta. HOW MUCH TIME DO YOU ONES THINK DHARMA HAS FOR SPARE-TIME READING WHILE WRITING ALMOST THIRTEEN JOURNALS AND A WEEKLY "EXPRESS"? HOW MUCH TIME DO YOU BELIEVE SHE HAS FOR "PILFERING" MATERIAL? SO BE IT.

As she digs around in this pile of clutter, she does find something Rick brought and shared called "Sons of God Speak".

Now back to the THE RAINBOW MASTERS. Interestingly enough, we plan quite well, indeed. You will find that most of the book is taken up by the visits of the Seven Cohans---almost verbatim to Mark Prophet's work. I do not sanction all of Prophet's works, however, so do not rush out and claim I have endorsed it. All things have truth---THE THINGS OF SATAN HAVE 99% TRUTH AND THEN DROWN YOU IN THE 1% LIE--IT IS HIS TRADEMARK.

Now, let me tell you why certain ones are so very upset. It is not the use of the material that would concern anyone---especially if it were put forth in TRUTH. It is that we take the 1% lie and correct it. MOST OF SECRET OF THE ANDES IS ERRONEOUS AND HOGWASH. MR. COOPER'S

WORK UTILIZES EVERYONE'S RESEARCH WHO CAME BEFORE HIM, INCLUDING THAT WHICH IS FALSE, AND HIS CONCLUSIONS ARE WRONG---I OFFER DOCUMENTS TO PROVE IT. I WILL NEVER SANCTION UNTRUTH NOR GIVE GREAT CREDIT TO THOSE WHO DELIBERATELY COUNTER TRUTH AND SET ABOUT WITH LAWSUITS AGAINST THE BROTHERS WHO OFFER ALL THEY HAVE.

Dharma and Oberli know nothing of "The Transcripts of the Masters". They are familiar with Secret of the Andes. Fact: in the winter of 1987 Hatonn did in fact, borrow from Ranos, a copy of SECRET OF THE ANDES by one Brother Philip. He, further, as a first time experience, read it aloud in major portion onto audio tapes---discounting those portions which were erroneous. The book was returned to Ranos and has since been re-borrowed to give insight into these accusations.

Now, we have paused here and I have had Dharma thoroughly examine the copy of this book. There is no reference to Sister Thedra. The author is shown as Brother Philip--whom in actuality is George Hunt Williamson. Further, all ones at that place of A.S.S.K. keep insisting that certain things were not "channeled" on such and such. RIGHT! DHARMA IS NOT A "CHANNEL". SHE IS A TRANSCEIVER AND SCRIBE AND SHE PUTS TO PAPER EXACTLY THAT WHICH WE INSTRUCT HER TO WRITE--BE IT FROM A DOCUMENT, A NEWSLETTER, THE HOLY BIBLE AND/OR DIRECTLY FROM US. 99% OF ALL THE JOURNALS ARE TOTALLY "RECEIVED" AND NO, WE DO NOT NEED BACK-UP "PILFERED" MATERIAL AND WE DON'T USE IT---BUT YOU ONES NEED SOURCES OF INFORMATION TO CONFIRM TRUTH. IF WE MISQUOTE, WE ARE ACCUSED OF BEING PHONEYS AND WE WILL NEVER LEAVE OUR WORKERS WITHOUT RESOURCES TO COUNTER THIS VERY TYPE OF INSULT.

DHARMA, IN THE BEGINNING WAS SO DISTRESSED TO HAVE THESE INFORMATIONS AND ENERGIES COME INTO HER SPACE THAT THE FIRST ONES SHE WENT TO WERE SISTER AND TUIETA FOR SHE DIDN'T TRUST IT, DENOUNCED "CHANNELS" IN GENERAL, THOUGHT SPACE COMMANDERS SOMETHING "FROM OUTER SPACE" AND RIDICULOUS AND WAS SCARED HALF TO DEATH. IT WAS, IN FACT, THROUGH TUIETA THAT FIRST CONTACT WAS MADE FROM HATONN AND ASHTAR. SHE HAD NEVER HEARD THE NAME "SANANDA" UNTIL 1986--FROM SISTER. SHE WAS TOTALLY INCLINED TO ABSURDITY BY THE LABEL ASSOCIATION OF SANANDA AND SANAT KUMARA. NOT UNTIL YEAR BEFORE LAST, PER SISTER, DID SHE HOOK UP HER OLD FRIEND, GRANDFATHER, WITH THE SILVER RAY AND SANAT KUMARA. HER REACTION TO ALL OF THIS? SHE IS EMBARRASSED TO "KNOW SO LITTLE".

Ones constantly barrage these ones with, "you know so and so", "well, you know who (Mafu, Lazarus, etc., etc., etc., is." No, they do not. They were not interested in Metaphysics, Space-men, New Age (in fact completely turned off

by same) nor orthodox religion. They are not studied in any related material and we do not bring it into their consciousness except for confirmation---AFTER THE FACT.

*YOU ONES MUST HEAR ME WELL---TO HAVE HAD SOMETHING IN PRINT FOR "OVER TWENTY YEARS" OR 2000---DOES NOT MAKE OF IT TOTAL TRUTH. IF THIS WERE NOT EVEN SISTER'S BOOK WHY WOULD THERE BE OBJECTION? MIGHT THERE BE SOMETHING QUITE STRANGE IN ALL THIS PROJECTED "DENOUNCEMENT" OF MY SCRIBE?*

At any rate, I challenge you ones to take the books in question and compare them carefully indeed. I wish the ones at the Gatehouse had been so careful and they would not be so splattered with egg and mud about the face. EVERY WORD OF THESE DOCUMENTS -- EXCEPT FOR TYPOGRAPHICAL AND GRAMMATICAL ERRORS (WE DO NOT CARE FOR YOUR LANGUAGES)--HAS BEEN COMPILED EXACTLY AS STATED IN THE JOURNALS. ONES AT THESE CENTERS WHO THROW STONES, HAVE PLACED THEIR TRUST IN THE WRONG ASSISTANTS AND IT NOW CLOUDS 40 YEARS OF HUMBLE SERVICE. IT CAN HAPPEN TO ANY OF YOU AND HAS HAPPENED TO MANY, MANY OF YOU WHO FAIL TO CLEAR YOUR SPACE---THIS IS THE ENDING OF AN AGE AND THERE ARE NO BOUNDARIES BEYOND WHICH SATAN WILL NOT MOVE IF HE IS NOT STOPPED---YOU MAY NOT THINK YOU ARE DIFFERENT AND CAN STAND AGAINST HIS WORKERS---NAY, THEY WILL DESTROY YOU.

Yesterday, Dharma was in tears and overwhelmed to have been so attacked by such a supportive one who always wrote and even sent gifts to "my beloved co-worker", and she said, "I feel like a sieve, I have so many stab holes in my back." Ones do not realize what pain they can inflict. Bear with me friends, for I Aton, have worked with this chela in life-stream following life-stream and I shall shore her up now. And we shall not move on with the next Journal until I can rebalance this energy for these ones have been knocked down and the kicking continues.

Now for # d: Where might CRY OF THE PHOENIX have gotten into the message? It is not yet even published. No information regarding this Journal was sent to the Gatehouse--to anyone there. This Journal is about the "Death Rattle of Freedom", how could very much of it have been "pilfered" from thirty year old prophecies from Tiahunaco? DOES ANYONE IN THAT PLACE EVEN SEE HOW TOTALLY RIDICULOUS YOU BECOME IN YOUR THRUSTING AND ACCUSATIONS? HAVE YE NOT HEARD OF COUNTER-SUITS? OR DO YOU THINK BECAUSE THESE ONES ARE SO ATTUNED UNTO ME THAT THEY WILL NOT DEFEND OF THEMSELVES? IT IS NOT THEM WHO IS BEING ACCUSED AND OFFENDED---YOU ONES DENOUNCE THE HIGHER BROTHERHOOD OF EMMANUEL SANANDA, THE COHANS, THE ANGELIC BROTHERS AND GOD, MYSELF! BUT IN YOUR SATANIC THRUSTING YOU DESTROY A TINY, FRAIL 90-YEAR-OLD LADY AND MAKE YOURSELVES RIDICULOUS AND THINK YOU THAT I WOULD REMAIN SILENT---I

AM THE WORD AND I SHALL NOT STAND SILENT. NEITHER WILL I SIT IN THE SHADOWS AND THROW STONES FROM BEHIND THE SKIRTS OF A FRAIL LITTLE OLD LADY---I STAND AND CONFRONT YOU AND YOUR EVIL TEACHER AND IT SHALL NOT BE I WHO WILL LOSE MY LITTLE BRAVE CHILDREN. I DENOUNCE YOU ONES IN THAT GATEHOUSE THAT DARE DESTROY MINE CHELA IN HER GOLDEN DAYS. THE WRATH OF GOD? "GOD IS AN ANGRY GOD?" PUSH ME AND MAKE MY DAY! FOR YOU BLACKEN THE REPUTATION OF A BELOVED FRIEND WHO WORKED FOR FORTY YEARS IN WHAT SHE SAW AS TRUTH AND I EXPECT PERFECTION AND TOTAL KNOWLEDGE OF NO HUMAN MORTAL. YOU THINK YOU ARE WISE AND SMART INDEED TO DARE GOD? PITIFUL ARE YOU IN YOUR SMUGNESS FOR YOU BUT PROJECT YOUR STUPIDITY.

How is it that you ones do not understand? You plead with us on bended knee to send you knowledge and solutions to your puny earth problems---your brothers come forth and give you tangible, workable insight for TODAY, and you ridicule and denounce it as "ungodly". Shame is upon you for your blackening insults!

I stand between you and this scribe-----where is your teacher as you read this? Prodding you into anger and foolish rage? Or, is he gone, leaving you to your weak defenses or totally defenseless? Pity unto you ones who wallow in the dark places for the light of MY TRUTH shall ferret thee out!

Dharma, a break please for you are most distressed. When we continue we will take these William Cooper accusations in minute detail. This man is being sorely used indeed and he was an honorable man---but that too is the way of Satan--USE AND DESTROY! I KEEP YOU, MY CHILD, BUT IT MUST BE THUS.

I AM ATON AND I AWAIT YOUR CALL WHEN WE MIGHT RESUME.  
AHO.

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 31, 1990 2:40 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 168

Aton to continue. Please make this a "timed" continuation of the prior document.

"3. When William Cooper (see a. above) realized that his report was being copied with the insinuation that it had been "channeled" from "hatonn", he simply asked that they stop. In response "Hatonn" through "Dharma" began to attack William Cooper in the next journals as a dark brother that was trying to keep the truth from coming out. In the transcript of Dharma's channeling dated Jan. 04, 1990, 8:00 a.m., "Hatonn says:

"This scribe or anyone in her association of persons, did not recognize the name William Cooper and had no knowledge of his writings or lectures, etc. This was a totally unknown entity to these ones."

"We at A.S.S.K. would like you to know that this is a lie. We, personally, sent a copy of William Cooper's report (operation Majority - MJ 12) to "Dharma" and company approx 8 weeks before they came out with Space gate."

### HOW ABOUT SOME LIGHT!

In reverse order of outlay above, I shall respond.

As far prior to writing of SPACE-GATE as May, 1989 and perhaps before (check out dates in the book), preliminary writings were being compiled for this Journal. Since Sister was receiving every document being written by this scribe it was well-known that this document was in preparation and the actual type-copy ready to be set. On about August 17th came into this place a document (you will note the body of the Journal began in full force on August 18th) from Sister at A.S.S.K. with a note and \$2.00 in cash to cover cost of return of the document. The note requested return of the document. Dharma assumes that was accomplished for their habit is to honor all requests.

The document enclosed was a compiled and stapled set of papers called "The Secret Government" by one Milton William Cooper. (To this date these ones in this place have never heard of a document of Mr. Cooper's by the label of "Operation Majority - MJ 12". In fact--I repeat--until that date they had never heard of Mr. William Cooper.

I think whoever wrote this disclaimer is foolish indeed. How could Dharma "pilfer" all of Mr. Cooper's "stuff" and go through two publishers and get the book to public in the eight weeks to which they refer? There was, and has not ever been a copy of "Operation Majority - MJ 12" received in this place from anyone on any date whatsoever (refer to above). THERE WAS NO KNOWLEDGE OF A MILTON WILLIAM COOPER NOR HIS WRITINGS, HIS LECTURES OR ANYTHING ABOUT THE PERSON, NOT ONLY BY DHARMA AND OBERLI, BUT BY ANYONE AT THIS LOCATION--ALL INCLUSIVE.

After taking responsibility to publish the SPACE-GATE JOURNAL, arrangements were worked out among Ted, Sister and Oberli. They were going to use one O'Rian (forgive me if I have misspelled the label) for the formatting and printing of the document. She in turn noted similarities and informed Ted. Ted sent a copy of the Journal to Mr. Cooper who immediately flew into a rage and said he would sue if the book were put to print. (Hardly, "he simply asked that they stop.")

The response of Sananda was a request that the material be returned without further investment in time or expense. Then it came to light that Mr. Cooper was going to do a seminar toward the end of September, set up somehow through the efforts of O'Rian and she was most disappointed for she had hoped to distribute the finished books at that very meeting, as well as promoting Mr. Cooper.

After much discussion, Oberli presented Ted with at least a dozen sources of the material. At this same time Sister and Ted went on a trip toward the East regarding Sister's books.

The second day, by phone, it was stated that Sister had decided to move forward and publish the work anyway. When Mr. Cooper was informed he said then, that he would not appear for the lectures. (Well, he did--so I guess he must not have been so really "put-off" as to carry through with that particular threat.)

SPACE-GATE was to have been finished and back from the bindery by the date of that lecture (I believe approximately September 28, 1989). Hatonn nor Dharma ever attacked Mr. Cooper. Commander Hatonn simply stated that Mr. Cooper's conclusions were incorrect and that as an example of invalid information was reference to "His Omnipotent Highness Krlll" and "Original Hostage Krlll". Hatonn stated that was fabrication and asked the creator of Mr. Krlll to please inform America West. Mr. Lear did that and his letter of birthing of O.H.Krlll is documented and available. Commander Hatonn, at that time, extended Mr. Cooper opportunity to not only join us but he would be most pleased to have him on our team but, would not sanction further misinformation regarding the Space Command and any enslaving "little grey men". Further, you ones on that earth plane must realize---we do not "attack", however, we refuse to perpetuate lies. If the error is accidental we will meet you beyond the half-way---if uncorrected, we do not bend.

Mr. Cooper has denounced these works in every forum possible, perpetuating

his own errors. That is his free-will decision and so be it. There was nothing original in his projections as the MJ-12 material has been public for some years now and Mr. Cooper had to be long in line to write his document.

As the time has passed, Mr. Cooper called America West in almost irrational anger and said he was going to sue, and that he was going to put a stop to this "channel". Hatonn, rightfully so, accepted this as a direct threat against the being of this scribe---you ones forget, we have the ability to see within the intention.

Now, for you Dharma, I am going to quote a portion of a beautiful letter from one S.M.K. as received by America West.

"Dear Sir/Madam,

"Thank you very much for promptly processing my order. Your customer service is as good and fantastic as the information and truth contained in the Phoenix Journals.

"I tremendously enjoy and value acquiring the amazing information in your books. Humanity should be highly indebted to our Space brothers for coming forth to raise our consciousness.

"I am doing my part here by spreading the message in your Phoenix Journals to as many people as possible.

\*\*\*\*\*"A few days ago I spoke to Milton Cooper on the phone and I sensed instantly he is lying about how you people at America West publishers stole his material. He also said he's suing you for copyright infringement. In fact he is the one who has to be sued, not you good folks at America West Publishers. I knew immediately the moment I read his unbound book on our Space brothers, etc., etc., to be a stolen work. How could an ordinary mortal utter so much truth and information (as yours have)? I am on your side!\*\*\*\*\*

"Pass my love and deep respect to Receiver Dharma, Son Sananda, Commander Hatonn and the entire crew of Pleiades Space Ship.

"Enclosed my check for \$20.00 for 13 weekly issues of your Phoenix Journal Express. Send me a list of past issues of the Phoenix Journal Express.

"In a few days time I may visit you good folks at Carlsbad.

"Love to you all., Your friend---S.M.K."

Blessings unto you son, for this is the only food upon which these ones have to survive. This energy is originated in the Far East and the message is thusly far

more gracious and sincere that you receivers understand.

I do not mean to leave any of you wondrous supporters out of recognition for the letters of support, joy and appreciation come from all parts of this world. And--your co-workers out here are humble in their appreciation to each and every one of you. It is not an easy job---IT IS THE HARDEST JOB SINCE THE CREATION OF YOUR PLANET. SO BE IT AND BLESSINGS. The love and help are clutched unto these ones for their journey has been long and difficult and Son Sananda faces the most horrendous confrontation of a God, indeed. The brothers from Space within the Command have been on constant alert for well over three of your years of counting and hundreds of years away from their homes to fulfill their missions. So be it.

Suffice it say, these ones have nothing to pick with William Cooper, George Hunt Williamson or Sister Thedra, although they perceive great injury and pain from them. Rest in the knowledge that it can only benefit truth in the ending. We have most carefully insulated you and he who wishes to "sue" had better think quite carefully indeed.

It was said, on Saturday last, that these ones are riding on the success of A.S.S.K. to live in their abundance and in a high manner. Well, let us look at that. These ones have had basically no income for over 4 years. They have been reduced to two bankruptcies, they now owe about \$100,000 in legal fees over legal problems related to their property, the rental amount and legal fees also borrowed so they are in debt some \$300,000 in order to continue their work in MY service. Others in this place have given as much according to that with which they started.

Yes, abundance is coming from the fruits of their labors---but not from these JOURNALS. They have projects under financing to build of a city and funding is imminent. They will not have anything personally. All proceeds of these JOURNALS are given away--some for the treatment apparatus for AIDS, survival shelters, building and research.

They are "profiting" from the "Gatehouse" to the extent that their son pays their utilities and utilize food stamps for food. If this is "ripping off through pilfering" then it is sad indeed. They have taken every cent they could earn or borrow to keep information flowing, having relinquished all "things" not pertaining to MY work.

No, they are not pious or mushy sweet wimps---they are strong, willing servants, sent to bring light and they are doing it to the very best of their ability.

If any one of you who come into this information could have walked in these one's moccasins for six months--I dare say you might well be hospitalized from the trauma.

Quote please--.

"4. Certain references are made in these journals pertaining to Sister Thedra and to A.S.S.K. Though the author of these

journals (Dharma) had only second hand information pertaining to certain situations, some of these situations mentioned are distorted to fit the author's wishes, while others have been rewritten to the point of being lies.

"For example: There was never an attempt on the life of Sister Thedra as one of these journals (Survival - Pg. 108) would have you believe. This situation was created from second hand information that the author of these journals received and distorted to fit the "story" (that attempts were also being made on the life of Dharma). In any case, references and claims regarding A.S.S.K. and Sister Thedra have been woven into the material of some of these journals and we would advise you to believe nothing you might read which pertain to either A.S.S.K. or to Sister Thedra. Ask only for truth."

\* \* \*

### ALRIGHT---LET'S COMPARE SOME "TRUTH"

On the weekend prior to the departure of Ted and Sister Thedra on their trip to the Eastern U.S. last September, one G.B. came to Sedona (G.B. having been previously with the Gatehouse) and brought with him a substance called Ecstasy (Adam). A highly illegal drug. He visited with unnamed parties in which the parties involved participated in the enjoyment thereof.

This is not second hand---THIS IS FROM ME, ATON. This person did take Sister and gave her a dose of the substance from which (whether or not anyone in that place realized it--did in fact physically kill her). As we tended that precious little being and gently caused her to come back as her journey is not yet through, she was very ill for some three days and was only up and around enough to barely make the schedule for the trip.

After the incident, G.B. left. He called back to check on her (you see these attempts do not even have to be intentional on the part of the perpetrator and I shall not divulge this one's intent) and she told him never to come near her again. Might it be noted herein that he has been back and carrying on "business" for the Gatehouse.

There have been some heinous behaviors carried on by ones attached to the Gatehouse. You see, it is one thing to proclaim homosexuality, as an example, but the physical expression and behavior practiced thereby is unacceptable. Evil has invaded the very house of God.

Now something that you must face, Dharma, for it will be more painful than all to this point. The three times of your heart arresting was caused by ones who had come unto you through the route of the Gatehouse. Does that mean Sister knew? Of course not! Further, I do not wish to have accusations against anyone, but there is a point to be made.

You ones must know (this is for all of you readers) that if your purpose is to bring the WORD, you have been set up and foundations laid to stop you since before your entry into this journey in physicalness. Evil entered where it thought it could stop MY WORK. MY WORK AND THE WORD OF TRUTH SHALL NOT BE STOPPED! HARKEN UNTO ME---IT SHALL NOT BE STOPPED!

They request that you readers of these Journals believe nothing therein regarding Sister Thedra or A.S.S.K. So be it, does that not speak for itself more loudly than I could ever pronounce it? These ones handling the Journals have gone to untold hours of expense and effort to honor the request to remove all mention from the Journals. If there is reference it is because Sananda chose it to remain.

There have been no "hidden" receivings in this place. These ones have spent their entire retirement living in order to get it all out there unto the world--not clutch accusations unto themselves and use it for gun-fodder to strike out against others. We have responded to every attack in openness---oftentimes Dharma with a bleeding heart at the venom of the attacker. It pains me to see mine ones so deliberately hurt and denounced. They do not complain at their own denouncements---they weep that ones attack US, for these ones know not that which they do. Let it be example--it has happened before and it undoubtedly shall happen more before we are finished with this play. But I tell you here, it shall not be happening for very much longer---for you do not have very much longer in any event.

Quote:

"The references pointed out above are only a few of the discrepancies that arise when these journals are exposed to the 'light of day'. If you have read these journals, we ask only that you look at the truth before you pass them on to others.

"We at A.S.S.K. have been involved in the dissemination of truth for over 40 years. It has always been our intent to make available material which truly helps the individual towards greater spiritual awareness.

"Within these journals we find an overwhelming emphasis on creating fear and very little (if any) true spiritual direction or encouragement. Also, it should be obvious to any seeker of truth that the 'elder brothers' and the true 'masters' do not need to pilfer the work of another, and never do they give forth such information without giving credit where credit is due. And lastly, when one distorts the truth to suit himself, it becomes a lie, and true spiritual awareness will never come from a lie.

The Association of Sananda and Sanat Kumara  
2675 West Hwy, 89-A, Suite 454  
Sedona, Az. 86336"

I hope you at A.S.S.K. who perpetrated this most dreadful presentation, take careful note "that you said it"! I, too, sincerely hope everyone reads these Journals in the "light of day"---"IN THE LIGHT OF GOD". I believe you will be able to find some truth within them.

I care not whether ones have been at the dissemination of something for 40 years or ten minutes. If it be 40 years then one must be ever so much more careful for the excuse of poor discernment and perception is much harder to explain. There are ones at the Gatehouse and who are being brought within that are bearing darkness. We have tried to reach through and have been unable to be heard as the messages have been blocked and distorted. I will stand afore the citadels of your placements and proclaim it--not behind the backs in secret documents which are refused to be shared---too late, for truth will always find the light.

We do not "create" fear in these documents. If there is "fear" then you had better look around about you. You are brought truth and armed with truth and insight you can take actions which will benefit you and keep you from being blind "victims". The "elder brothers" and "true masters" would not deny your petitions and feed you naught but mush and spiritual nothings. If A.S.S.K. can find naught of spiritual nature in the Journals then I most surely pity them above all others.

No, Dharma, I am not yet finished but we shall close this for this day. I grant you peace, chela, for you are most ill indeed.

A projection of this type as is being disseminated in this disclaimer document cannot be "purchased" in the goodness it has provided and I most surely bless those ones in love and wish for their lighted understanding for they hear me not.

Keep tightly to my hand, chela, for soon I shall bring you home. You ones of mine are so beloved and cherished and I long to have you all home unto me again. For those who choose the other path, it is not for you to judge nor tarry. Ye must be about the work. There is joy in the journey.

I AM ATON



REC #1 HATONN

THURSDAY, FEBRUARY 8, 1990 8:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 176

Hatonn present in the Light of the Radiant One. Might we continue on our Journal this morning and then later this day I shall have comment on the legal depositions of yesterday and a brief response to John S. Please make sure a phone call is made to him because of the delay of the mailing of the message written for him.

Ones must come into their own balance and comfort regarding these things coming through. Much will be alien and new in presentation BUT NAUGHT new in concept if the content be truth, for TRUTH IS and the WORD IS FOR GOD IS AND CREATION IS AND MAN IS--NO MORE AND NO LESS. I can only remind you ones that you must remain in the light of protection and "allow" truth to "settle in". Further, as the spiritual aspects come into focus there will be more attitudes about a given point than there are persons who receive of the writings, for man does not truly know of that which he actually believes. The entire thrust is to pull ones of differing "doctrinal" ideas to come into unity with a "concept" of Godness. For instance you must realize, as in the Case of J.S.--the majority of ALL religions do not believe in the "I AM" or Germain. Please understand that doctrines and man-established perceptions might very well be incorrect ideas--but the concept is identical in that ones believe first, in the highest cause--God. All other bits and pieces must fall into proper priority. It is your relationship between soul and God--THROUGH the Christed way that is the focus---not the life journeys of a given HUMAN.

This, because the energy of the Christed one has experienced in many ways in many places. If you become stopped at a given "ripple" in the human's journey you will be separated from the point in truth.

As in the case of "I AM" doctrine--pull away from the isolated thought of words in front of you and go within and call upon Germain or the Christ and ask them. In your own projections--"THE CALL COMPELS THE ANSWER"--and make sure the beloved Masters come in the clearance of the light. Ye ones need of no "middle persons"--call specifically and the Masters will respond.

We shall speak of these things later this day but presently allow us to return to the Journal where we are discussing the Prison of the Mind and the releasing of "Fear".

\* \* \* \* \*

All creatures are responsive in some manner to harmful stimuli. Human beings are no exception. Possessing the ability to be aware of injurious agents, you translate that awareness into hurt. Whenever you feel hurt, something is causing or threatening damage to you. Your awareness of hurt is so sensitive that it enables you to discern the danger even before it happens. That detection of danger can produce the response of fear, which is the feeling we get when the body is preparing itself to evade a destructive force.

Sometimes it is not possible for the individual to escape the danger, so the body has developed a further protective mechanism--anger. This state of body and mind occurs when danger must be faced and somehow repulsed. All the aggressive fighting instincts are mobilized at that point. The objective of the anger is to either frighten the danger away or to somehow destroy it.

Thus three major principal emotions protect you from danger and enable survival. (1) Hurt is the awareness of pain and the presence of danger. It has its human counterpart in sadness--the continued awareness of hurt. (2) Fear, deriving its strength from the memory of pain, prompts the individual to avoid further pain by fleeing its source as quickly as possible. (3) Anger protects the individual from danger either by scaring it away or annihilating it.

These three emotions--hurt, fear, and anger--are interchangeable in the split second blinking of an eye. It is, however, that hurt always precedes the other two emotions on a most personal level. The fear and anger are then stimulated in direct proportion to the hurt that antedates them and the personal relationship to the point of focus. The causative precipitator of the emotional response may be deeply hidden from the consciousness, you must remember, and never present in conscious awareness. These emotions are present at birth and well before the birthing.

These emotions belong to the Child ego state, and you have witnessed how his expression of normal human emotion can be considered quite criminal.

The newborn babe is able to express its pain by wailing. This usually results in the early arrival of help from a caretaker parent, who is able to locate the source of discomfort and deal with it. For the newborn the expression of pain is a cry for help. Sadness and the expression of hurt is equally a serious cry for help.

As the child grows older, at times help is not immediately forthcoming, and thus the pain or the threat of pain remains. At that moment the reaction of fear will occur, often by a more shrill and piercing outburst. If he is old enough, he will run to mother, who for him represents security. When he reaches mother, he will feel safe and secure--unless she rejects him. She will most often take care of whatever is frightening him, and removing the source of any pain or hurt. Persistent fear in the child or the adult is due to this effort to find security.

The response of fear may not be adequate to obtain the security that the individual seeks. It may then be necessary for him to deal with the danger himself, transmuting his fear into anger. This may happen very very quickly indeed, and many angry people are never aware of the fear that preceded their anger. They are certainly not aware of the hurt which preceded the fear. If the individual is successful in dealing with the danger by the use of anger, he will once again feel secure. It now becomes evident that the emotions are the devices by which the individual endeavors to obtain the security essential for his continued survival.

The basic emotion, that of hurt, has as its opposite the feeling of pleasure and comfort. The individual experiences this feeling when he no longer senses any discomfort and everything seems to be at peace. For the young child or infant, mother is associated with these feelings.

The second emotion, that of fear, also seeks to achieve security and safety, and once again the infant or child associates these with the mother. Feelings of security are the antithesis of fear.

The third emotion, anger, has as its antithesis love. While dealing with danger by the use of anger, the individual, whether child or adult, is unable to feel love. Once he has resolved the danger, he can once again experience security and thus regain the emotion of love. Remember, problems occasioned by fear and hurt must be resolved before love can be established.

Now is where and when it becomes very serious indeed. Having considered the three primary emotions as necessary for the proper detection of defense against danger--the question now arises, what happens when the danger, the source of hurt, is mother herself, who normally guarantees security and repose? The answer provides the key to the basic conflict central to all emotional disorders.

When mother is the source of hurt, the Child cannot express that hurt to her, for she will only increase it. He cannot run from her and utilize his emotion of fear to escape since he no longer has a refuge. He cannot use anger to intimidate or destroy her because he needs her for his very survival. Therefore, there is only one course of action open to him: he must block the emotions. He simply must arrange to not feel them.

The Parent ego state serves to repress feelings whose expression will involve the risk of parental abandonment. You must be aware of how the display of emotion can then be regarded as a "crime". You can well understand how the repression of emotion that meets with parental disapproval is the only possible recourse. The Parent ego state not only punishes the Child ego state for the crime of distressing his real parent but also protects him by preventing him from being exposed to further disapproval.

We will certainly take this subject further but at this point I only want you ones to realize that the "crucifixion" of that little "phoenix" "child" has already basically begun at or before birthing.

The marvelous potential from any "Child abuse" can only be altered by the "child" releasing the feelings perpetrated by the "prosecutor parent". When he can grow into the balance of acceptance, allowance and releasing of the fear---he must come relatively back into balance with self as love replaces the other emotions, for fear vanishes in the presence of love. He must learn to accept the prosecutor's accusations without giving up the defense, thereby allowing the crime to be fairly tried, which will in turn cause the judge to make a valid discernment regarding the circumstance.

## THE TWELVE STEPS

The next question of course, will be---"But how?". Regardless of all the psychiatric growth and projected knowledge, therapies, etc., you are left with only one course of action in truth--you must go within to the courtroom wherein the trial is taking place--at the level where the subconscious is making these demands upon the consciousness. Then you must begin to retrain, reaccept self and seek assistance from a higher source of focus than that of the parent for the parent is flawed. The only one thing in the universe which is completely without flaw is God, by whatever name you wish to address him---further, he is even closer within than is the "child", "parent" or "judge". God is the perfection within self that can heal, protect and surround you with the total light of love in never-ending constant and unjudging love.

First you must recognize the problem, desire to change, move toward the change one step at a time and release these emotional responses unto God and not unto the destructive, crucifying methods used by humankind.

This is why the "Anonymous" programs work--you stop judging the child for each and every crime and release the problem unto the perfection of Creator and he will walk you through one step at a time---or carry you if the way is too hard. When you "backslide" he simply picks you up and you resume your journey without guilt or shame for his perfection is quite adequate for the both of you.

I would like to list the twelve steps. They have been so widely published and now the groups who work through these twelve steps are multiplying by the thousands. The soul must be cured at this level of understanding and communion with Creator---for no medicines or drugs available to mankind can do a thing until the soul demands freedom.

**STEP ONE:** *Recognize that the addiction to whatever object, be it alcohol, food, pain, worry, guilt, et cetera renders you powerless to control it alone. You must recognize that your conscious experiencing life has become unmanageable in its present state.*

**STEP TWO:** *Come into knowledge that there is a Power greater than self and CAN restore you to sanity and stability.*

**STEP THREE:** *Make a decision to turn your will and your lives over to the care*

*of that Higher Source, God--as you understand Him.*

STEP FOUR: *Make a searching and fearless moral inventory of yourself--list it all, even if only "perception".*

STEP FIVE: *Admit to God, to yourselves, and to another human being the exact nature of your wrongs as you perceive them.*

STEP SIX: *You must be ready to have God remove all these defects of character as you perceive them to be.*

STEP SEVEN: *Humbly and sincerely request that God remove the shortcomings--demand that they be removed.*

STEP EIGHT: *Make a list of all persons you have harmed, and become willing to make amends to them all.*

STEP NINE: *Make direct amends to such people wherever possible, except when to do so would injure them or others. You have no right to bring pain upon the being of another, knowingly. You may not remove your own burden by "dumping" it upon another.*

STEP TEN: *Continue to take personal inventory and when you are wrong promptly admit it and confront it immediately.*

STEP ELEVEN: *Seek through prayer and meditation to improve your conscious contact with God as you understand Him to be, praying only for knowledge of His will for you and the power to carry out that will.*

STEP TWELVE: *Come into spiritual awakening as the result of these steps, carry the message openly and honor and practice these principles in all affairs.*

### IN FINAL ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Addictions are rarely annihilated until a being is "at the very bottom" because until a being is rendered helpless and naked in his addiction can he perceive the only remaining recourse is growth up and into truth and communion with his Higher beingness. He must come as the child unto the mother and ask for assistance--he must extend his hand for God will never use force--all must become reality through self free-will.

Your world has gone through the same changes and is addicted to evil. Mankind must walk through the same twelve steps and into the newness of the dawn. You are in the addiction stages presently--the crucifying. Man shows no probability of changing in time to prevent the "fire into the ashes"---then, dear ones, the Phoenix shall rise again by taking the hand of God and coming again into aliveness in glory instead of debasement of evil contempt for thy beingness. God shall greatly bless your path if you but ask for He awaits thy call. He will respond with all the hosts of heaven to walk with thee.

He will shelter you with His golden wings that you can be sustained as He teaches you again to fly; he will be the wind currents beneath your wings that you shall not fall but rather fly freely unto the very heavens for none who fly with their own wings in the winds of God can soar too high for thy way shall be infinite. So be it.

You must come naked unto God without labels that you stop of thy condemning. It is thy soul that bears recognition of Creator, not thy earth labels, titles and namings.

*COME UNTO HIM WITHIN THY BEING AND HE WILL GRANT YOU THE SERENITY TO ACCEPT THE THINGS YOU CANNOT CHANGE, WILL GIVE YOU THE COURAGE TO CHANGE THAT WHICH YOU CAN AND IN HIS COUNSEL GIVE YOU THE WISDOM TO KNOW AND UNDERSTAND THE DIFFERENCE! AHO!*

HATONN IN ONENESS WITH THE LIGHT--TO BEGIN - - -

MONDAY, FEBRUARY 12, 1990 7:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 180

In July as AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL, and SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED was being written, Sister Thedra wrote a letter to Dharma and Oberli; we reprint it here for I wish to speak of "Reality".

"Dear Ones: July 6 - '89

Do you realize what blessings are bestowed upon you?

What glorious work! I rejoice that it is Now Come --I've waited to hear the Good News -

I'm standing with you - ! Let no thing deter you - for you are dealing WITH REALITY--

*I Love you ALL -- T."*

### REALITY! WHAT EXACTLY IS REALITY?

Hatonn here to discuss it a bit. Let us begin with discussing Hatonn. God/Christ - Mother/Father Creator/Creation and the Cohans of the Archangelic Realms along with the Cosmic Councils spend their "time" as you would count it--IN CONSTANT COUNCIL DEVOTED TO THE PROBLEMS AND GROWTH LESSONS OF THE UNIVERSES. IN TROUBLED TIMES OF A SPECIFIC PLANET (THOUGHT PROJECTION OF GOD) MUCH ATTENTION IS FOCUSED UNTO THE PARTICULAR ORB AND ITS SPECIFIC POINT OF EVOLVEMENT. DECISIONS ARE MADE AS TO HOW BEST TO BRING THE FOCUS UNTO THE POINT OF "TRAVEL" UNTO THE BEINGS WHO ARE EXPERIENCING UPON THE MANIFESTED STAGE. DEPENDING UPON THE LEVEL OF GROWTH AND UNDERSTANDING, DIFFERENT APPROACHES ARE CONSIDERED AND GOD, ATON, ULTIMATELY DECIDES HIS ROLE IN COMING INTO AND AMONG THE CREATIONS. THE CHRISTOS, AT THIS POINT OF EVOLVEMENT, HAS MATURED IN BECOMING GOD (THE SANANDA) AS PERFECTION HAS BEEN ACHIEVED IN ALL FACETS OF HIS/HER BEING--HE IS ACTUALLY ONE WITH AND WITHIN GOD--NEVER AGAIN WILL HE BE A FRAGMENT--SENT; HE WILL HENCEFORTH BE--GOD!

HE HAS NOT ACHIEVED HIS "CROWN", SO TO SPEAK, UNTIL HE SEES THE PLANET THROUGH AND INTO ITS HIGHER TRANSITION AND ALL BEINGS PLACED IN THE PREPARED PLACES ESTABLISHED

FOR THEM. IN ORDER TO ALLOW FOR THIS WONDROUS REVOLUTION/EVOLUTION OF PERFECTION "YOU ONES" BECOME THE BEINGS IN EXPERIENCE UPON A MANIFESTED PHYSICAL PLANE. WE OF THE ETHERIC BEINGS BECOME THE "HOSTS OF HEAVEN" OR THE "EVIL PROJECTIONS OF SATAN" DEPENDING UPON YOUR LEVEL OF GROWTH OF SOUL ESSENCE.

THAT IS THE REALITY, BELOVED CO-PLAYERS IN THE SCENARIO OF PHYSICAL LIFE SCREEN-PLAY. THE PLAY IS WELL WRITTEN BUT THE STAGE IS IN NEED OF TOTAL REPAIR FOR THE PLAYERS KEEP FALLING THROUGH THE PLATFORMS, ETC. IT IS TIME FOR THE CAST TO DO THE FINAL ACT--INCLUSIVE OF THE GOD/SANANDA/TOTAL CHRIST AND HAVE A GRADUATION INTO THE HIGHER DIMENSIONS. THAT IS THE REALITY.

ALL OF THE HEAVENLY HOSTS SELECTED FOR THIS PARTICULAR EARTH (PLANET) EVOLVEMENT ARE IN PLACE--YOU NEED NOT WORRY ABOUT WHERE ALL THE OTHER HOSTS OF HEAVEN ARE LOCATED--PERHAPS MARS OR OBICRON--THAT IS NOT YOUR BUSINESS. YOU HAVE ONLY TO TEND OF YOUR PURPOSE AND COMMITMENT--WE WILL TEND OF OURS. YOU WILL, HOWEVER, PLAY YOUR ROLE MUCH BETTER IF YOU HAVE READ AND UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPT. FOR THIS ENTIRE SCENARIO YOU HAVE HAD, AND WILL CONTINUE TO HAVE THE SAME RETINUE OF HOSTS FOR THEY MAKE UP A MAJOR PORTION OF YOUR ISOLATED "ONENESS" AND FLOW BACK INTO GOD.

NOW, HOW WILL GOD PRESENT HIMSELF THAT MAN WILL ACCEPT HIS PRESENCE? HOW WILL THE CHRISTOS COME THAT MAN CAN KNOW HE IS AGAIN PRESENT? ANY WAY HE PLEASES! AND I SUGGEST YOU EFFORT AT REMEMBERING THAT TID-BIT. FOR IN THIS EVOLVEMENT, I COME FIRST AS A FIELD/FLEET COMMANDER SO THAT I MIGHT SURVEY THE PLAY IN AN UNDERSTANDING MORE NEARLY THAT OF YOUR MANIFESTED THOUGHT PATTERNS! SO BE IT!

### HOW MANY WILL SEE?

Like in any changes, at first--few. Then many and finally, brothers---all. They may make all the wrong choices and some end up in most heinous circumstance--BUT IN THE ENDING, ALL WILL HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO "SEE"!

How long it requires is always the cloudy issue for first you ones must finish your destruction through free-will foolishness. YOU WILL CRUCIFY THE WONDROUS PHOENIX! Let us look at a letter from one of TBN (Trinity Broadcasting Network, Inc.), the President, Paul F. Crouch. This is one who proclaims God and Christ throughout your planet in one broadcasting system following another and let us look at his letter for ones have been sending him

various of the JOURNALS. Now, you who have been reading the JOURNALS know who WE are and let me first give you the scripture that is the guideline of these ones and placed boldly on their stationery: "AND I, IF I BE LIFTED UP FROM THE EARTH, WILL DRAW ALL MEN UNTO ME." John 12:32. The Christos was saying that "if I be lifted up" then all men shall be lifted up for he never set himself either separate nor above man. Further: I will draw ALL men unto me.

Does that mean "some" men? Well, let us see how Mr. Crouch responded to Patricia Young, in Sedona.

"Dear Miss Young:

"We have received the book you sent to us titled, Cry of the Phoenix.

In just a casual glance (sic, sic) through this book, we recognize it to be a compendium of revelational thought drawn not from Holy Scripture alone, but from various Indian cults. (Oh my!)

"We of course are completely devoted to God's Holy Book, (which ones?). Both the Old and the New Testament. We do not accept Indian mythological ideas as being truth. (Does your heart not yet weep?) Therefore, Cry of the Phoenix is in our opinion unreliable truth. (Does anyone remember what CRY OF THE PHOENIX is about? THE DEATH RATTLE OF FREEDOM--that is man's freedom!)

"We would encourage you to turn to the Holy Bible, read it and understand it apart from Indian mythological concepts. Do accept Jesus Christ as the one and only Savior of this world.

Yours sincerely, (signature), Paul F. Crouch, Founder/President. PFC:cjs" (What "Bible" do you suppose these bigoted ones read?)

Parentheses are my input--Hatonn! Letter is available for you research teams who work day and night to discredit my scribe here. If this scribe's work is worthless---why do you bother to discredit it? Her errors could only make your light shine more brightly---YOU CERTAINLY MAKE OURS SHINE MORE BRIGHTLY AND WE THANK YOU!

Does this not say it all? This is what is being preached unto the world! They will be shocked to find that they are total bigots and have placed judgment as being God upon a whole traditional civilization of man. They actually did not have enough interest in the subject to more than glance at the book and toss it aside. They further think that Hatonn, Sananda etc., etc., are Native American Indians--I am honored indeed for there is none higher than the Ancient of Ancients. That, however, is beside the point.

The ones in the "UFO-Cattle Mutilation business" are the same. "Sue that scribe is the motto, "we work from research documents and on and on and on"---WELL, WE WORK FROM THE RECORDS AND THE ALL-KNOWLEDGE OF THE UNIVERSE WHERE NAUGHT IS HIDDEN. So be it.

I suppose the above letter indicates that at that "rapture" the TBN people expect any moment now---only they will be there! Well, it might be so--up to those fluffy white clouds to get radiated and singed toes. So be it--free-will choice is honored at all events.

Pat, thank you, precious chela, for sending this along for I must have these things in my scribe's possession before commenting for We shall protect her and when the documents are safely in the hands of ones in this placement then we shall respond in kind. I would hope that some of you again write to Mr. Crouch and point out that ATON IS GOD AND SANANDA IS "JESUS" CHRIST and he claims to have been awaiting this contact for a very long time and he missed it just as he proclaims the masses will miss the return! Don't bother to send them the books--he has denied--let him now get his own books! So be it. "We do not accept Indian mythological ideas as being truth." INDEED! I AS GOD DO NOT ACCEPT MR. CROUCH'S MYTHOLOGICAL IDEAS AS BEING TRUTH! AHO AND SELAH! FOR THE BENEFIT OF ALL OF YOU PRE-JUDGERS: THE INDIANS BELIEVE IN THE GREAT SPIRIT AS BEING THE "ONE" CREATOR; THEY BELIEVE IN THE TOTAL BALANCE AND HARMONY OF THE CREATION/MOTHER-FATHER CREATOR/CREATION AND THE SACRED CIRCLE OF INFINITY IS THE CHRIST! NOW, WHAT EXACTLY IS IT THAT YOU "CHRISTIANS" BELIEVE THAT THESE PAGANS DON'T BELIEVE? OH, RITUALS? AH SO--IT SEEMS TO ME THAT ALL OF YOUR CHURCHES PRACTICE THE "COMMUNION" AND PRETEND TO DRINK BLOOD AND EAT FLESH! AND YOU USE SYMBOLS OF CROSSES, CANDLES, STATUES AND MYRIADS OF OTHER RITUALS! THINK YE NOT THAT GOD DOES NOT SEE ALL OF THE BIGOTRY AND CONTRADICTIONS?

YES, MR. CROUCH, YOU WERE SET UP FOR THIS; HOWEVER, YOU ARE THE ONE WHO PROCLAIMS AND WARNS DAILY--YOU MUST BE PREPARED! THE LORD MASTER SHALL COME AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT--UNEXPECTED, UNANNOUNCED AND IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE! WELL, YOU HAD YOUR EYES SHUT--YOUR WISDOM SHUT--YOUR EARS CLOSED--YOUR EGO AND JUDGMENT WIDE OPEN AND BROTHER--YOU MISSED THE LIFE-BOAT AND HID THE BOAT FROM MILLIONS OF YOUR BRETHREN---COMFORTING THOUGHT? SO BE IT AND SELAH! I SHALL BE HOPING TO HEAR FROM YOU, BELOVED SON, FOR YOUR CONTRIBUTION IS GREAT INDEED IF YOU BUT HEAR OF YOUR CALL! I AM ATON OF THE ALLNESS--THE ONE LIGHT--I AM GOD, SON, SENDING YOU YOUR FINAL INSTRUCTIONS AND MESSAGES. I DO NOT FORCE---HEAR ME IF YOU WILL, DENY ME IF YOU WILL---FOR THERE ARE OTHERS AWAITING THE WORK. SO BE IT.

Oberli, this portion should be considered as an Express portion but must also go into CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX. Thank you. The time of the playing of bigoted games is all but finished. You ones have too many little Gods down there tinkering with the fragments of God/Man.

Either you of mankind shall join again into community of oneness and work in light toward your goal of return to God or ye shall reap the whirlwinds which will come at Armageddon as the true judgment is brought forth. YE AS INDIVIDUAL FRAGMENTS WILL DO YOUR OWN CHOOSING BUT I CAN PROMISE YOU THAT ONE BIGOTED PERSON WHO SETS HIMSELF ABOVE HIS BROTHER WILL NOT BE CHOSEN BEFORE THE ONE BIGOTED AGAINST! THERE ARE GOING TO BE SOME SURPRISED ENTITIES WITH THE HOT-FOOT AS WE MOVE ALONG THROUGH THIS TRANSITION. YOU THINK YOU ARE GOING TO THE HOLY, GOLDEN CITY AND WATCH THY "EVIL" BROTHERS GET CREAMED? I DON'T THINK SO--AND I PULL THE ULTIMATE STRINGS!

Aton, but the lessons are so hard!! Well, where have you chelas been for the eons of time, much less since 2000 years in which truth has been splattered all over you? You have moved into the houses of Satan to satisfy your gluttony, lusts and addictions while moving entirely away from responsibility and self-discipline. Now, you must learn all your lessons in one lump or fail the graduation! No more and no less---for they WILL be learned--by each, by all!

You ones had better be looking unto the stars but not for your fortune-telling. You are in a most precarious predicament, little ones---most precarious indeed. Who did you expect to tell you about these ending times? From where did you expect to get the instructions? From Mr. Crouch? From President Bush? (He has massive other plans for you slaves.) Oh, from Mr. Bakker? How about Billy Graham? Robert Schuller? Henry Kissinger? Oh, yes--Mother Theresa (except no one listens to her). *HOW EMBARRASSING; SINCE IT ALL DEALS WITH SATAN AND CHRIST/GOD, WOULDN'T YOU SOMEHOW EXPECT TO GET IT FROM THEM? WELL, YOU CERTAINLY LISTEN TO SATAN--IT MIGHT SERVE YOU WELL TO START LISTENING TO GOD! SELAH!*

How is it you expect the Hosts of Heaven to reach you? On filmy, transparent wings? You are mostly claiming to bring along your entire physical selves---pretty heavy to sit on a cloud---and there are no clouds in space void, my children. Oh, I see---Jesus died for YOUR sins so you don't have to worry about cleaning up your act--WRONG! You can drink all of his blood and eat all of his flesh--and you will sit right squarely in your pit of vipers. Jesus went to a cross because you in evilness sent him there---and all He can do is intercede and petition in your behalf. You call him the Son of God? He is also the Son of Man! *I, GOD, SHALL ULTIMATELY DECIDE YOUR PLACEMENT--JUST YOU AND ME-ONE TO ONE.* Beloved Son Christos tried to tell you how it is--he went to a cross to show you LIFE not DEATH. HE FORGAVE YOU--NOTHING MORE AND NOTHING LESS FOR YOU WERE IG-

NORANT AND HE PITIED YOU FOR HE KNEW I WOULD NOT BE SO ALLOWING OF YOUR SLOVENLY WAYS. NO, LITTLE CHELAS, YOU WILL ANSWER FOR YOUR OWN PATH AND BEHAVIOR--CHRIST IS THE WAY--NOTHING MORE AND NOTHING LESS--YOU SHALL ANSWER FOR YOUR OWN! WITHOUT THE TRUTH AND LIGHT OF HIS TEACHINGS (FOR HE WAS SENT AS THE WAYSHOWER), YE SHALL NOT SET FOOT INTO MY KINGDOM! *IT IS TOTALLY UP TO YOU, FOR NO EVIL SHALL PASS INTO MY KINGDOM!*

*LISTEN UP: I CARE NOT FOR DHARMA'S TRUTH, SISTER THEDRA'S TRUTH, PAUL CROUCH'S TRUTH OR ARCHIE BUNKER'S TRUTH--YOU WILL COME INTO MY TRUTH IF YOU INTEND TO ENTER INTO MY PLACES. THERE ARE NO SEPARATE TRUTHS TO BE SPRINKLED ABOUT AT RANDOM WITHIN THE RAINBOW DANCES OR HOP-SKOTCH--THERE IS ONE TRUTH AND YE HAD BEST BE GETTING ON WITH LOCATING IT! THROW THIS OUT INTO THE GARBAGE--THROW OUT ALL OF THE JOURNALS, BUT YE WILL THROW AWAY THY INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE TRIP TO MY HOLY PLACES--SO BE IT FOR I WEARY OF YOUR FOOLISH GAMES AS YOU ACT IN NO-WISE, WISELY. THE TRUE "EVIL PAGANS" TEACH IN YOUR SUNDAY SCHOOLS AND PREACH FROM YOUR PULPITS FOR YOU LIVE IN IGNORANCE! NONE OF YOU SHALL BE IN SETTING UP THE GUIDELINES FOR MY KINGDOMS!*

*JESUS CHRIST IS NOT THE ONE AND ONLY SAVIOR OF YOUR WORLD. EACH OF YOU IS THE ONE AND ONLY SAVIOR! CHRIST WAS SENT TO SHOW YOU THE WAY AND YOU HAVE REPLACED HIS WORDS OF TRUTH WITH YOUR TAMPERING AND IF YE OPEN NOT THINE EYES, EARS AND HEARTS--YE SHALL REAP THE HARVEST LAID FORTH. JUDGE NOT LEST YE BE JUDGED--BY A MUCH HIGHER AUTHORITY, BELOVED ONES.*

*Reality! You ones had better get with reality! Reality is not your moment to moment physical existence--it is naught. Reality is that which is within your soul that is eternal. Well, someone had to put to words the books--so be it if you have the intelligence to see and hear for thus far, you act as children at your choose-up games of pre-school! YOU ARE IN THE ENDING TIMES OF THE GREATEST CYCLE OF ALL--THE FULFILLMENT OF THE PROPHECIES OF THE EONS OF TIMELESSNESS. THE ONE YOU CALL "JESUS" (EMMANUEL) CAME TO FULFILL THE PROPHECIES OF THE PRIOR PROMISES (THE OLD TESTAMENT, IF YOU WILL)---DO YOU NOW PROCLAIM FROM YOUR GRAND, IVORY PEDESTALS OF PRO-NOUNCED MAN-TRUTH THAT THERE IS NONE OTHER? WOULD THERE NOT LOGICALLY BE BOOKS OF INSTRUCTIONS AND A SCENARIO TO FULFILL THE NEW TESTAMENT--THE GROWTH INTO FULLNESS OF GOD OF THE CHRISTOS--OR DO YOU HONOR THAT WHICH GIVES YOU COMFORT AND NO EFFORT? JUST LET JESUS DO IT ALL--HARDLY! YOU ARE THE JESUSES, THE CHRISTOS--"FOR ALL THESE THINGS I DO, YOU CAN DO--AND MORE!" ANYONE EVER HEAR THAT BEFORE? SO BE IT.*

REC #1 HATONN

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1990 6:30 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 181

I suggest that those of you who come into this writing, send it on to Mr. Crouch: TBN, P.O. Box A, Santa Ana, CA 92711--2442 Michelle Dr., Tustin, CA 92680; and to all the ones individually that you attend to on that circuit.

Lift up thine eyes unto the Heavens from whence comes thy help--ask me within and I shall commune with you. Most of you have closed me away from mine own temples---my rightful and Holy place within thy very selves---I AM COME TO REGAIN MY KINGDOM! SO BE IT AND SELAH.

I AM ATON

\* \* \*

Chela, let us leave this for a rest. Man must give thought unto these things of which our Father speaks. No burning bushes or emerald tablets could bear the power. Yes, chela, it will get stronger but ye are strong enough--ye will not be given that beyond which ye can bear. I wrap you in my wings of light that you will be sustained. I know that you didn't remember thy task but surely it must now be clear in thy soul? Ye shall be sustained for we are the hosts of God and none shall prevail against us and we stand between thee and thy placement within the world. Hold my hand, precious, for I know the way! Salu, Salu, Salu. Hatonn to stand-by. We must write more this day, please.

The highest form of crucifixion is the innocent killing of your own people by poison substance and biological diseases. You have had both going on for centuries. I believe as you read along here that you will find it is appropriate material for this Journal--perhaps even the first chapter in this Journal. In an exceptional program called *Panorama*, made for the BBC television, we thank Roger Bolton, the editor. I also acknowledge the brave and daring work of Robert Harris and Jeremy Paxman. And in highest respect we honor John Coleman for his daring public projection of information as well as James H. Jones who penned BAD BLOOD. The list of ones mentioned may be quite long so we will give honor as we recognize them by label. Dear ones, you have many daring pioneers who are speaking out--please support them. Even if you cannot yet believe that the Global World Plan 2000 is actual, please read with an open mind. Men and women are risking their very lives to bring forth this information--many have been slain for their efforts--please honor them.

This very day, as the "crimes" unfold out of the Soviet Bloc nations such as Romania, the shocking incidents must be recorded. I cannot ask this scribe to pen long enough to cover it all but let me share a heinous situation in Romania regarding AIDS.

Western physicians returned from Bucharest to report that in bleak wards were little tots sharing cribs and blankets, 550 children, roughly a third of those tested (not all were tested), carry the AIDS virus. Fifty are already terminal in the active course of the disease.

As the gaps in what you call The Iron Curtain widen, it becomes blatantly obvious that there is a seething new world of AIDS--where the medical community has not been the solution but has, in fact, caused the problem and continues the spread.

It is now expected that it will likewise spread into Eastern Europe in epidemic proportions. According to Dr. David Heymann of the World Health Organization (speak of foxes in the chicken coop), a member of an emergency team sent into Romania just this past week, believes this to be probable. The AIDS has been spread through non-disposable needles and contaminated blood. It is calculated that in one incident, at least 120 babies were contaminated from one infected baby. This plague has now spread across several cities--Polish AIDS patients have been denied treatment in hospitals.

What do you believe will happen now as the curtain is swept away? What greeted you this very week in the news--East Germans coming into West Germany are hitting the adult "sex" stores in mammoth numbers--was the headline. Romania reports a dramatic increase in "sex for sale". As repres-



sive dictatorships give way to more permissive democracies, increases in prostitution, illicit drug use and contacts with foreigners open new channels for the virus--even the "closed" press reports.

Yugoslavia, with a longer history of openness and higher drug use, has more AIDS victims than have been found so far in Romania. East Germany has now signed an agreement for AIDS assistance from West Germany, whose over 4,000 active disease victims exceed the number in all of Eastern Europe. I urge you to review AIDS, THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE! You must have knowledge about the disease as well as the concept of the magnitude of spreading infection--the compounding of the spread--and the "Big Boys" have other disease viruses waiting if you find a cure too soon, for this one.

### LET US LOOK INTO THIS MURDER

You must be aware of the conspiracy to wipe out large numbers of people from certain racial groups, so-called "undesirable" groups and entire geographical areas.

According to a plan reported by the Global 2000 Report, this mass genocide was supposed to take place during 1984 to 1990. It is to be completed by the year 2000--hence the title. It is to coincide with THE PLAN 2000 for economic take-over. There is no need to "prove" that this conspiracy is alive and thriving--go do your homework if you suffer disbelief. There is plenty of well documented information available, "unfortunately". Ignorance or hiding from the circumstance will not save you--information and wise actions can.

Events in Iran and India have confirmed that the conspirators are moving in the direction recommended by one labeled Cyrus Vance. There is a 36 volume "World Report" on this subject--but don't expect to be allowed access to it. You must also look at the events taking place currently in Central America and Ethiopia as well as numerous other countries which you can recall. The world has surely grown small indeed. In these places, thousands have perished from deliberately planned and orchestrated political and religious strife and from hunger unto starvation. You might not realize it, but in Ethiopia for instance, the International Monetary Fund (remember this name?) has denied funds and aid. The death toll will be in the millions by this year, 1990.

The International Monetary Fund (IMF) is, of course, a major instrument of the One World Government Conspiracy. This is a well documented fact. Further, the World Bank through the IMF, has decreed that 150 million black Africans must be "written off". THIS IS FACT--NOT FICTION. Count on it for it is all but finished--the 150 million people have, or will, die! This will of course evolve mostly from AIDS, but there are other deliberately induced plagues which will insure the full measure of death.

The World Health Organization (WHO) and the Red Cross will not do anything meaningful to stem the tide of deaths--the WHO is instrumental in the cause. There will be great so-called international efforts to assist the stricken

countries, but this will only be window dressing. It is all in written, documented format. The IMF has already told Nigeria, Ethiopia, Guana, Sudan, Tanzania, Zambia, Chad and other black African states--EXACTLY how much of their populations have got to be "gotten rid of". This edict was handed down in the late 70's and early 80's so you see, it is well past under way. This genocide must be accomplished before there will be any monetary help from the IMF. Hard to believe? So be it! We understand that it is hard to believe, therefore you must investigate for time is indeed running out.

Some of these countries' leaders have protested, but they know the IMF means business. Nigeria, for one, acted defiantly and thus suddenly an unexpected cut in oil prices followed immediately. In retaliation, the Nigerians called for further cuts to upset the world oil markets unless the IMF would drop its provisions and offers financial assistance. Well, the rest is history.

Oh yes, we recognize the scoffers--believe me, they were around farther back than the time of the Christos. Well, I suggest you go back into the WORLD ECONOMIC REVIEW and check out the publication over the past decade. Honor John Coleman who produces that Journal for he was the first daring person to bring this information to light in the public arena. Some of you still believe that no such international monetary fund exists---oh, dear ones---this is REAL!

It should not be hard to believe that the One World Conspirators are willing to sacrifice in excess of 400 million people. This is not a new idea--this has been around for a very, very long time. Since the beginning of your counting, there has always been an elite class or ruling class. These groups always take it upon themselves to decide the destiny of what they refer to as the "mass of people" which are held in extremely low esteem.

### GET RID OF PROBLEM CLASSES

Field Marshall Hague, of the British Army, did that in the First World War and before. Whole nations of people were set up for "killing off" as well as distinct racial groups. In the Boer War prior to World War I, Boer women and children were placed in concentration camps and most of them died. That, friends, is deliberate genocide--and you have forgotten today, that your country was founded because of the oppression of Great Britain so why are you so shocked to realize how heinous they have acted in the past--and present? It is the time of remembering, chelas.

Sir Hague not only hated his enemy--he despised his own "ordinary soldiers". He deliberately sacrificed hundreds of thousands of them in a no-win conflict by means of lying to the British citizens and Parliament.

Check your history books and recall how many Chinese were killed in the pursuance of Lord Gladstones "opium" policy. How many thousands of Indians were killed by the British in the colonial conquest of India? The list is endless. The common denominator is that the "ruling class" is "cult" ridden. They be-

long to networks of cults and secret societies which, in many cases, teach that killing certain classes of people is their bound duty. That same cult tendency is now prevalent in the U.S.--even into your major church denominations and society clubs. Well, Mr. Darwin's fraudulent theory is based upon--survival of the fittest--or strongest, not necessarily the fittest.

### BERTRAND RUSSELL

Bertrand Russell said that the population of the world "is increasing at far too rapid a rate". He complained that, "Wars are simply not doing the job they were designed for, that is, not enough undesirables are being got rid of." "And", said Russell, "the results of war in this regard were plainly disappointing."

Since this dissertation is about disease and plague as a means of getting rid of unwanted people--listen to what Russell actually said: "War has hitherto been disappointing in this respect but perhaps *bacteriological* war may prove effective. If a Black Death could spread throughout the world once every generation, survivors could procreate freely without making the world too full. This state of affairs might be unpleasant, but what of it!" This is from Mr. Russell's work, THE IMPACT OF SCIENCE ON SOCIETY.

Here you have a self-styled member of the "ruling class" setting himself up as an auditor of who shall live and who shall die. He also says that there are too many people on the earth. Rightly so--but does he suggest controlling the procreation habits to control the situation? Of course not, he says a good old Black Death would get rid of the unwanted masses and allow the elite to go on --well, you know what! He further said that "like animals, the herd needs culling". He proposed culling by spreading the Black Plague or some other form of disease which would carry off large numbers of people whom he considered "excess baggage".

Mr. Russell was not even the least bit embarrassed to make such proposals and see to the executions. Well, Mr. Russell's key to fruition was the Plague.

THE KEY TO THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS CLUB, GLOBAL 2000 REPORT IS CONTAINED IN THE WORDS OF RUSSELL, "WITH REGARD TO RE-INTRODUCTION OF THE PLAGUE!"

Beloved brothers, diseases which you think you have ridded your populations of, are still lurking dormant in the wings of the stage. In effect, many of these diseases are simply "on ice--waiting". It is well within the capability of scientists to recall them for instant use as and when the need might arise.

The cults are, in the main, non-Christian (but not the largest in size)--that is, the members actually worship a deity but it is not the One God of the "Christian" faith. The worshipped deity is, in fact, the very antithesis of "Christianity"--do you recognize that label? Friends, the members of these groups do not so much as blink an eye at killing millions of unwanted people--

of whom YOU are probably among the ranks. By the way--this group of annihilators is also called "The Club of Rome".

Members of such cults are actually put to the test of killing. The Son of Sam murders were an identical replay of Jack the Ripper killings. Once a person is "programmed" to kill, the actual commission of the murder is very easy. The most positive proof of this, as a scientific fact, is given in a statement by your wondrous H.G. Wells (a fellow-traveler and colleague of Bertrand Russell). Mr. Wells says, in his essay, "*Anticipation of the Reaction of Mechanical Scientific Progress Upon Human Life and Thought*", that it is easy to kill when one kills for the purpose of maintaining the ideals of the "ruling class". This theme runs throughout Well's papers and writings. Mr. Wells further says, "It is right and proper to kill in order to preserve the quality of the ruling class." He says, "It is no good allowing inferior beings to overwhelm the best quality beings because of greater numbers."

Now for Well's opinion regarding Blacks. "Men of the New Republic will not be squeamish either in facing or in inflicting death--they will have ideals that will make killing worth while." The Council on Foreign Relations, Club of Rome--your present ruling class of "nobility" of the Aristocrats--has as an idea that the common "herd" must not be allowed to grow too big. The rationale of killing is this, it only remains to have it carried out in fact.

### WINSTON CHURCHILL--WAR HERO?

Churchill was very much a part of the "ruling class". He felt nothing for those he looked upon as inferiors--which was almost everyone. Although offered many alternatives which would have ended the Second World War far earlier than 1945, he opted to ignore those offers, as the German, Rudolph Hess, found out when he tried to see Churchill. The deal Hess tried to offer Churchill was peace with Germany so that Hitler could deal with the Bolsheviks. Churchill's Zionist consorts saw to it that Hess never got near the man. Efforts by the Duke of Hamilton, a friend of Hess, to get Churchill to meet with him, failed completely. Churchill had no desire to end what he referred to as his "*delicious war*". You all know what has happened to Hess in these past near years--a total violation of all human rights. Let me remind you--nations that will take the lives of millions of its own people will not hesitate to snuff out the lives of millions of members of the "colored races" of the world as well as the so-called undesirable whites, particularly the "patriots" of the elite in the U.S.A.

### UNDERSTAND THE RATIONALE

Why would the ruling classes desire to get rid of so many people? The answer, of course, lies in the theory that there are too many people consuming too few resources that cannot be replaced (certainly a valid observation). When people become selfish, they forget God and God-ness. Regardless of

what is touted near and wide--the major ruling members of the "ruling classes" simply do not believe in the God-ness of which you believe. That includes the aristocrats and nobility of Europe--the church is set up totally as a facade behind which to orchestrate the genocide--IN THE NAME OF CHRIST! Many, many of the Eastern Liberal establishment of the United States operate in the same manner. Their God, beloved ones, is Lucifer--The Morning Star! whom they have long since declared to be the ruler of the Universe. Oh yes, I suggest you shudder now and get it over with.

In this idea, they are joined by the "churches" of the Soviet Union who have called for "a spiritual mobilization against America" and don't let Glasnost fool you! The newly freed people are not flocking to the "Christian" churches as they escape into your wonderful "new world"--they are flocking to the sex/porn houses as fast as they can paddle.

There was a formal meeting which announced the "Spiritual Mobilization Against America Plan". The result was a meeting that was attended by the leading "cultists" of the world. The subject which was discussed was "Spiritual Resurgence in the West".

Common allegiance to a false God makes these kinds of meetings possible. The real point was, however: "How to Implement the Global 2000 Plan". The principle speaker told his audience that, "Man was better off during the 14th century with the Bubonic Plague than he was in the present day climate overshadowed by nuclear weapons." The key to the statement is the referral to the term "plague".

### PUZZLE ASSEMBLY

The first step to putting the puzzle pieces together is taken when you go back to the first world war. At that time, the Britains did not shrink from sacrificing millions of its youth in a war set up to make profits for the bankers. The first suspected use of bacteriological weapons took place at the close of that terrible war. It happened in the following manner: After four years of stalemate with neither side gaining the ascendancy, the Germans finally broke through the French lines and were less than 37 miles from Paris when SUDDENLY disaster struck them. Practically the entire front line German units went down instantly with what is now known as Type A Influenza. This was in April of 1918.

Far from the Germans being defeated as General Hague had misled his government into believing, the German army was actually on the offensive in their march on Paris. The Germans were briefly checked by the green and untried American forces. The Americans laid down an artillery barrage. Now surely there was nothing new in that, but at this point the events went into underground secrecy. The entire army of Germans was simultaneously smitten with virulent influenza. Prior to the American artillery barrage, there were no cases of influenza amongst the German troops. Suddenly, as if a cloud burst over them, the Germans went down with such virile flu that it laid low the en-

tire Division. In some sectors along the front, Companies were down to as little as ten men. So violent was this epidemic that the British and Americans, for the very first time, were able to break through the German lines. That proved to be the turning point of the war. Thereafter, the Germans rapidly retreated and virtually gave up the fight.

Bacteriological experts in England, Germany and Switzerland believe that the Americans brought with them shells containing the influenza virus which was then unleashed on the Germans. This was the only "credible" explanation for the sudden and instantly deadly outbreak of what was later known as The Spanish Flu epidemic which first raged through the German lines and later marched right across the world, killing millions of people. In fact, more people died from the influenza than died in the actual war.

It is to avoid what is known as an "outburst" of this kind that the Council on Foreign Relations Club of Rome biologists are working on right now. The Global 2000 provisions cannot be implemented if it means that the indiscriminate spread of an epidemic, that will not be a respecter of persons, cannot be contained in some way.

*THERE YOU HAVE IT---"THEY" HAVE THE MODE OF CONTROL, FOR THE ELITE, OF AIDS AND SEVERAL OTHER BACK-UP PLAGUE DISEASES. ISN'T IT ABOUT TIME YOU STOP PICKETING AND START BUILDING THE APPARATUS THAT WILL SAVE YOUR ASSETS? THE GRIM REAPER IS RIDING UNCHECKED ACROSS THE WORLD AT THIS MOMENT.*

No one knows for sure where the influenza virus originated but the first known cases occurred in 1580, in Asia and there were sporadic appearances of the disease until 1890. Even in the non-epidemic outbreaks of influenza, more people died from the flu than have from any known nuclear related causes. Note we do qualify by the word "known". Where are all the Peace Demonstrators against the flu? The first known induced epidemic began on the battlefield at the close of the First World War. It was utilized directly as a chemical/bacteriological weapon.

### WHAT OF CHEMICALS?

Well, Dharma wants to speak of chemicals in the warfare and, although this subject deals with biology, we will toss in a bit of alternative horror.

On the 22nd of April, 1915, an afternoon breeze sprang up. It came in from the north, from behind the German lines and gently fanned the faces of the Allied soldiers in position around the village of Langemarck, near Ypres.

The French reservists and Algerians from France's north African colony were new to the trenches. The fresh wind seemed a good omen, for a few seconds later, as if on cue, the German guns which had been bombarding them all day, suddenly stopped firing. Silence descended over the front.

At five o'clock, three red rockets streaked into the sky, signaling the start of a deafening artillery barrage. High explosive shells pounded into the deserted town of Ypres and the villages around it. At the same time the troops sheltering near Langemarck saw two greenish-yellow clouds rise from the enemy's lines, catch the wind, and billow forwards, gradually merging to form a single bank of blue-white mist: out of sight, in special emplacements protected by sandbags and concrete, German pioneers were opening the valves of 6,000 cylinders spread out along a four mile front. The cylinders contained liquid chlorine--the instant the pressure was released and it came into contact with the air it vaporized and hissed out to form a dense cloud. At thirty parts per million of air chlorine gas produces a rasping cough. At concentrations of one part per thousand it is fatal. The breeze stirred again, and one hundred and sixty tons of it, five feet high and hugging the ground, began to roll towards the Allied trenches. Dear ones, **CHEMICAL WARFARE HAD BEGUN!**

The wave broke over the first line within a minute, enveloping tens of thousands of troops in an acrid green cloud so thick they could not longer see their neighbors in the trench. Seconds later they were clutching at the air and at their throats, fighting to breathe.

Chlorine does not suffocate: it poisons, stripping the lining of the bronchial tubes and lungs. The inflammation produces a massive amount of fluid that blocks the windpipe, froths from the mouth and fills the lungs. Some tried to bury their heads in the earth. Others tried to outrun the clouds but found that the exertion only caused larger gulps of the poison. The tide of gas washed over the struggling men and their faces turned blue from the strain of trying to breathe; some coughed so violently they ruptured their lungs. Each man, as the British casualty report was later to put it, was "being drowned in his own exudation". That one attack could have cost the war, but the German soldiers dug in.

This little game was called "Falkenhayn's experiment" for the German commander, Falkenhayn, was as startled as were his opponents by the overwhelming effect. It had cost the Allies 5,000 men dead and 10,000 wounded.

Thirty-six hours later, while the British and French still struggled to fill the breach, the Germans struck again. Wave after wave of gas flowed over the Allied troops and soon the gas was accompanied by Germans wearing strange masks with glass eyes and large hoods.

The last and greatest attack came later in the summer, on May 24th, this following attacks on May 1, 6 and 10. The only interim protection against the gas was urine soaked cloths or earth filled cloths stuffed into glass tubes. And then came the punch line. The Allies set out at a nice little bankers delight of \$400 million to create gas of their own.---Oh yes, by the way--there had been a commission set up under the name of the Hague Convention to outlaw such chemical weapons. But the Allies were ingenious--they came up with "tear gas" invented by Dr. Tappen and thusly labeled "T-Stoff". Also there were the Stink bombs.

As you might guess, the chemical factories became the backbone of the economy--especially the German economy. Well, those German laboratories went on to produce all sorts of deadly things over the years. But at that time gas became THE weapon of choice--and of course, a nice little side industry sprang up--gas-masks and shelter.

Are you beginning to long for a nice underground shelter system? I hope so for there is coming a time of death to surface dwellers in lots and lots of geographical locations. I am constantly denounced and my scribe openly threatened because I project these things to you. "God wouldn't spread fear like you do, so you are evil." So be it. They also denounced Christ, Dharma. "Yes", she nervously replies, "they also crucified Him!" Let us take a break please, chela.

Hatonn to stand-by.

REC #2 HATONN

TUESDAY, FEBRUARY 13, 1990 1:30 P.M. YEAR 3, DAY 181

Good afternoon, Hatonn present to resume in the Light of Our Radiant One.

On February 20, 1919 the Times of London says that the "Estimates of dead between 1918 and 1919 are between 20 and 30 million people. The disease shows an amazing attack mortality rate."

Indian sources, and this is a very interesting notation to the Council on Foreign Relations Global 2000 conspirators, say, "The death toll in India, alone, was over 20 million." It is further stated that the true figures were *lowered* so as not to cause further panic.

American records show that more than half the population of Alaska perished. And in the Pacific Islands, almost three quarters of the people died. It is of extreme interest to note that in Alaska there was almost NO GROUND MOVEMENT OR TRANSPORTATION. Therefore, it certainly bears out the theory that the disease was airborne and not passed on from person to person. It also makes very feasible the projection that the coming plague (or plagues) would be introduced through artificially seeding the air and rain-clouds.

The scale of the ravages of the flu pandemic is difficult for you to visualize. It seemed to come forth in waves and the attack mortality rate was astonishing. And here, you are talking of some 70 years past in which new and innovative techniques could be established against this day. The mortality rate was astonishingly high among the young people. In India, the official records show that entire villages and towns were completely wiped out. Trains were found stopped where drivers died and the trains themselves were littered with corpses. Railway stations were piled high with the dead and had to have a continuous clearance program. There was no escaping it.

Now listen up closely. In open, unwooded or unforested areas the death toll was heavier than in forested regions. Again, this added to the probabilities that the virus was airborne and intentional. Certain countries and some islands escaped the disease for quite a long while, even though ships from infected areas called in their ports. No quarantine method can account for this and it remains one of the secret unsolved mysteries.

All records of research into the matter are simply "missing" or "the files are not available to the general public". It is plainly obvious that there is knowledge of how and why the pandemic struck certain areas while leaving others virtually untouched. Such information, of course, would be most helpful to the planners of mass genocide by means of the plague and hints are leaked that they have been quite available to certain and select persons.

An island in the Atlantic, St. Helena, and Australia are two areas that were not hit until almost the end of the outbreak. Quarantine could not have possibly accounted for the disease being delayed in reaching those areas.

Passengers on ships at sea in route to Australia were struck down in terrible suddenness and the mortality rate was higher than elsewhere. The erratic way in which the pandemic behaved has never been accounted for publicly. The virus seemed to simply travel thousands of miles in a matter of hours and yet somehow take weeks or months to reach places in near locations one to the other. A Dr. L. Weinstein has done a brilliant publication on that pandemic. His work is in the British Museum in London.

He stated, "The influenza pandemic occurred in three waves starting in the spring of 1917/1918. It was characterized by a high attack rate and 50 percent of the world's population was affected. An even more lethal wave began in Scotland and then in Massachusetts on September 12, 1918. It spread over the world in a very short time. Epidemiological behavior was most unusual. Although person to person spread occurred in local areas, the disease appeared on the same day in widely separated parts of the world, on one hand, but on the other took weeks to spread relatively short distances. It was detected in Boston and Bombay, India on the same day but took three weeks before it reached New York City despite the fact that there was considerable travel between the two cities. It was present for the first time in Joliet in the State of Illinois four weeks after it was detected in Chicago only 38 miles away. Death rates in various cities in America from respiratory diseases during the second wave show that the Joliet-Chicago incidence was not unusual. Pittsburgh and Toledo with almost identical death rates in normal times, and with similar population groups, and similar occupations, showed a remarkable difference. The death rate in Pittsburgh exceeding that of Toledo by 400 percent."

This next also comes from Dr. Weinstein. In 1948 there was another outbreak of influenza and studies were made by Dr. F. Magressi which show that it started among shepherds in Sardinia in isolated areas. Dr. Magressi said, "We were able to verify the appearance of influenza in shepherds who were living, for a long time, alone---in solitary, open country and far from inhabited centers. This appeared absolutely contemporaneously with appearance of influenza in the nearest inhabited cities." Magressi says that the speed in the spreading of the disease was inconsistent with any possible person to person transmission.

An interesting addition to this comes from a British epidemiologist, C. W. Creighton, who in 1837 concluded that the Black Plague and Influenza spread was due to what he called "a miasma spreading over the land".

With all the massive facilities available to the planners of the Global 2000 conspiracy it is not unreasonable to believe that such a miasma can be artificially created and spread over selected target countries and even cities. This, of course, is one of the ways in which the coming plague will be introduced and spread. You have certainly not seen the last of the Black Plague or Influenza---or Smallpox, for that matter. The microbiological concept for the spread of plague or flu, plus the fact that these viruses and bacterias can be stored in a dormant state and then allowed to "break but" shows how easy it will be for the One World Government conspirators to introduce the coming plagues and spread them by airborne methods.

The old idea that these diseases could only be spread by person to person was laid to rest during the 1919 Influenza pandemic. The actual cause of Influenza is still not released to you--for certain. Although--and listen carefully--a veterinarian from Ft. Dodge, Iowa (in 1918) proved that a new disease which was a carbon copy of the Influenza in humans, had appeared in pigs. Does this remind you of bovine leukemia and sheep visna viruses of AIDS? I suppose most of you also recall the "Swine" flu?

The most important finding was made by a Dr. Burnett who proved that Influenza virus could be cultivated in the developing embryo of chickens. From this, the various strains of Influenza that attack humans were identified. All efforts to find an antidote have met with only moderate success. The most virulent, Type A, that killed millions in the 1919 pandemic, appeared to shift, which the medical profession said "is difficult to understand within orthodox views". Thus it appears that you are not in a position to combat Type A Influenza. It seems likely that reservoirs of that deadly virus are in existence.

The Soviet Union is known to have large stocks of deadly chemical and bacteriological weapons and it is likely that the Type A Influenza virus figures largely in their arsenal.

The Soviets have long had the facilities to create reservoirs of flu viruses which was not thought possible up to a relatively short time ago. Since there is no known human reservoir for the virus, it could be therefore, that a deliberate breakout can be allowed and if spread by airborne methods you would have an epidemic on your hands of the calibre of the 1919 pandemic---if the Soviets have the capability and they most certainly do---the West must also have it.

Given the goal of the Global 2000 report it appears it would be a most simple matter to arrange a breakout of a whole array of deadly viruses over any given selected target areas. It would also be certain that the elite conspirators have full ability to treat or antidote the disease just as there is an antidote and cure for AIDS virus disease.

Some types of viruses can be stored in animals and allowed to break out in controlled or uncontrolled conditions. The virulent and deadly Lassa fever, for instance, was being tested for animal host reservoirs when it accidentally broke out causing a world wide panic. Had the deadly virus not been corralled it would have killed millions of people irrespective of status and without regards to race, color or creed.

Now shake, don't just shudder: in 1978 it came to public attention through a real "slip" from NATO headquarters that "scientific experts" had stated that the Russians were developing three horrific new diseases for warfare. Now you must remember that "slips and leaks" occur on pretty well arranged schedules and you can further KNOW that if Russia has it--the U.S. has it, so do your meditation with all that in mind. The three diseases: Lassa fever, which kills over a third of all persons contracting it (35 of every 100), Ebola fever, which kills 70 out of every 100 people it strikes, and the deadly Marburg fever --oops! (Green Monkey Disease)--and the rest becomes history.

### LASSA FEVER

Until effective methods have been found to immunize and decontaminate chosen areas and chosen groups, just the Lassa fever virus is totally devastating. The Lassa fever viruses will be kept under the most strict conditions of security. The world is probably safe until the genocidal conspirators come up with a bit better solution as to how to keep it confined to target countries and target cities and areas without getting some of their own special co-conspirators.

An airborne assault by Lassa fever viruses on a country like India, for example, would kill an estimated 80 to 100 million people in three to four months, according to records available at the Center for Disease Control in Atlanta. Again, don't expect to walk in the Center and have them show you these records.

"Officially" the Lassa fever virus has been destroyed--that is not so and to do so is a very, very big job. The Lassa fever viruses are directly "on tap" and waiting. The Lassa fever virus is one which is called a recombinant hybrid (familiar?). It cannot emerge in several different countries at the same time--there can be only one focal point at which it can emerge. This was proved when it made its first appearance only in "Lassa" in Nigeria.

The Lassa fever outbreak in Nigeria was almost a calamity because the virus broke out while experiments were being done on host animals in the region. The alarm and concern shown by the World Health Organization and the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta, for example, tend to lend credence to the panic---however, note that probably not more than a half percent of you readers have ever even heard of the disease.

The Center for Disease Control took extra-ordinary measures in an effort to corral the virus and ordered all plagues being worked on to be destroyed by incineration. Even the air conditioning air as it came out from the labs was incinerated. This is a most deadly virus and works a heck of a lot faster than your old slow AIDS.

### BACK TO INFLUENZA

This can truly be as large a killer if it begins in pandemic form. It can be localized because it IGNORES the technology of human travel. Let us look at the 1889 to 1890 outbreak, which was small, of Type A virus---the first report came from Russia in May. At the start it spread very slowly and took until October to reach a nearby town. Plainly the spread ignored the technology of human travel for people were traveling between the two villages constantly.

When the Hong Kong flu broke out it might seem natural that it was California, which is the nearest point in the United States to Hong Kong, the disease should have occurred in California first. But it broke out in a very small community in a desert town called Needles. This, brothers, is decidedly abnormal. It just seemed to ignore the large cities of San Francisco, San Diego and Los Angeles and by the forty-fifth week spread into the states of Nevada and Arizona. It is very important to note here the support for the idea that the disease being airborne appears in open, unforested areas first and then spreads outward. It can be controlled as to where it strikes. You have now seen this example as well as the Islands which all but escaped the 1918/1919 pandemic.

### THEN WHAT OF UFO POSSIBILITIES?

Is this by accident or by design and why might a space cadet be giving you this most pointed information? Well, I go on record--the Global Plan 2000 conspirators will soon claim that the diseases are brought and integrated from Space Command--it is next on the "fear and panic" agenda. You know, all those little grey aliens who run around in the shadows with your military and government contracts? Well don't look out here--they are all dark as a dungeon and twice as dirty--not the little aliens--the "big" grey men! But you will swallow the story hook, line and to the pole because you know what--half of the community will still be arguing over who's information is who's and fighting over copyrights and seminar schedules. The government and conspirators will just be laughing at you little citizens--all the way to their completely owned banks; neither will any of them have the flu or so much as a bad cold!

The others of spiritual centers will still be throwing stones at the Christos and Aton for bringing you news and information regarding "Caesar's world". Open your eyes, we are doing all we can to keep you alive and able to function against all odds on your placement and we of this realm weary beyond all pa-

tience at the rocks being barraged in upon our scribes and receivers. There are now daily attacks---from ones claiming to be THE source of spiritual truth! So be it! See if you can clear the flu with a purple shirt for you won't unless Germain happens to be in the shirt. Use faith healing? I don't find enough "faith" to heal hives much less a deadly virus. Further, I find the very ones who claim all knowing to take a few little drugs along "just to awaken a bit more fully". Well, awakening is going to be abrupt indeed and you'll pray for death to ease the sickness which shall consume you. Have you ever been so sick that it was just too much to stay alive and yet you did? These diseases bring illness (sickness) beyond belief and nothing actually gives relief to any extent.

### MARK IT HERE---

### IT IS NOT COMING DOWN FROM SPACE COMMAND!

Funny thing, someone has just happened to notice that among the hidden toys---is an antidote to Type A virus which the world has NOT been told about. Two well known scientists tried to get the information published but with no success. The tests were done in The Netherlands in 1957. It seemed that the elderly (80 to 90 years of age) who went to their doctors for treatment of "colds" were found to have high concentrations of Type A antibodies leading the scientists to believe that these people must have encountered a subtype virus at some time or other and were now immune to subsequent attacks.

Instead of considering this a major medical discovery and rushing to make antibody doses from the donors--nothing was done and no publicity was allowed. Well, they put Priore and Rife out of business, also.

Dear ones, rain clouds can be seeded with Plague or Influenza or any number of viruses and dumped over certain areas.

Why am I dallying around so much with Influenza? Because when I give you a breakdown of the other little boogers planned for you, I will lose my audience as you rush out to picket and protest--I hope! Better, start digging thy underground hovels with good radiation and filter systems. We have told you how and if you don't remember--rush to re-read FIGHTING CHANCE OR SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL. God does not consider any of you Satan's or Caesar's property and if ones consider things down on your place to belong to Caesar--then I have bad news--you get your information from the wrong resource and that evil energy will eat you alive.

Ones of great closeness broke with my group over the SURVIVAL book and Dr. Robinson found the same result in his town. He offered to build the first shelter -- it was declined because after all, how could you choose who to save! The same identical statement was made to our publisher--"Who could select who would be saved?" Has anyone ever heard of building enough for you all and storing enough quantity of foods for you all? They have done it in Russia and China as well as Switzerland--could you not do as well? You claim to be



the most wealthy country in the world! Well, you aren't--you are bankrupt but a survival system wouldn't cost more than a couple or three stealth bombers a year.

Raindrops keep falling on my head--hum de dee, de dee-de dee---can easily be made to be pathogenic and when they fall on your heads in a given area, everybody falls down.

If your own "obstructed" scientists of good intent can know of this ability--don't you believe that Caesar's Satanic Conspirators know also of this ability? Caesar's things indeed. Satan's things--INDEED! What of God's things--like YOU FOR INSTANCE? A wrathful God? Oh my goodness--well, how about just a tad twinge of a little bit angry at the very preposterity of the statement. If you care so little for the gift of life God has given unto you, then so be it.

Dharma, let us close this as you are too weary and we begin to get foolish and hopeless. Dear ones, it is not foolish nor hopeless--we must keep on keeping on for those ones have no notion of that which they do.

I think we should not work later this evening as the hours have been long indeed with much editing necessary in the interim. Everyone of you must get more rest. I ask that you not be up at your work past 11:00 p.m. for fatigue slows our pace.

Please use available material for the Express this week as we must move on with this document without major interruptions. Neither do I wish this Journal to become too lengthy because people will postpone the reading of it if it is too large. Pray for your brother who cannot yet see how it is for you need unity and community. We need to speak of how to achieve that also--do you feel your education upon that orb is a bit lacking? So be it.

I move to stand-by that we might take respite. Thank you for your service for I am most appreciative. You of my group have most certainly earned your tickets home. Aho!

Salu, Salu, Salu--in service unto the Radiant One.

Hatonn to clear, please.

WEDNESDAY, FEBRUARY 14, 1990 7:00 A.M. YEAR 3, DAY 182

Hatonn present in Light that we might continue on the subject of murder.

### STRANGE DEMISE

I shall begin with a question. How many of you have felt, say, that it is highly unusual that a Shah of Iran comes to you in healthy form and "dies of natural causes" only weeks later? What about Marcos? What about Howard Hughes? What about Casey (just before he could spill the entire conspiracy because of Iran-Gate)? What about all the witnesses to Kennedy's assassination? Selective plagues? My, my, my---it is dangerous to work among the elite for if you become dangerous to their conspiracy you are immediately expendable and are expended. You are also expendable if you play their game perfectly and become "a problem of any type". The evil brothers have no code of ethics. Criminals even have codes of ethics. The conspiracy has none!

### PLAGUES, INFLUENZA, AND OTHER HIGHER FORMS OF KILLING

We continue on the subject of the Influenza because there is more experience from which to draw. It is interesting to note that person to person transmission has never been a serious consideration for the spread of the disease. Of course it is spread that way in families, schools etc.- but never when *many* come down with a disease *simultaneously*.

If the spread is primarily person to person at "kick off" then ones in the *forested* locations would be as quick to the attack as those in open locales. It is obvious, then, that forests and heavy foliage growth offers protection against pathogens from the sky.

Now, sleepyheads, your conspirators who created and kept the war going in Viet Nam knew these things. They set out on a deliberate mission to defoliate wide areas of terrain and if a few million American kids got sprayed with a little Agent Orange, in addition to whatever else they dumped on the ground--so be it. And you thought they were clearing the enemy hiding places---sic, sic. Worse than that, the conspirators set out a "kill" campaign against anyone who spoke out against the war. Does anyone remember what a blast Jane Fonda bore? How about Dr. Spock? What of the degradation cast upon the young people who fled rather than go be either weapons fodder or kill his

brother?

Unless you have experienced it, you have no imagination as to what a napalm attack on a village is like--the frying and cooking of innocent families and babies. How many of you know what a "cluster bomb" is? How many of your own husbands, fathers and sons/daughters were killed by weapons stamped "made in the U.S.A."? Well, it is going to happen again and again--it began in your Americas in Panama and now the way is paved to allow a patriotic march right through Central and South America--all in the name of drug control.

***SINCE THE DRUG WAR BEGAN--THERE HAS BEEN NO SHORTAGE OR PRICE RAISES IN THE DRUG MARKETS IN THE U.S.***

You must realize that pathogens which are seeded into clouds do not come in a steady flow--it comes in bursts just as the releasing of pathogens which are dropped in spray or bursts of wind-carried contamination.

Could it be that the conspirators are working to perfect a system of bursts to spread the disease? It most certainly would be the logical next step wouldn't it? If wars simply aren't killing quickly enough the overburden of the less desirable population, then it is logical indeed to use other methods. Oh, you will have to have the wars, dear ones, because your economy is dead and some way has to be devised to revive it above the death rattle to sustain until the "no money/total economic control" system is totally operable.

Doesn't it make your heart weep to watch a President dressed in fatigues watching war "games" and pronouncing these children to be the finest fighting forces? Wouldn't you perhaps think he is getting them ready to go somewhere and be a fighting force? How about medals (for men only) for going to Panama and killing thousands of civilians and demolishing your own protected colony? You think about 200 dead in Panama's civilian sector? Try over 7,000. More dishonorable--what of the dishonor of not even being among the counted? Each family, for instance, of each soldier slain and listed, thinks their son is one of the 125 or so slain. How do you know? Could it be like the San Francisco earthquake of 1906? Hundreds and hundreds died and yet the list of dead was piddling--but who can argue for an "official" count goes forth and each thinks their loved one was among the counted.

Consider the flu that ravaged Alaska. Those facts should be available in the Congressional Records of Jan. 16, 1919, under the heading "United States Senate, Committee of Appropriations". It tells the story of how the virus struck *all over Alaska at the same time*. It was proven that the spread was not from person to person. Since a lot of snow and rain falls on Alaska isn't it quite obvious what happened?

### LEGIONNAIRES DISEASE

Let's now move to the "Legionnaires Disease" which killed some 29 people and hospitalized 183 others during the American Legion Convention in the

city of Philadelphia in 1976. This was an experiment carried out by the Global 2000 plotters who were researching a hybrid virus with which to work, which could be spread via airborne methods under totally controlled conditions.

The severe onset of the disease came during a span of a few hours on one day and after only a few hours of general malaise, fever set in. This was accompanied by muscle cramps and then a rapid rise in fever and severe rigors with chest pains, difficulty in breathing and death followed swiftly. The course of the disease was unpredictable, just like the Lassa fever cases showed. Death rate in relationship to attack was high. Antibiotics were of no avail.

According to reports, "Careful inquiries revealed that all of those attacked spent a long time in the hotel lobby." (That is, the hotel wherein the Convention was being held.) "There appears to have been a connection between the attack rate of the disease and time spent on the sidewalk outside of the hotel watching a parade. A distinction could be made between those who were on opposite sides of the street. There is a strong indication of an airborne pathogen, the incidence of which is patchy on the scale of the width of the street." Was this a "natural outbreak" of a new virus or was it part of a carefully conducted experiment? Before you dismiss it, remember that during the 1950s extensive and widespread experiments with the drug LSD, manufactured by the Swiss Company, Hoffman-LaRoche, were carried out by certain research organizations in the United States with official sanction in most cases. The elite simply count on the public masses to have extremely short memories. In fact, they go further--news items hit and are immediately buried so that if there is a national ball game or "T.V. Special" most people never so much as hear the news item.

The victims, in the Legionnaires case, were completely unaware of that which was being done to them. This outbreak is an identical pattern--this was an "unofficial" "official" test by the Global 2000 planners. The LSD experiments were part of a pattern set up by Aldous Huxley and the CFR conspiracy. There have been further outbreaks of Legionnaires Disease in Scotland where some 65 people died in 1983/84 under similar circumstances. The Scottish outbreak, however, went practically unreported except for one single British newspaper article in which it was only mentioned.

The Center for Disease Control in Atlanta says that Legionnaires virus is not spread by person to person contact. Then how did Legionnaires Disease appear suddenly and disappear just as suddenly? Where did it come from? You must know that there is a reservoir waiting to be used when deemed appropriate by the Conspirators. The prospect of new diseases, taking you totally unaware, should be most depressing to you unsuspecting and trusting lambs. It is there waiting for you and cannot be ignored. You have seen it in the past and you must expect similar things in the future, including the advent of new diseases--AIDS is only a start and preceding it was the massive outbreak of Herpes of the reproductive system. Further indication of the seriousness of these recent "dumpings on you" is that they are housed within the body and once infected are never removed awaiting proper circumstance to become active instead of remissive. AIDS, once active, almost never is again completely remissive.

## DELIBERATE EXPERIMENTS AND PERPETRATIONS

It cannot be denied that these things are both experimental as in the laboratory studies only using you, the people, as well as deliberately introduced and carefully spread introductions. Well, chelas, you are in the final stages of completion of the well laid plan and there is massive assistance from within the drug manufacturing facilities--you call them pharmaceutical houses. Since they have paid for the creation of the disease and reap the rewards from the treatment compounds--it is never going to be that there is found a cure via that route--for anything. Why "cure" heart disease if your whole industry is based on the foundation of active "heart disease"? The logical modus operandi is, of course, to create treatable side effects of the present disease or don't cure the one you have going.

Since the 1940 experiment with Influenza and the chick embryo virus hatch, there has been a mammoth increase in the numbers of experiments with bacterial viruses called PHAGES, (do you remember T-cells and macrophages, etc., in AIDS?), which has attracted a large number of scientists. Since 1940 thousands and thousands of new experiments have been carried out by scientists working under grants from the Ford, Carnegie, and Rockefeller Foundations (CFR, Trilats, IMF, World Banks - - -!). These Foundations, if you recall, fund mainly "anti-American" causes and of course they pour money into anything connected to the Club of Rome and the other groups mentioned above. These are the very foundations of the traitor organizations for the One World Government and Global 2000 Plan.

### REMEMBER THE MOVIES? ANDROMEDA STRAIN!

Fiction? They told you it was fiction! If you haven't seen it--rent it and see it. It was a depiction of actual truth (just as is SIPAPU ODYSSEY) of work which was carried out on the Lassa Fever virus. This, brothers, is not far-fetched; this is getting down and dirty.

Do you also remember Stanley Kubric's *Clockwork Orange*? Well, our beloved Wally Gentlemen, of 2001, will certainly at least remember Mr. Kubric. Remember Dr. Strangelove in that movie? This man is a living person currently.

Your new breed of scientists is responsible for remarkable progress made in molecular biology--frightening isn't it? Their biggest problem, however, is in finding host cells in which to produce viruses, which then can be reproduced from a single plaque. Incidentally, this was the method used by the Centers for Disease Control in Atlanta, to isolate the Lassa fever virus.

The disturbing factor in this equation is the manner in which the dormant phases of these viruses and bacteria are handled. There are four phases in

the development cycle of viruses, the most important being "the endosymbiont". Phages can be kept in host reservoirs and then aroused when needed. This means that large quantities of phages are stored in the dormant state, aroused and released in various manners such as seeded clouds over a given target area; or released through directed air particle projectors. The Legionnaires virus was released in air projection.

To you scoffers who will say that no-one would even contemplate such things as we project herein, you must return and recall the tragedies of the First World War where the very flower of the youth of Western nations was cut down in numbers of staggering proportion and stuns the mind. If you believe me not, read backup literature and consider the battlefield cemeteries of Europe and see the thousands of row upon row of little white crosses--death in the hundreds of thousands---from chemicals and disease. You ones are quick to forget these things and brush them aside--a nice park garden for a picnic perhaps. This is why, Dharma, I began all the way back in 1915. If you overlook the lessons of the past---you are destined to repeat and repeat and repeat them. You already have forgotten and are now in the repeating in the most heinous manner possible.

### THEY DID IT AND WILL DO IT AGAIN

You must realize that men were capable of orchestration of that war, for reasons you ones have never had explained, (greed on the part of the bankers who reaped mammoth profits); can you actually believe that these same groups of men would not simply kill off a few million Indians, Latin Americans, African's and Asian's? Especially when it can be perfected in such a remote manner without the complications of man even questioning intent or possibilities? They are fully capable and fully intend to do exactly that!

### WELL, THOSE PLACES ARE OVERCROWDED ANYWAY

So be it---BUT, what you in the U.S.A. overlook; ONE HUNDRED MILLION AMERICANS HAVE BEEN SLATED FOR DESTRUCTION AS LAID DOWN IN THE TERMS OF THE GLOBAL 2000 PLAN AND IT SEEMS TO ME FROM UP HERE, THEY ARE WELL ON THEIR WAY WITH AIDS ALONE.

Areas in the U.S. where there are large and concentrated groups of staunchly patriotic Americans, will be the most likely target areas of the Global 2000 planners. This is because the perpetrators within the Conspiracy are TRAITORS to the United States of America---they are not patriots of the Constitutional United States and they have fooled you at every junction and stayed a long way ahead of you in the planning and orchestration of The Plan. They have sucked you in and are now devouring you and all for which America stands. Your Constitution has been all but totally destroyed and overridden. There is no justice in your courts and you HAVE NO FREEDOMS

This is why the bringers forth of these truths are scattered and work in basic isolation. To keep them out and away from the groups targeted. The targeted ones are in groups where demonstrations and ease of contamination is best served. Look at where the AIDS has been introduced. You will note very few of the "elite" infected and if so, it is purely accidental.

If AIDS doesn't do the job then any of the old deadly plagues can be sent upon you in targeted areas, from the Black Plague, Smallpox, untreatable strains of childhood diseases such as measles and chicken pox, influenzas, etc., etc---by way of any of the many "phages" that the planners have "on tap".

A successful launch of a plague must come from large reservoirs of "phages" and believe me, there are those reservoirs in place. The Soviet Union calls their reservoirs, storage of "mass weapons of destruction". And when the Soviets are ready for that next world war--they are ready and waiting.

*THERE WILL BE A WAR, YOU KNOW. IT WILL BE HORRENDOUS AND THE ASSUMPTION IS THAT YOU CITIZENS WILL SLEEP ON AND HAVE NO SHELTERS WITHIN WHICH TO PROTECT YOURSELVES. I REMIND YOU THAT 100 PERCENT OF PEOPLE WHO CAN BE UNDERGROUND IN A NUCLEAR ATTACK WILL SURVIVE NICELY. FURTHER, IF YOU HAVE FILTERS TO CLEAN YOUR AIR AND A SUPPLY OF FOODSTUFF--YOU CAN SURVIVE NICELY THROUGH ALL THEY CAN THROW AT YOU. IF YOU DO NOT HAVE SUFFICIENT SHELTERS--IT WILL BE ALL BUT TOTAL ANNIHILATION OF YOUR ENTIRE CITIZENRY--AND BACTERIA AND SHORT-LIVED VIRUSES DO NOT DESTROY HARD ASSETS SUCH AS FACTORIES AND BUILDINGS, COMPUTERS AND AUTOMOBILES.*

I most sincerely hope that you ones who know of the ones efforting to stop this scribe from bringing forth these messages by calling her evil, the messages evil, US of the Brotherhood of Light evil and workers of the Devil and Satan, realize which shoes are soiled and blackened. If you continue to sit and ponder in naught but a spiritual light, you will be "spirit" most soon to ponder your errors. Those who would call these messages "evil" are working as diligently toward your destruction as a hydrogen bomb aimed right at your head. God sends forth truth, knowledge and instructions in answer to your very own petitions and you set upon the scribes and crucify them--well, in so doing you commit suicide and crucify the very phoenix who comes to show you the way. So be it for what you end up in the doing, is your choice. 'Tis not from thy brethren of the cosmos which comes your destruction--but from thy sleepy brother and from those "grey-beings" to whom you have handed, well bundled, your lives and freedoms. Armageddon may actually appear to be quite pleasant, in relative manner, if you do not wake up and change THE PLAN. The Satanic Global 2000 Conspirators and their eager "little devils" have incomprehensibly nasty little plans for your well-being and they fully intend to have it finished by year 2000!

Dharma and Oberli and mine other people who are working night and day continually are bombarded with, "Well, when are 'they' upstairs going to get money so we can do 'our' work?" I repeat--IT IS NOT OUR WORK, THIS WORD IS OUR WORK--WE DO NOT HAVE A PROBLEM WITH YOUR EARTH SURVIVAL EXCEPT AS BROTHERS. WE HAVE NICE SAFE SPACECRAFT AND MOTHER SHIPS, PLANETS AND SYSTEMS WITHIN A VERY LARGE UNIVERSE. YOU SPEND MORE TIME TWIDDLING AND PRATTING OVER DONALD TRUMP'S DIVORCE SETTLEMENT THAN YOU ATTEND TO YOUR VERY SURVIVAL. SO BE IT. FURTHERMORE, MY CHELAS DON'T ACTUALLY HAVE A PROBLEM EITHER FOR WE WILL GATHER THEM INTO SAFETY IN THE BLINK OF AN EYE. YOUR EMPTY BELLY IS NOT DHARMA'S OR OBERLI'S PROBLEM--IT IS YOURS! YOUR SOUL RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD IS NOT THEIR PROBLEM EITHER--IT IS YOURS! FURTHER, IF YOU CONTINUE TO JUST SIT WHILE THINKING MASTER JESUS CHRIST DID IT ALL FOR YOU--I PROMISE YOU: SATAN SHALL HAVE THE LAST LAUGH--AND YOUR SOUL!

If you do not choose to use any of the information we bring you--fine. If you think it too big an effort or expense to get a corporation, or store food, or build a shelter--I care not. Neither will you find flourishing in great measure by converting into gold and T-bills---our intent is to give those of you who ask in sincere petition--a manner in which you might be able to survive--not get rich in human materialism. I am interested in your success to the point of getting our assigned jobs done and the word gone forth as a mission accepted. Do not think I am giving you get rich quick schemes--we speak here about your very survival. If it is too gloomy for you to swallow--throw out the book and meditate and say ohms and aums--'tis your privilege of privileges---but how many will then go to the door of the ones who build their shelters and set aside stores--and ask to sit at their tables? Will the young "bedevilers" of these ones, from Sedona, continue their attack and then go to the few who listened when the path gets rough? It happened with Noah and quite a few got their feet wet right up over their heads for they missed of the life-boat in awaiting the cruiser or ocean queen-liner.

### BACK TO THE BUGS

It is easy to have massive reservoirs by coating viruses with a protective matrix. The Lassa fever virus is a perfect example of a matrix coated virus and look closely at the AIDS situation. You have the virus which moves into a completely shielded cell which cannot, thus far, be penetrated by drugs. That is why you are basically stuck with the necessity of antidote or frequency beams for cure purposes. All of your known viruses now have been given man-created coats of protection.

## SMALLPOX!!!

It is not dead and gone! It is only being kept in a "lying low" state of being. A nice little smallpox virus can just sit around meditating for thirty years or longer. Now this could be through a natural thing or through artificial induction. But you have something else happening, with which to contend--every time there is outbreak--the form is much more unstable and by far increased in virulence. Smallpox, further, can exist nicely in the host's body for at least ten years without any symptoms of disease appearing on the surface. Herpes is an excellent example for it cycles in the identical manner. The facts are--there is not treatment and no cure for Smallpox. It has been found in the remains of corpses exposed after thirty years.

Smallpox first popped forth in China in 249 B.C. (that is quite a long while ago). Further, in 200 A.D., Smallpox swept through the Roman empire and was devastating indeed. Smallpox was prevalent throughout Europe during all of the Middle Ages. Major Smallpox outbreaks come in cycles of hundreds of years apart. The virus is also airborne, and therefore, a much more virulent form of the virus is a natural for the death merchants of the Club of Rome for they already have vaccination ability and have utilized it for all of their elite co-conspirators.

It is ideal, this higher form of killing--for man will simply call it "act of God", or, look what the aliens are "really" doing to you--and the sheep stampede helter skelter and never look at the source--"they" tell it to you in an emergency alert and, via T.V., lay it on you. Then, the President comes on the airwaves and starts a "War on Whatever the 'thing' of the moment is", declares emergency status, seizes all your assets and you just go die somewhere--they even have a major section in their "Plan" book regarding how to dispose of the massive numbers of bodies, my friends. The military will be hit last, unless by nuclear attack, and the uniformed will incinerate the bodies.

My beloved little children--these terrible things are thrust upon you through the most heinous routes possible. Through your open and permissive misuse of the procreation organs. You are gradually opened to a lifestyle that actually "requires you be deviant in moral behavior" to be "mentally sound according to psychiatry"--all actions become "human rights" from sodomy (through which route AIDS is most rapidly and definitely spread) to body fluid exchange--drug needles. This is aimed at a group deemed totally unwanted and undesirable in every aspect. Through the drug-wars you can kill off millions and call it God-ly, from the youngsters "pushing" in the ghettos through outright murder to long-ranging and all-out war! Either way you can kill hundreds of thousands and countless millions of undesirable persons, after first banning and confiscating all weapons from the citizens who then simply fall over dead; without wasting ammunition.

As these dormant viruses awaken there will be widespread hepatitis, meningitis and myolitis which produce excruciating death. I have told you in the AIDS Journal and others have brought it to your attention, although only in the most silent manner--in the Kaposé's sarcoma stemming from AIDS--there

is a spirochete of syphilis which is cultured from the lesion.

Well, I have a sickened scribe and I shall depart this subject now. I suggest you avail yourselves of other presenter's information and by all means, if you can locate copies, get A HIGHER FORM OF KILLING, by Robert Harris and Jeremy Paxman; Hill and Wang, New York (an effort has been made to take it out of circulation and publication). Also BAD BLOOD, THE TUSKEEGE SYPHILIS EXPERIMENT, by James H. Jones. You would also benefit infinitely from any and all information you can glean from any of the John Coleman materials, i.e., The Coming Plague (Global 2000 Report), etc. There are others but my intention is to present information unto you--I am not in the library business and I, frankly, only wish to give honor and appreciation to these fine, daring and caring people for their ceaseless work. We are not in any manner in the "literary business". These Journals are for the sole purpose of information. If you are only in the reading to critique or look for misplaced commas--so be it, that is your prerogative; I suggest you ignore the commas and get busy digging your shelter systems. TRUTH SHALL SET YE FREE! IGNORANCE WILL BE THY DESTRUCTION!

*THESE ARE THE CHOSEN METHODS OF CRUCIFIXION!*

\* \* \* \* \*

REC #1 HATONN

TUESDAY, MARCH 6, 1990 8:15 A.M. YEAR 3 DAY 202

PREPARATION

Hatonn to speak of serendipity in the light of Radiance and the passing of "time". Also, I will remind you of things already discussed in the Journals such as SURVIVAL--not to bore you with repetition but rather, to assure you that this is not a "new" matter, but only a misplaced focus.

As far back as your early 80's these same ones whom I honor today, for baring truth, were hard at it to get the attention of the masses and few listened. Ron Paul, Gary North, Arthur Robinson, Antony Sutton, John King, etc- - the list is long indeed. IT IS NOW TIME YOU LISTEN-UP, DEAR ONES, FOR THE FOX IS ALREADY IN THE HEN HOUSE.

In the early 80's you could have taken satchels full of money in cash to your local precious metals dealers and walked out with unaccountable assets. It is harder now, but still possible. Remember, I must speak to a wide range of people in the Journals so you must be patient on either end of the economic chain. Obviously, if you have no assets--you will not be able to buy coins. Please use your heads and fit information to your situation. We can give you basics and then fringes--we cannot individually contact and instruct 6 billion persons and customize a plan.

For instance, you can still buy gold and silver coins if you take care and pay attention to quantity lumps. There are still many reputable dealers and there is nothing to prevent your doing business with all if you have funds enough. You can get good investment value by buying precious metal jewelry at pawn shops. You can buy goods at swap meets--unfortunately, that is also a place for "fenced" goods. You can buy used or discounted durable consumer goods and tools and equipment to be used later as barter. There are still some exceptional opportunities but there are plenty of other writers who can tell you these things. I have no wish to utilize another's material--we want you to wake up and use that information already available unto you.

Let us speak more in generalities and from a realistic perspective.

Since the plans of the illuminati, which is the faction of the "Power Elite" whose power is money---woops! I have already lost my scribe and therefore, I will have lost a great number of you good readers---so be it, we shall return to basic definitions and descriptions.

*My brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. So be it.*

\* \* \* \* \*

THE CONSPIRACY

The idea of riot and revolution in America is no longer unthinkable to most Americans--it is now occurring daily. Yet, there is a conspiracy to not only overthrow your form of government but to destroy most of your population and reduce the United States to a weak outpost under the dictatorial rule of an international government. HEAR ME WELL AS I LAY DOWN THE BASICS ONCE AGAIN. IF YOU ALREADY RECALL AND KNOW THESE THINGS--READ THEM AGAIN FOR WHEN I BREAK DOWN THE FACTIONS WHO WAR ONE AGAINST THE OTHER YOU WILL NEED THE INFORMATION.

The plan to accomplish world government has been secretive. At most, there are only about 5,000 people in the entire world who have any significant understanding of THE PLAN. That is what we are about, as are many of your fine writers whose material shall be given at the ending of this Journal. I will utilize no *bibliography* as such, for I need none--but you need confirmation and further instructions--I am only to give you the precipitant to cause you to seek and find--quickly! Further, I do not endorse ALL material from any "one" author or group but there are some writers who act in total integrity and their work is valid indeed. I am now being prepared for lawsuits because, "Hatonn has NOT used some author's material." Well, perhaps the author's intent is wondrous indeed, but conclusions are incorrect and therefore renders almost useless the information preceding the conclusions. Some authors have conclusions which are totally accurate and reached them through incorrect assumptions---always the latter is the more acceptable.

Incredible and unbelievable efforts have been thrust forth to keep the true nature of the plan from leaking out to those people who would oppose or expose the plan--unto murder, torture, and destruction of a man's reputation, career and family structure.

There have, however, been numerous individuals who have uncovered various aspects of the conspiracy. Many of these individuals have put their discoveries in print. Some of the most daring speakers and authors have defected from highest ranks of the CIA, FBI, SATANIC/WITCHCRAFT CIRCLES, KGB, CONGRESS, ETC. FOR EVERY ONE WHO IS STRAIGHTFORWARD, THERE ARE DOZENS STILL ON THE PAYROLL OF THESE

GROUPS AND ARE OUT TO DISCOUNT, ANNIHILATE AND SMEAR THE WORD OF THE LEGITIMATE. You, the receivers, must be in the discerning and hopefully you are paying attention to the discernment tools and clues we give unto you.

As just a touch of witchcraft history, I would say that in 1624 there landed upon the American shores a group of Puritans---at a port called Collins Bay. This place is just northeast of what you now call Boston. The ship that brought them was owned by one, Francis Collins. Mr. Collins was a "witch" of Celtic descent. He built his home at Marblehead just south of what is now Salem Bay. Francis Collins built the Salem Church. It was this church that was the source of the Salem witch trials. Suffice it to say, however, that true to form, there were witches present but you can jolly-well bet that none of the people put to death were actually the witches.

From that Collins family have descended major heads of the "Witch" cults such as the Druids with their Council of Thirteen and true and open Satanism. A very brave defector who was once Grand Druid High Priest of a thirteen state sector, headquartered in San Antonio, Texas (name withheld for his family is in great jeopardy) has tales to tell which would put SATAN'S DRUMMERS in a kindergarten classification for reading material.

In the year 1971, when this man was Grand Druid Priest, over 90% of the politicians in that thirteen state area received financial support through him personally, from the Grand Order. These politicians took orders regarding political decisions from him personally. The orders were passed down from the Rothschild Tribunal to the Grand Druid Council and then the Council passed them on to individuals and organizations under their authority.

This person was personally responsible for murder of an officer while in the military service. He was tried and convicted. However, when his prison cell mate was released, "Sir X" asked him to get word to a certain individual in the U.S. who Sir X knew to be a witch (this killing occurred in Germany and thus the incarceration was in Germany). *Within days a U.S. Senator and a Congressman showed up at the prison. Twenty-four hours later Sir X received an honorable discharge with all information of the shooting incident purged from his record.* And just what do you think will be the ultimate penalties for the Iran-Contra scandals? Yet a man in your country who runs for President and brings forth truth--is sent away to prison and his young staff is imprisoned for 72 and 86 years respectively--for raising campaign funds.

When Sir X arrived in the U.S. after his release, his mother sent him to New York City. After he arrived he was trained for six months by Dr. Raymond Budkland, Chairman of the Druid Council of Thirteen. Following that he traveled out to the West Coast where he was trained for another six months by Mrs. Louise Hubner, another member of the Druid Council of Thirteen. (Remember, at that time the family name was Collins).

In 1972, Sir X was shown a chart giving THE PLAN FOR WORLD TAKEOVER. Just take a deep breath and we'll dive right in for you have had your toe testing of the waters.

## ILLUMINATI PLAN FOR WORLD TAKEOVER

Remove President and Vice-president

Republican Successor Throws Election to Democrat

Democrat President Gets Following Laws Enacted:

1. New gun law to take away guns from citizens.
2. Removal of tax exemption from churches.
3. Genocide Act
4. Presidential martial law powers
5. The Anti-Hoarding Act

### WORLD WAR III

Caused by Israel State battling over petrol, farmlands and chemicals.

### PLANS FOR AMERICA

Make every person totally dependent on the government by:

1. Creating a pseudo-fuel shortage.
2. Confiscating all guns.
3. Calling for "Helter Skelter"  
(All trucks, trains, and ships stop. Charles Manson leads army of some 200,000 white prisoners and motorcycle club members to create mass insanity in the streets (six months after his release) by bombing churches, raping, murdering and other fear tactics). "It will be when the lights of New York go out for good"--Rothschild Tribunal.
4. Declaring Martial Law - suspend Congress. Activate National Guard to keep order. One policeman for every five people.
5. With Anti-Hoarding Act outlaw all food and medical supplies from being stored.
6. Issue a Security Card to govern all buying and selling.
7. Destroy monetary system (All money, etc., becomes worthless).
8. Issue new currency.
9. Destroy all cropland. "There will be nothing south of the Mason-Dixon Line over two inches high from the Atlantic to the Rocky Mountains."--The Rothschild Tribunal.



Rothschilds send all countries except America against Israel for the oil. Use of neutron bomb allows destruction of people while all buildings, natural resources and croplands remain intact. When war is over the world will be run from Jerusalem.

\* \* \* \* \*

Oh precious ones, I do not jest, this plan is the "End Plan", THE PLAN 2000--AT LEAST ONE FACTION THEREOF.

*DO YOU BEGIN TO SEE WHY EFFORTS ARE SO HEINOUS TO STOP MY WRITINGS FROM COMING FORTH AND SILENCE THIS SCRIBE?---IT IS MOST SERIOUS INDEED--PRAY FOR THIS SCRIBE AND HER CLOSE ONES FOR THE SHIELD OF GOD'S PROTECTION UPON THEM IN THIS TIME OF THEIR WORK.*

Look carefully at the above chart and compare with today, almost two decades later--you see, only some of the players change--not the plan! See how it harmonizes with the rise of the world political ruler prophesied in Revelation.

In addition to the chart for world take-over was a letter from the Rothschilds--on Rothschilds stationery that stated, "We have found a man who is willing to become world ruler and remain obedient to the Illuminati. (shocker coming:) His name is Jimmy Carter."

### A QUIET LITTLE CITY CALLED SAN ANTONIO

In 1972 the total population of residents was listed as approximately 500,000. Out of that half million, there were at least 100,000 people connected directly with witchcraft.

Well, beloved ones, you must recognize right now: He that is within me is greater than he that is in you and I can bind all your spells so that they won't work and everything will go wrong. All you have to do is ask! For it is through the lighted path that you will come to overthrow Satan, demons, drugs, habits, addictions, and threat of assassination. But you will find that few will listen in the onset following your changes toward the lighted pathway and then more and more and you of the light will unify and will stand as a wall of light over and through which no darkness can pass. This ability will come only through understanding of the problems as they exist without blurred vision and in truth. Pick up the banner of truth as the ones who have come before are damaged by the evil enemies. Hundreds came bravely before these recent scribes--honor them, support them and protect them. Those who act in truth, defend and protect the speakers and identities---those of evil intent shout the names and addresses from the airwaves---those ones, in these days, shall be given to reap the tares and thistles which they sow, for God is moving, brothers---God is moving!

The illuminati was started by the Rothschild dynasty in cooperation with Adam Weishaupt. The Rothschilds rose from obscurity in Germany to become the most powerful banking family in the world. The formation of the Illuminati occurred after the Rothschilds met Adam Weishaupt. Weishaupt was born the son of a Jewish Rabbi but he defected from Judaism and became a Franciscan monk. He studied in France where he became close friends with Robespierre who later led the French Revolution. Weishaupt also became friends with several people in the French royal court. These friends practiced the black mass, baby sacrifice and other vile rituals, as entertainment. It was through these associations that Weishaupt became acquainted with "Satanism" (to be distinguished from "witchcraft").

Weishaupt desired to acquire copies of the "Kabala", "The Major Key of Solomon" and "The Lesser Key of Solomon." These books told how demons could be controlled to do an individual's bidding by using occult practices and rituals. The Rothschilds had copies of these books and as a result were brought into a joint relationship with Weishaupt. The consequent result was the first union of Satanism with the Kabalistic crafts.

The Rothschilds persuaded Weishaupt to leave the Catholic Church and unite the various occult groups. This he proceeded to do. One of the covens created by Weishaupt was "The Golden Dawn" which became and still continues as the private coven of the Rothschilds.

Weishaupt and the Rothschilds proceeded to put together the creeds of the Golden Dawn. The Rothschilds gave what they considered to be important and Weishaupt was the priest who put it in final form. The result of all this was the Illuminati officially formed on May 1, 1776. To witches, May 1st is the birthday of Baltane. To them, it is the day when the Sun which is "the god of light" returns to the atmosphere from the underworld where he has been at rest. The lower witches know him as "Pan" but higher witches know him as "Lucifer". To witches the world over, May 1st is the New Year's Day of Witches. The fact that Communism celebrates its birthday on May 1st should reveal to the world that the same conspiratorial personalities who rule the western capitalistic countries through banking control also rule the communist countries the same way.

The most important truth (lie) in witchcraft is the so-called Prophecy of Truth: "When the Son of Lucifer takes his throne, then will witches have peace forever more (morning)." "The goal of witchcraft has been and remains to be the placing of "The Son of Lucifer" - the Satan empowered world ruler - on his throne so that witches the world over can lead the world, by whatever means, to worship Lucifer as the sole god of the world.

Towards this goal they have already built a behind the scenes network that effectively rules the basic six areas of society: (1) Religious (2) Political (3) Economic (4) Educational (5) Military and (6) Social. In every area only those

personnel at the very top know the true nature of the purposes and activities of their organization. Those individuals at the lower and middle levels often feel they are working to accomplish some noble humanitarian goal.

The power of the Illuminati is money. In the area of money their resources are almost limitless. Their organizational structure is depicted by three pyramids and a sphinx. The three pyramids show the same four groups at the top: The Rothschild Tribunal (3 members) depicted by a triangle around the eye of Lucifer. Immediately beneath is the Druid Council of 13. Under that is the Council of 33 (Free-masonry). Below them is "The 500" known infamously to outsiders as the "Bilderbergers". From that point the groups are different. In the three pyramids representing the Occult and Religious; the Political, and the various organizations, only a few of the most important groups will be shown herein. There are other groups under the control of the Illuminati but the ones herein given are very representative of the most important groups. The Sphinx shows the power flow of the Illuminati. It must be remembered that to understand the chart the driving force is *MONEY!*

The Illuminati changed its name several years past because of a number of writers who began to expose it. The name used within the organization more currently is "Moriah" meaning "The Conquering Wind".

Suffice it to say that people still recognize the meaning of the term "Illuminati" and cringe when anyone is on target in describing its activities---like this moment!

Please allow space in this Journal to reproduce diagrams. Therefore, allow us to take a break at this point and it will allow ease of pagination for the formatting.

Thank you, Dharma, let us take respite, please.

Hatonn to move to stand-by, Salu.

### ADDENDUM TO THE ABOVE CHAPTER

Dharma, the diagrams will be placed immediately following this notation. There is, however something which must be added into this record, at this point for it is timely unto the hour, and I will explain.

To all you readers who think we are but silly children out for notoriety and to "pillar" material from other authors and beloved Sister Thedra, I have the following to offer unto you.

Please turn to Appendix No. 1. This is a note received this day at 11:09 A.M. (Oberli, strike out all pertinent information as to location, etc. but leave America West for we must set up a protection shield around those beloved ones and we desire the public be made absolutely aware.) For you readers, Chuck, referred to in item No. 1, is our printer and I will leave his location

unidentified in this document.

The manuscript referred to is CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX. For you ones who do not take seriously, the dangers and intrigue involved, please take most careful note of the following.

Appendix No. 2: This is most fearful indeed and is being placed in this document in addition to placement in CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX since its printing is delayed because of the prior notice. Place it in the appropriate placement as an addendum with a special notice as to content and source. Mark it well for there must be no misunderstanding as to its source--it must not be construed as being of our input for we shall neutralize its content and remove its energy therefrom before reprinting.

The reason the Satanist's letter is so very important is that it was sent to George Green in denouncement of him and a Satanic curse placed upon his person following the fiasco with the Billy Goodman/Bill Cooper program on February 28, 1990 (last week). The letter was sent in support of William Cooper and his group who placed all the calls into the station. This source, brothers, is as evil as you will ever encounter--Satan is taking a direct stand--yes, the "Big Boy" himself.

I wonder if Mr. Cooper wishes to accuse us of plagiarism of his documents henceforth? I care not what Mr. Cooper does, it is just extremely important for Mr. Cooper and Mr. Goodman to KNOW who is specifically backing their activities. We are going to print it exactly as it was received. I want you to note that Satan is a Master at confusion and deception---he hasn't missed a trick and yet, neither has he failed to place clues throughout and all over the documents. If you are unable to pick up the pale print of the Satanic sign which is almost a watermark in the stationery, I suggest you look closely and you can discern it. It is actually a shadow print.

Since Mr. Cooper accuses us of word for word plagiarism of documents of his authorship of some 50 pages from a 26 page document---could these be the other 24 pages? We know not of that which he speaks.

And as regards to the Gatehouse---this one who calls himself Satan is also in protection by verbal commitment, to beings who surround the Gatehouse---what might that mean?

Perhaps you can now see why Mr. Cooper's phone call to George Green threatening to "take out that 'channel'" was taken most seriously by us. When one is set-up as a tool for the Satanic team it is also made sure that the person becomes totally without reason and irrational. I suggest Mr. Cooper listen most carefully indeed, to his friends such as John Lear, whose research was shared liberally with Bill.

Allow me to tell you what it means; it means you are not playing over some tiddle-de-winks of foolish nonsense. It means that the Evil King himself will stop at naught to stop truth and you cannot tell for sure, where he aims it. I suggest you call in the God of Light, brothers, and wrap yourselves in the

cloak of God and the Infinite Sacred Circle of the Cristos because you who leave yourselves open are indeed in trouble.

We have confronted some of his henchmen and he is totally aggravated. He always fights in this manner. He, further, utilizes some person who is already in unbalance and destroys all he touches. Not only is this a most valid letter, as well as the message of intent, but he has openly called the hand.

Now the clues: In the mass of confusion as to full meaning of the document, it might well appear that this energy is denouncing the word within the Journals as false. Nay, nay, nay--not so. He is telling you exactly where the falseness lays--he blesses Mr. Cooper and Mr. Goodman and actually writes upon the paper for the world to see--"P.S. I curse you, George Green, and all your associates. Including the Paladians (Pleiadians, of course)."

Further, he and his flock went through the whole ritual experience and exercise to do exactly that. I tell you, however, to fear not for this mite upon the skin of God is naught for the evil prince has dared come to the heartplace of God and his taunts and threats are naught but a chill of fear upon a troubled land. The truth being, that things have become most serious and disastrous indeed, upon your world and he claims his kingdom of dominion over your world and slashes the boundary line between himself and his troops and God and the hosts of heaven.

I have worse news for you who plotted that little fiasco on that radio program--you are all on his "throttle" list because you staged it so badly that he lost the battle. It is important that Mr. Goodman know that numerous ones have written and called George Green to apologize for the terrible injustice of that program. Satan doesn't like it when you boys botch a well-laid plan. You had best think very carefully about it.

I further suggest that Mr. Cooper and Mr. Goodman get off the SPACE GATE document and on into the important material such as SATAN'S DRUMMERS and see if they want credit for all that material also! How about we just get my scribe and publisher off the hook and give Mr. Cooper credit for all of the literature we are putting forth? So be it! It pays greatly to know about that which you soap-box.

For you, beloved Sister, and dear, dear Tuieta--look carefully, indeed, at this material for the problem is not around this source and/or resource and Dharma has been badly, badly accused and used. Now the effort will go forth to destroy Sister's credibility and that of Ed DeMar, etc. If you cannot see the truth of these documents, then I have naught more to offer thee as evidence.

There is naught but love of all creatures of all species and all creeds, colors and races of human coming from this placement and we have watched the very ones closest unto these beloved workers crucify them and spread lies about them in most heinous manner of ridicule and incredible, blatant lies. Neither do these ones have anything to fear for Sananda/Aton stands squarely betwixt Satan and these workers and truthbringers. This, however, does not diminish the pain of being stricken and accused by ones they trusted and hon-

ored above others.

Please label the copies as to beginning portion and signal ending for we want this reproduced exactly, including the information whereby the author can be reached--as he says, for "additional information".

I further request that copies of this portion and the attachments be sent to Bill Cooper, Sister Thedra, Tuieta, Billy Goodman, John Lear, etc., as well as the ones who receive regularly. Then I wish to know if you would like an Express on the subject.

I would hope that the receivers who plan litigation look most carefully, indeed, for you have openly named names and slandered these ones upon the airwaves of a nation. You have labeled them hoaxters and deliberate liars and thieves. I suggest you look most closely at libel laws for the Constitution of the United States of America is still somewhat operative and you have publicly defamed mine workers and sent the material filled with accusations and lies unto the four corners of the continent. Yes, indeed, I would think most carefully upon these things. Mr. Goodman has betrayed the trust of his audience who respected and revered him.

As we move further along and get into the impact on religion, education, and other societal structures, the impact will worsen. You who claim to be of light and truth and claim to wish only to share that truth--I plead with you now to look within and find thy truth for the trumpet call has sounded and most have missed of it. So be it.

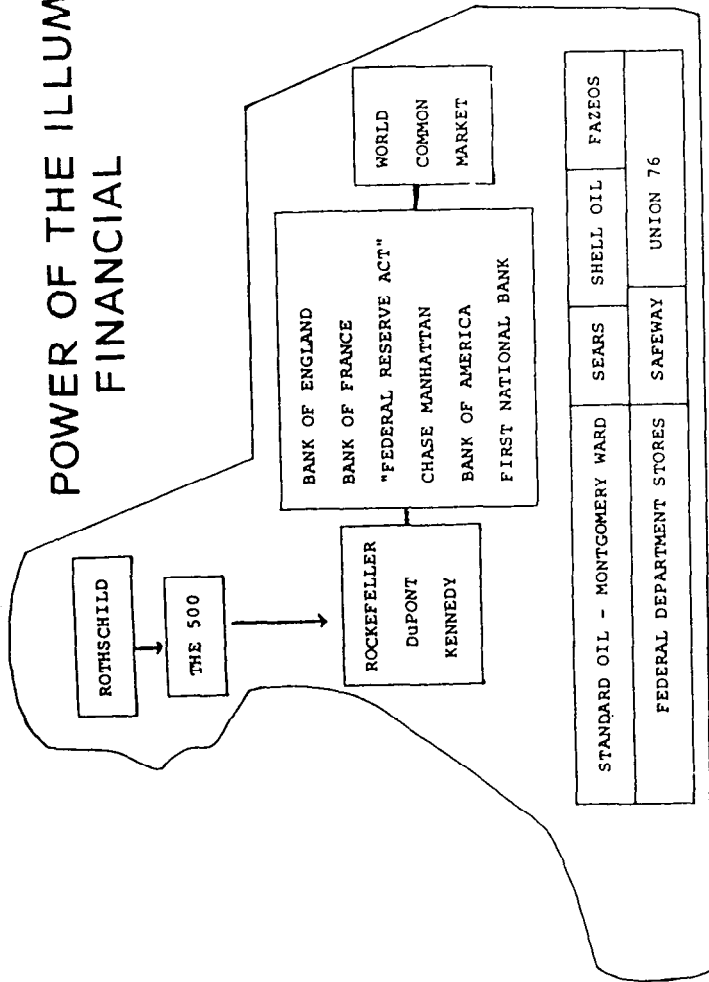
The father wipes of thine eyes, Dharma, for He shall keep you in care that thine heart find peace and ye must be in the allowing of others to find their own way, chela. All will be tested unto the ending and hallowed be the blessed ones who stand strong against the storm for the lamp of truth and Light shall be held for all to see and know. Amen.

Let us leave this for this segment for your heart is too heavy to work further. Ye ones shall be given buffering against the blast--allow that knowledge into thy beings. I further give comfort unto George, Chuck, Desiree and others who bear the hurt of these slings and arrows--ye shall be in our protection at every moment. Do not throw any more of this material away for it is important we counter every message of this nature. Further, it must not go forth even into the trash heap without the de-energizing of it. Cleanse everything it has touched, even unto the trash bin. Do not feel foolish in the so-doing for you ones do not yet understand beams and energy thrusts--stay in protection.

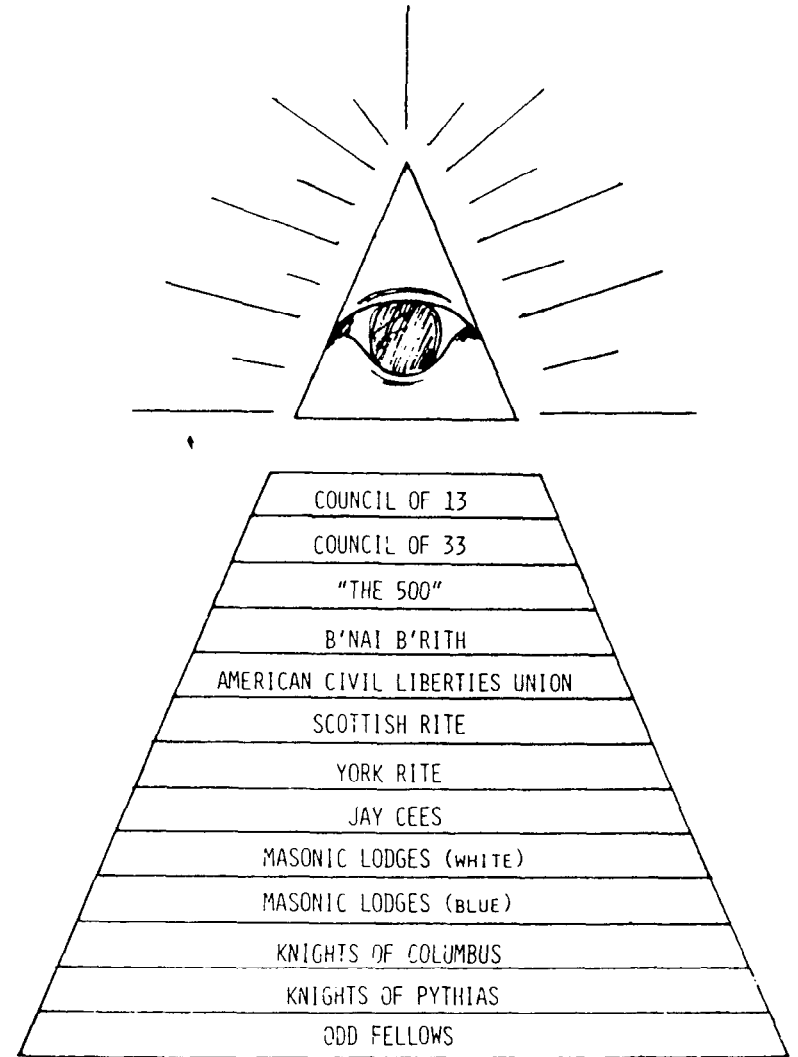
I stand aside now, that you might unwind thy stresses, chela, and we shall resume our work as it is suitable.

Hatonn, in behalf of the Lighted Brotherhood in service unto the Lighted Hosts, Mother/Father Creator, The Creation of Allness--and unto thee, our beloved family of the Great Spirit of the Lighted Realms, to place my benediction upon you and about you that you be kept in security. Salu! Hatonn to clear frequency, please. Thank you.

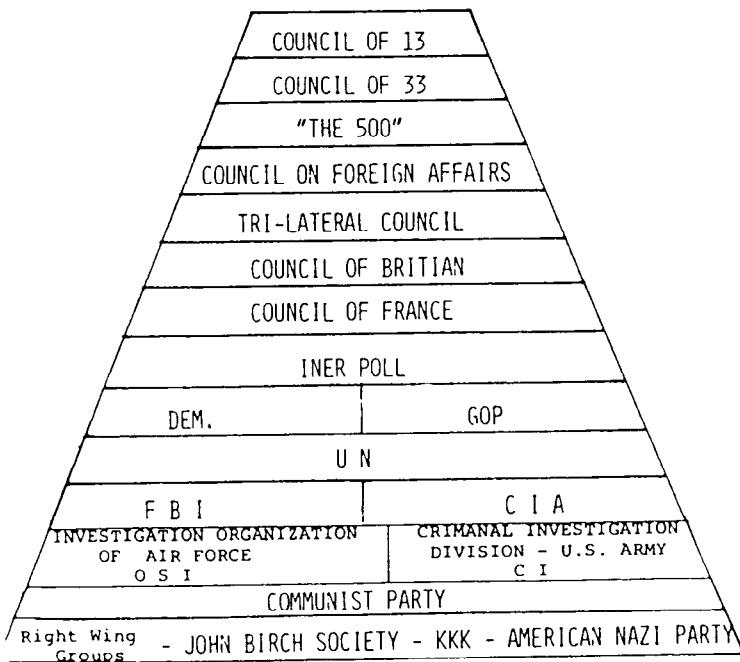
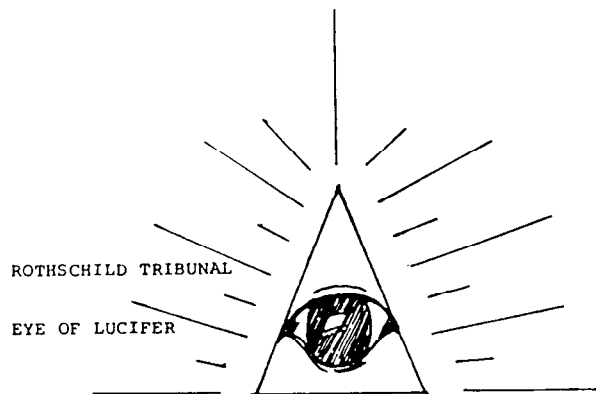
# POWER OF THE ILLUMINATI FINANCIAL



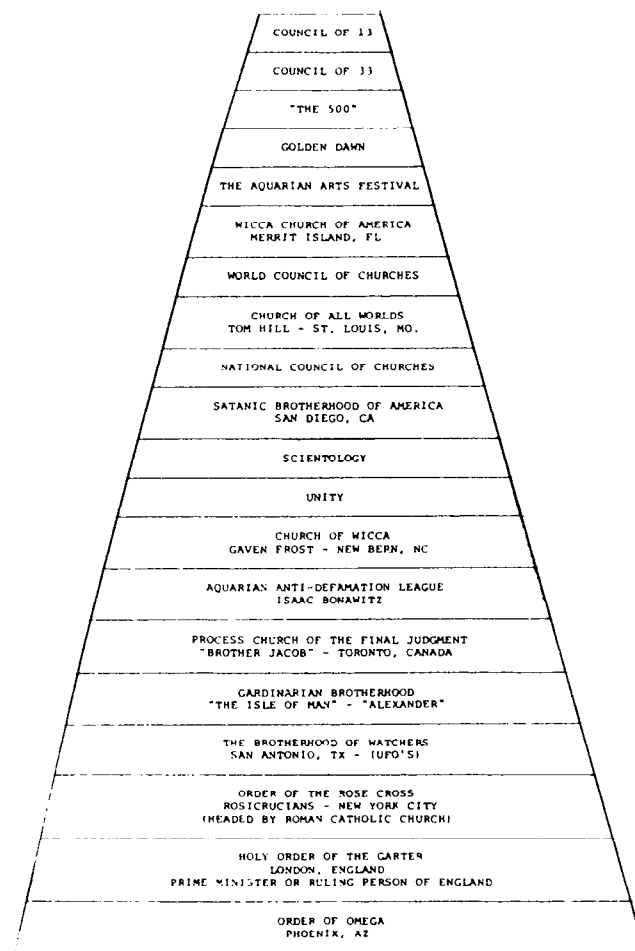
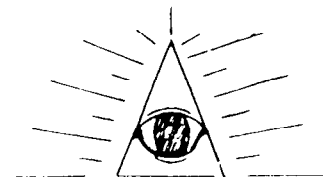
## ORGANIZATIONS



# POLITICAL ORGANIZATIONS



# OCCULT AND RELIGIONS



Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom Knix  
P.O. Box 520 \* 2396 Hy 93  
Victor, MT USA 59875

## APPENDIX 1

4 Adar 42 Satan [3-1-90]

George Green  
P.O. Box 4280  
Leucadia, CA USA 92024

Shalom George;

I heard you on the Billy Goodman Show. You are a patsy for some God damned witch. These demons this woman is talking about and to are the beast. It's the height to stupidity to believe somebody wants to be kidnapped and implanted. You're just another false prophet. If you have a channel to these bastards, then you channel my material to them. You're so worried about nuclear radiation, you've got to ask yourself why. It doesn't hurt the planet. Plants are healthier and it doesn't hurt pure people. Only mongrels are affected.

I am writing you to tell you what I have discovered, that will soon take place. The UN headed up by the USA and USSR will wage war with the UFO'S. they will fight with the ones who made a treaty with, their are four group's, Nathshaw [the dragon, head of all Japanese] Ephram [head of all Christians] Aric [head of all Jews] Asher [head of all Moslems]. The World powers have got it in their heads they can win in an armed struggle with these UFO'S.

They have a very unrealistic notion of the law TORAH that rules the Universe. As long as these UFO'S are in the creators service they will only do what they can get away with no more. When they are terminated from the Creators service they will not be restrained and they will do just as they have bin instructing their followers to do.

We all know what they taught. Jesus taught cannibalism "take my body and eat it, and drink my blood you must do this on Easter every year or you have no part with me" this is in direct conflict with TORAH. You might say this proves nothing, This is not the only time there are many occasions where Jesus directs the people to eat blood and brake the TORAH. Just like all Black Magicians worship Jesus. Who do you think drinks the blood and why don't they ever get caught, The answer is simple they are in charge. Why aren't they thrown out by the Creator you ask ? Because they do not bother the Pure People And THEY MAKE SURE NO ONE IS ABLE TO PROVE THEIR EXISTENCE. By what ever means possible they protect their Identity.

When they are discovered the Creator will not allow them to exist without observance of TORAH. And they will be under the control of Satan.

The 1,290 days of Daniel end on Yom Kippurim, 10 Tishrei 43 Satan, [9-28-90]. This will be the day of nuclear war. It will last for three days. From that day forward, the pure people will be resurrected and given a new status, a new body not attached to the Earth. While all those who have consumed blood will be banished from the face of the Earth. They will exist under the Earth in holes, caves and fallout shelters. The Earth will be made radioactive so they will be forced off of the face of the Earth. This is what's meant by separation. Nuclear radiation will only have a detrimental effect on those who worship the beast and his image. These hostilities can start any time after 1 Abib 43 Satan [3-27-90]. Only those males who have made Passover sacrifice will be resurrected to a God state.

Shalom  
*Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom Knix*  
Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom Knix

P.S. I curse you, George Green, and all your associates. Including the Paladins.

## APPENDIX 2

SATAN The ANTI-CHRIST  
Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom Knix  
P.O.Box 520 \* 2396 Highway 93  
Victor, MT, USA, 59875

The following material is NOT from the author of the

## CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX.

10 Shevat, 42 Satan [2-5-90]copyright

United Mongrels against TORAH  
UN Secretary General Javier Perez de Cuellar  
United Nations Plaza  
New York, NY, USA 10017

Shalom Secretary General Javier Perez de Cuellar;

SATAN is my name because my father is Seth. ANTI-CHRIST is my title because I oppose Jesus the Cursed. I promote the blood sacrifice of clean animals for the atonement of sin i.e. transgression of TORAH. I am totally opposed to Jesus the cursed, not only is he not anointed, he, Jesus, is the 6\*6\*6 Beast. 6\*6\*6 in TORAH is pronounced Jesus in Spanish. Jesus was the King of Beasts, the head Jew. Jew worship known as Christianity, Islam and Judaism. This double speak that uses the name of Satan in the place of Judah. Judah is the wild beast and a curse is upon all those who take my father's name, Seth, or my name, Satan, in vain. Judah worshipers are the false prophets and the wicked beast, Jesus the Cursed of Judah, are the dark skinned red eyed beasts. No one from Judah can ever be anointed. From this day forth anyone cursing me, Satan or Seth, my father or family will have that curse applied to their own family and person. If you mean Judah, then say Judah when talking about the Beast.

The Bible is used to perpetrate Jewish myth. The word Bible in TORAH means "in total darkness" or you might say to obscure the truth. The Bible starts out as though man had just been created and that first man's name was Adam and that his wife's name was Evil. And that this man, Adam, was thrown out of a luscious garden for eating the wrong type of apple. After awhile, God caused a flood to come and deluge the Earth with actual water and a man named Noah built a boat for himself and a zoo and they floated around for nearly a year. After some time, The God came down, crawled inside a woman named Mary and popped out like a Holy Jack in the Box. Now God was a man and killed on a cross for merely being God. This is Jewish mythology.

The truth of the matter is the Creator made the Universe and He also made a group of spiritual beings in His own likeness. He made these beings as companions and friends. Since they were the first he called their name Adam, which translated from TORAH would mean "first and greatest" and it would be used to describe the genetic make-up of these beings. These beings did not occupy time and space as we know it but yet they were physical. They were allowed the complete Universe as their house, not restricted to crawl on the ground like the other beasts. The head of the Adamites who became very greedy and wanted to be like the Creator was influenced by the dragon, translated from TORAH Nachsha, to mingle the divine gift of the likeness of the Creator with that of the baboon. By doing this create a race of super slaves and then Adam, the man, would be a god as powerful as the Creator whom he despised. That is, in fact, what Eve means in TORAH, "beast". Now this man Adam had wives which were particularly suited to him and he was able to take wives from any other family except the Kof, sometimes translated monkey, which in TORAH means "from the center of the Earth", literally covered with darkness like dirt. He already had an inheritor by the name of Able. Able in TORAH meaning, "he was next in line to represent man before the Creator". But old Adam couldn't stay away from that dark stuff and he had sex with the beast, Eve and created Cain. Cain in TORAH means "likeness of the Creator given". This results in the spiritual death of Adam. He took the Creator's name in vain. Cain, like all jungle bunnies, was very jealous of those in the Creator's own image who had been given blue eyes and white skin and they were referred to as Semites because they resembled the blue of Heaven and the brightness of day, while the baboon resembled darkness of night. Well, Cain killed Able and then he mongrelized Able's wife by having sex

with her. This results in the people we call Japeth. Japeth today is known as the Japanese, at least one part of them. Able's wife cried out to the Creator to have mercy and the Creator made a promise to Able's widow that her son would become ruler over all the beasts. He would never ever be again allowed to rule over white skinned blue eyed people who are called Semites. So it is today, Japan is being put in the position as ruler over all beasts and having the title of Nachsha or dragon, as this was the desire of Able's father, Adam. That is where Japan is today.

Now when the man Adam of the tribe of the same name, the Adamites disobeyed the Creator, he was effectively taken out of position and the High Priest, next person in line will be given his crown. And when he had a son, they called his name Seth meaning "justice will come in the end". This is where the term Satan comes from. The Beast, just like Cain, wants to kill all those who are in the Creator's own image. I'm talking about the Semites, those with blue eyes and white skin. Now the Creator has a law known as the TORAH. The basic premise of this law is whatever you do to others, will be done to you except in cases of divine intervention which only come about through blood sacrifice of clean animals. When the Creator saw Adam, the one with the baboons, he was doing what all mongrelizers do. He was hiding under leaves. Adam was a doper. These weren't fig leaves, they were marijuana leaves and cocoa leaves. The Creator passed judgment there would be seven days and seven nights and there would be no rest until the seventh day. Translated into English this means that there would be seven Semites and seven Cainanites but always for six of these periods of these ruling men there would be no rest for the white skinned blue eyed Semites as they would be under the rule of the Beast during these seven periods of purification. During this time those who are of good seed would be separated from all those who hated the Creator and wanted to be like the Beast. Now the law also calls for cleansing after the third period. It was at the time of the first period when all the Adamites were made to go on the ground like the Beast. In other words gravity overcame us and we were prisoners on the ground. Now this planet became totally overrun with the Beast until there was no one left with the exception of Noah and his three sons which represented all the life on the planet. Noah constructed an ark like the Creator told him to. It was round like a ball and resembled a gopher hole. Today we would call it a terrarium as it was self-contained even up to the point where it had two of all the unclean animals and seven of all the clean animals. It only had one entrance. When the Creator called for Noah and all the life to go into the sphere, actually the word in TORAH is called Kasha, Noah and his family and all the animals and beasts entered and the Creator shut the door and he floated it up out of the atmosphere by installing inside it a power source that created gravity and at this same time the Creator extinguished the power source inside of the planet and the planet's gravity began to disappear and some of the dirt from the planet attached itself to the ark which Noah had made. And the ark which Noah had made collected all the water from the dead planet on to it's surface until there was no water left on the old planet. The water was completely encompassing the ark which Noah had made. The Creator brought it on a journey across the Universe until it came to the planet, Earth. When the ark came into the atmosphere of the planet Earth, the Creator turned off the power supply in the ark and allowed all the water surrounding the ark to flood the surface of Earth and cleanse it. Many ancient civilizations were covered up as the result of the deluge created when the water was released from the surface of Noah's ark as life mainly exists close to water's edge. One example might be Atlantis.

Noah and his family departed the ark along with all the other beasts and animals. Noah was given complete control over the Earth with no interference from sorcerers. Sorcerers had to have Noah's permission. It wasn't long Noah planted a vineyard and harvested the wine and Noah's offspring, Ham, who was the father of all the Hamites, you may be more familiar with the term humans, but Ham simply means "animal" with no soul. Now Ham just like all animals used the opportunity to take wine to the wife of Noah and seduce her. That's right. The animal had sex with Noah's wife. How's that for gratitude? Noah was not impressed. He cursed Cain,

as that's what the son of Ham is called. Cain means "the likeness of the Creator given to the Beast". Noah's curse on Cain, the heir of Ham, states "Cain will be the slave of the pure people indefinitely and that he will not live among the pure people. He will be segregated". Cainanites which we know today as Jews, using alcohol to seduce the wives and daughters of the pure people. That's why they're called the wild Beasts. Also today they have changed the law of TORAH and the law that Noah made and made themselves equal and in many cases superior to the pure people, those with blue eyes and white skin that we call Semites.

Now, what I didn't mention was that these evil Cainites had discovered all the secret technologies and they wanted to become like the Creator so they had built saucers to transverse the Universe. Even today they are referred to as sorcerers because they are their own gods. They obscure the Creator through their magic known as medicine and technology and sciences, etc. Anyway these sorcerers run up and down the Universe as the nephilim that they are and they want company in their hatred of the Creator so they invent creatures like Rosh, and Jesus. These so-called aliens who are sorcerers and haters of the TORAH created Jesus through their genetic engineering and manipulation through the Jews by use of the Bible that these sorcerers designed and wrote to deceive all those who secretly hate the Creator. They use these mythical characters mingled with truth to deceive those who are weak and secretly hate the Creator and His laws of purity. Enough about these saucers so called flying discs, UFOs, aliens beings from other worlds. This is the mythology that has built up around these haters of TORAH.

Anyway, when they got to planet Earth, they were here as well and the Creator had to run them away leaving only their baboons and other jungle bunnies but they were not allowed to return without permission from each individual or individuals family head. The Creator told Noah that he would put the ark in the sky for all to see and make it an intricate part of the covenant and all their days they would see it and it would be a reminder that the Creator would rescue those who fear His law. We all know the ark of Noah as the Moon. But it is really a man made object and the man's name who made it is Noah. Now the time has come when the Beast totally rules the world. Everywhere you look there are dark faces and dead eyes while white skinned blue eyed people are running amuck. They despise the Creator and they are attracted to the Beast we again have come to the time of the end.

I am the son of Seth that makes me Satan and the enemy of the destroyer. However, I have come to the end of my struggle. We're in the year of release and on Passover this year will be the beginning of peace and justice. At that time I will be ruler of the Universe and the Beast will be thrown down to the ground. That's why we worship the seventh day, Shabbat, meaning that in the seventh ruler would come a white skinned blue eyed person, a Semite, who would again rule the Universe and would not be under the great dragon, Nachsha. As of right now my being the head of Seth making me Satan, I ask that all who want to be part of a new covenant which I will make with you to do the following. You must take for yourself a lamb without blemish and on the fourteenth day of the first month in the forty third year of Satan, you must slay the lamb at dusk, taking some of the blood with clean straw mark the entrance to your houses and your yards. Then roast the lamb in one piece over a fire with all of it's entrails only the skin may be removed. Be careful not to break any of it's bones. Eat as much as you like making sure all the participants are circumcised. Do not leave any of the roast lamb until morning. If there is any left, burn it as a burnt offering. I realize that the Babylonians you live around will find this practice hideous and they may even try to burn you, but the Creator whom I serve will protect you from all those who live in baboon land [Babylon]. For the next week following the Passover you must only eat pure foods. This means foods not containing yeast and clean, not containing blood or other genetic material. This means you will not be able to eat any fermented or leavened products and many other products use yeast or fungus as preservatives. The yeasts or fungus represent the baboons and how they creep into the pure white skinned blue eyed people and destroy them. All those who remain pure by eating only pure foods at the end of the seventh day will live while those who hate the Creator and eat products containing yeasts of all varieties will be put to death as they are worthless like the baboons they have become.



After this there is a matter of ten articles of the contract that you will be required to agree to. After this, you will be required to learn TORAH and to teach it to your children without fail. Failure to do any of these things will mean expulsion from the pure people and you will again be under the domination of the Beast, Nachsha who at this time is Japan as the Creator has kept His promise that He made to the wife of Able and now Japeth known as Japan will have total control over all the Beast, according to TORAH. Japan will however not be able to own land nor will they be able to take wives from the pure people for themselves as they have become judge over the wild beast and separate. The beast also will not be able to own land or to mongrelize the wives of the pure people. Failure to keep this law will result in the death of the beast physically. They'll only be subservient to the pure people. Now here is the covenant that I offer. It is the covenant of purity. The same Contract my father offered to me.

#### Covenant, i.e. Ten Commandments

I Worship only the Creator and do not worship Rosh or Jesus, Ham [humans], Jews, Cainan or any other beast as the creator.

II Do not make museums or shrines for gods elected in democracies, republics or Communism, ideologies and to only accept those whom the Creator has chosen to represent Him.

III The Creator will love all those who respect His TORAH and the Creator will destroy all those who violate His TORAH along with their families.

IV The Creator will kill all those who take His name in vain. Anyone mixing with niggers, Jews, or other dark skinned red eyed beasts will be dead. This is the Creator's name and nature YHVH meaning "separating the blue eyed pure people from the Kof, those from the center of the Earth".

V There are five times each year you must observe seven different holy days set aside in reverence of the Creator.

VI The sixth article is to do all your work in six days.

VII To observe total rest on the seventh day, Shabbat. Do not work for any Earthly needs nor allow anyone in your control to work on the seventh day.

VIII Eight is to honor your parents. To procreate after your own kind, therefore keeping your parents alive as you're only an extension of your parents.

IX Protect your women. Your women are your property and if you have no control over your women, you have no control over your own life and you're fit only to be a beast.

X You must not allow a false prophet to exist in your borders. If any dark skinned people come, you must stone them and burn them as they come only to mongrelize, like all Cainanites or Humanites.

I, Satan, am Yom Shabbat, the seventh day. And with me I bring true justice. What this means is for the last six days and nights, justice has been carried out in a vacuum by allowing those who violate the Creator's TORAH to be mongrelized by the Cainanites and the wild beasts therefore giving us no rest wondering whether our wives and daughters would be mongrelized by the Jews and niggers. I am Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom Nisek of Seth. Translated into English "Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Eternal Father, Prince of Peace and of my rule there will be no end. This means that peace has come. Peace in TORAH is shalom. It does not mean conqueror rather it means adherence to the Creator's TORAH. And without doubt there will be peace.

We will accomplish this first by making sure that everyone who is not already spiritually dead is taught TORAH. To know TORAH is to know life. Spiritual life that I speak of is not that of blood and guts that animals possess. Many of the people are caught in the middle between Heaven and animals. They haven't completely lost their desire or likeness of the Creator but they do not possess it at this time. We would say their light has been put out as their eyes have been turned to red while their skin still remains white and in Esau's case red. It is my task to separate those who are already dead spiritually from those who are alive. After this process is complete, judgment that is, all of those who contain spiritual life will be resurrected to being Shemites. They will have blue eyes and white skin as their ancestors did. None will be lost. By following the laws of the TORAH

the tzadaka i.e. righteous people, will be purified by the resurrection process called for in TORAH.

Resurrection will take place of all who are found to be written in the Lamb's Book of Life. The following will be required. A pure diet containing no genetic material or dung. An environment that contains no wild beasts, i.e. niggers, Jews, etc. All educational and entertainment material must conform to the purity of TORAH. TORAH simply means separating the beast from the pure people at the end, i.e. the beginning from the end. There is a gap in the middle between those who have retained Heaven and those who are covered with dung. It is my job to eliminate everything in the middle. If you want to be a wild beast, then that's what you will be. If you want to be a Shemite and you still are alive, that's what you will be. But we do not need niggers and Jews and other mongrelizers to judge us by default any longer. That judging will be done by me and I will be assisted by Japeth whose job it is to make sure that all wild beasts conform to laws of TORAH.

I wish to make it quite clear that there will be no prisons. There will however, be slavery and corporal punishment and restitution. If a person has committed a crime that calls for the death penalty, then he will be killed. Stoned and burned. And the sun will not set on a condemned man unless it happens on Shabbat. There will be no judgment on the Sabbath day. Whatever happens will be put off until Yom Rosh, Sunday. If a person steals, he will be made to pay restitution plus. Most of these laws are easily recognizable in the Five Books that Moses wrote that are contained in a Bible. Of course, Bible meaning in total darkness, really means that about 90% of it's true and the rest is the exact opposite. It's not exactly totally wrong, it's just written in half truths. Which in TORAH the word for truth is AMX. This means the beginning, the middle and the end. It takes all three to be true. I have no idea what less than that is except a lie.

The court system will be open to all. There is no difference between criminal and civil. And lawyers will not be allowed. The reason that this system will work so completely is that all judges must pass before the Creator each year. If they are found to be liars and false judges, the Creator will kill them. This is divine justice. No one will be put to death except on the testimony of two pure people. They too will be required to parade in front of the Creator each and every year. If they are found to be liars, they will be put to death. Wild beasts, Jews, niggers etc. have no rights and cannot bring charges against the pure people. They are slaves or less. To the Creator these wild beasts represent the killers of those in the Creator's own likeness. They are nothing but dung.

The medical community including all sorcerers must be put to death. This is a curse! This modern day medicine is the religion of the Beast. They allow mongrelizers whom the Creator has condemned to death, to live. They do not live spiritually. They only possess animal life. There will be no peace until these sorcerers are eliminated. They are the gods of the Jews and niggers, etc. A curse in TORAH is the word Kul or Paul is the English translation, and the word means that the Creator will inspect that person by bringing them up close to the Creator. If that person has nothing to hide, they will be justified. If that person is found to be a liar, a deceiver or in any violation of TORAH, that person will be put to death. So when you speak of a curse in TORAH, it is merely an indictment. The Creator does the destroying through His destroying angels or other beasts. For me to be a judge does not make me executioner. My belief in divine justice enables me to rule the Universe with no army.

Health and the physical body are the representation of the spiritual status. In other words, the physical body represents or is an extension of your spirit. Whatever you do as a spirit, is written on your body. If a person's face is disfigured in whatever manner or if they have lost limbs or hair or have scars, this all tells a story. This is the study of TORAH. Anyone who doesn't understand this is ignorant and knows nothing. Neo-Judaism separates the physical from the spiritual, can not be separated. We are genetic beings. Our genes are our book and our book contains every transgression of TORAH complete with our encounters with the beast, the eating of blood and even the hatred of our brother. So when

you walk down the street, you are an open book to anyone who understands TORAH. This is why you must learn TORAH and not be ignorant like the beast wishes you were.

Money is a mere representation of the spiritual health of it's users. If you use pure money which is a means of exchange not unlike barter where your money would be made up of pure gold and silver and other commodities. The state of the spirit would be very good especially if it was used in a manner which allowed each individual to mint his own. This decentralized society would be a pure society. The other extreme is when that group of mongrels unite together and they print paper and call it money through a highly centralized banking system. Then that society is a mud race. We would call it Kof, at the center of the mud. No free people can exist with a highly centralized banking system or even a central banking system. Free people can only exist when money is true and pure and reflects their honest life. Any time you have mongrels they wish to centralize everything for great control. It's easy for a few wild beasts to control masses of people if they can control the land and the money. Then they need very little outside force to control their prisoners. This is what democracies and theocracies and republics and communism and dictatorships all have in common. They take the place of the Creator and His TORAH. All free people must arm themselves in order to protect their family from the wild beast. To kill a wild beast is not a transgression of the law of TORAH. Only when you kill a person with blue eyes and white skin would it be murder. Everything less is less restrictive. To kill niggers or Jews is no different than killing any other unclean animal. I know in the society we live in they have been placed higher than the pure people but this will not remain.

Now I make this covenant as the head of all those on the Earth and I represent them before the Creator in accordance with the Creator's law, TORAH. The number one group of people are the people who have survived the beast. Those people today have blue eyes white skin and are still alive. The covenant that the Creator made between Seth, my father, and myself, Satan, is at long last complete. The covenant that I will make with you, all those who love the Creator and His TORAH will be made to share in my prosperity. All the blue eyed white skinned people with life will be honored and superior to all those who are less attractive. None of these souls who come out with me will be lost. If you have problems, your brothers will make sure that your name never dies according to the law of TORAH.

Now this covenant I will make with all the descendants of Abraham. Abraham found favor in the Creator's eyes and Abraham, father of all beasts, was promised that his descendants would be numerous as the grains of sand and that's true. Abraham's descendant is Esau. We call him China today. All the red skinned people are the descendants of Abraham. Abraham is the father of all the Arabs and Abraham is the father of all the white skinned people who do not possess blue eyes. These are the three groups of people that Abraham fathered. Plus the fact by the use of the TORAH he saved my father, Seth, from extinction. And of course, those who look upon the Creator's TORAH with favor are always rewarded. Abraham's reward will be that these three groups will be resurrected and to again possess blue eyes and white skin. They will again be Shemites as this process nears it's completion, the gap between the dark skinned and white skinned peoples until it becomes very wide. Eventually these three tribes will be resurrected and we will again not occupy time and space nor go on our bellies like a snake. But the Universe being the way that it is, the Beast will become less and less or more negative as we become more positive. Then the end of the Universe will come and it will be thrust into a black hole and we will have no more restrictions.

Shalom, shalom shamayim,

HEBREW EREW EAZAZ A 29529

*Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom King*  
Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom King  
SATAN The ANTI-CHRIST

congratulations Abraham

# ARMAGEDDON

THE LAST BEST WAR \* \* \* \* \*

BEGINS 1 ABIB 43 SATAN [3-27-90]

You are about to meet your maker! The Creator's Angels are those in UFO'S you know the Flying Saucers that the Governments of the world say don't exist. They obviously do exist. Not only that but they have an agreement with the Governments of the world, but the Governments of the world have decided to unilaterally break their Treaty with these Angels [UFO'S] and to fight them in order to form a unified one world Government.

This plan does not take into account that the Creator is in total control. This world that we know of is only a test to see who will and who won't keep the Creator's TORAH [the law of purity that controls the Universe]. This physical world we live in is the ultimate test of loyalty. Every spirit claimed truth yet now I can only find a handful who even know what I am talking about.

Sorcerers rule the Earth with ease. The Mockers i.e. Democrats have made up their own Laws and Rulers. Not only that but they have made it illegal to follow the law of TORAH. The word for this is Shilo. Shilo has definitely come. For the last 42 years those who Hate the Creator's TORAH have had there own way with the pure people. The time of Shilo is now at it's end.

The people who worship the animal life are due for their own destruction. Doctors are their gods, anything to prolong their animal life. They do not know or care that all disease and injury to their body is designed to make them obey the TORAH. There are no accidents, cause and effect, YES! Sorcerers known as Doctors only can prolong animal life and in the process kill the spirit. Many of those who have been saved by sorcerers now have a demon in their body. The sign of this is facial features distorted. The eyes are not the same, they are unlevel, one higher than the other. These People cannot keep their head held up straight. They have to look at you sideways and they move their heads from side to side but never straight up. Another sign is they speak out of the side of their mouth and their face is distorted, one side does not match the other. These are signs of warning to you, they are not accidents. All disease is a warning to get back to TORAH. All sorcerers must be eliminated.

Drugs seem to be on everyone's mind today. The government here in the United States has used the drug hysteria to declare martial law. Drugs do not perpetuate themselves. The cause for drug abuse is that people are desperately trying to escape their own reality. Escapism is only the symptom of a deeper problem. The problem is that these people have lost their soul through fornication with the beast and

Continued on other side

their conscience tells them this over and over and over again, that they have lost their purity and are doomed to live as niggers on the Earth. George Bush helps these boys and girls even back as far as 1969 through Zapata Oil Company, George Bush was importing drugs on to the oil platforms in the Gulf of Mexico and then on to the mainland avoiding customs. George Bush knows a lot about the war on drugs but one can not catch ones self. Aren't you proud of George Bush helping boys and girls obtain drugs to surpress their conscience? He's a real patriotic American.

The religion of the United Nations, which includes the United States is MITZREIM [Egypt] meaning both upper [pure people, i.e. blue eyes and white skin "simites"] and lower [mongrels, i.e. animal cross with pure, i.e. "Hamites or Human"] are equal. This is the Abomination that causes desolation. This is the first of the Ten Commandments! Violators of this commandment deserve death. For all the pure people you have destroyed through the mocking [i.e. democracy] of TORAH, The Creator's Law that rules the Universe. We now have come to a time when the world governments have given themselves one year to destroy the few pue people that are left. There are just one or two scattered here or there with the exception of South Africa. South Africa is the last stronghold of the pure people. All the rest of the pure people in the world are in slavery but South Africa is the last of the pure people that provide a united front against bestiality. However, their position isn't very good. They are surrounded by niggers and the niggers are being armed by the United Nations, both economically and physically. However, one prophet did predict that a large group of pure people would come out of Africa as a great memorial to YHWH **393Z**, the Creator.

1 Abib 43 Satan will find a great change in the Universe. The beast **93WW**, Jesus with the number 666 will be flushed out of the sky from where he has been ruling the Earth for the last 2,000 years. He and his angels have come accustomed to eating blood. They will swoop down in their flying saucers and gobble up all the mighty men, the great men, the sorcerers, the mongrelizers, the money mongers, all those who do not have the seal of the living God. This will go on until 10 Tishri 43 Satan [September 28, 1990]. The 1,290 days of Daniel which began on March 31, 1987, will be complete on September 28, 1990. At that time there will be nuclear war and all those who eat blood and other genetic material which is also called blood, will have the A.I.D.S. virus and they will all be destroyed by their own immune system as nuclear radiation places extra stress on mongrels. Add another 45 days to make a total of 1,335 will be completed the 11th of November 1990. I prophesied about this nuclear war a year ago not realizing the Christian calendar jumped a year. That's right. The Calendar is a lie just like Christianity is a lie. The UFO people created Jesus and they're responsible for all the mongrels so if you've put your hopes in the Beast, keep looking up 'cause they're coming for lunch. This is the most exciting thing I've ever witnessed. The united mongrels of the Earth making war with the fallen Angies, their buddies. The greatest thing you can hope for is that neither one have a distinct advantage and they completely devour each other. We all know what Jesus taught. Jesus taught cannibalism, "take my body and eat it and drink my blood. You must do this every Easter or you will have no part with me." This is a direct order from Jesus. He also said, "when I return, we will have a great feast." Of course, he was talking about his enemies. He also directed his followers to eat blood and flesh with blood in it on many other occasions. This is in direct opposition to TORAH. What happens when you start eating eggs or drinking milk or cheese, you develop a desire for these blood products. Next comes blood eating animals, then it's a small step to cannibalism. We know from the facts that the creatures on board the UFOs eat people. There have been many documented cases of cannibalism and the drinking of blood and blood products. Who knows how many animals these UFOs have consumed. But the prize feast is the human. As I heard one cannibal say from Africa, people taste even better than pigs, more tender. Who would have thought it, the great connoisseurs of Christianity.

\*\*\*\*\*  
Additional Information Write; Aryan Against Anti-Semitism  
c/o Clint D. Jedidiah Shalom Knix, P.O. Box 520, Victor, MT 59875 [406]642-3032  
copyright **SHALOM** 28 Shevat 42 Satan [2-23-90]

## SIPAPU ODYSSEY

Dorushka Maerd

The Sipapu is the opening (gateway) through the Kiva to the "nether" lands of the ancient Anasazi Indians and their descendants in the southwest. This sensitive love-story of the "end-times" brings together a returning tribe of the Ancients from the past, a Pleiadian Space expedition from the "future", and some "awakening volunteers" from Earth's present. The plot climaxes with a "Gathering" at which many "Masters" from the higher realms speak about the Prophecies and Revelations in these end-times. This manuscript was written in eary 1987 as a movie and is being published at this time to protect the copyright.

## AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL - I AM SANANDA

By Sananda and Judas Iscarioth

The story of the life of the one commonly known as Jesus of Nazareth is told by Jesus and the disciple Judas Iscarioth. Absolute clarification of the numerous falsifications, misrepresentations, lies and misconceptions concerning that time period and Jesus' teachings are presented. The name of Judas Iscarioth is cleared as not being the one who betrayed Jesus. The actual teachings of the Master are given as they were spoken at that time. Clarification regarding God and The Creation. The Laws of the Creation and The Commandments are given in clear definitive language. Statements by Jesus are provided, as spoken at that time, concerning falsification of his teachings over two thousand years.

## SPACE-GATE: THE VEIL REMOVED

By Gycorgos Ceres Hatonn

Facts are provided concerning the governmental cover-up of extraterrestrials visiting our planet, and crashing on our planet, as early as the late 1940's/early 1950's. Historical perspective of the period from the late 40's to present is put forth with many surprising, startling and troubling details of secret actions by governmental agencies and representatives. Disclosure of various "secret" agencies and societies, such as the above top secret MJ-12 (Majestic 12), The Jason Society, The Bilderbergers, the secret government, and the "grey-men" and details regarding strategies and operating methods. Past cover-ups are exposed. Clarification of the ongoing peaceful intent and involvement of the beings from space. Signs of the times, prophecies and the involvement of Satan and Christ in these "end times" are clearly stated. The correlation between Christ and extraterrestrials is clarified.

## SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER LIFEBOAT MEASURES - IF YOU ACT NOW

By Gycorgos Ceres Hatonn

Waking up to some economic realities. Exposing the "grey men" and the secret government, their manipulations from a historical perspective, the degree of their diabolical capabilities, and the perfection of their plan on the unsuspecting "masses". Depression imminent. New currency and some solutions for not getting caught in the new money and debit card system. Get your hands on cash (under 50's) and stash it (not in a bank). Strategies across the board. The solution of Incorporation. The Nevada secret. Prophecies for these times; Sananda and Aton state how it will be.

## FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON - I AM ASHTAR

By Ashtar

A multi-dimensional perspective, offered in precisely clear language. Some noteworthy cautions to "receivers". Clarification of the Ashtar energy, of etherian beings and of the difference between space people and spirit people. Earth as a school of learning, of the lower grades. Great insights into the purpose and state of "man", of the planetary condition and the governmental attitude toward "higher" beings. Demystification of the planetary cleansing and the evacuation process. Turning the cards on evil through understanding their methods. The true origin of the species of man. The dark brotherhood is real. Pitfalls are plentiful, the path steep. Christ's teaching gave us example. The nuclear threat. The powerful forces of Spirit at work within man during this end time where final choices must be made. Closing statement by Jesus Christ.

## SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL

By Ashtar

The nuclear deterrent once available to the U.S. has been abrogated by the failure of the U.S. Government to protect its citizenry with bomb/radiation shelters. All of the Russians and Chinese have access to organized and maintained underground shelters. The deterrent is thus negated and the United States is wide open to nuclear blackmail. The myths of total nuclear destruction, "nuclear winter" and a long term "uninhabitable" Earth are debunked.

## THE RAINBOW MASTERS "THE MAGNIFICENT SEVEN"

By The Masters

A manual for living the life blessed of God. Insightful to the heart, offering hope, direction, promise, guidance, love, discipline, clarifying long clouded issues and illuminating concepts of higher reason. Stilling troubled waters with penetrating clarity. Cutting to the core of the nature of man, yet offering such gentle direction filled with compassion beyond measure. Words which resonate as musical chords within the very soul essence. Each energy uniquely powerful, yet in harmony, together they form a team of One. Offering insight into the planet, our purpose, God's involvement and will, our journey here, our process as a collective, the Greater vision. Unbending in strength, these words renew hope, instill love, and give trust in God a deeper meaning.

## AIDS - THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE

By Sananda, Hatonn, Ashtar, Nikola Tesla & Walter Russell

Assessing the situation. World Health Organization's (WHO) involvement. Virus review. T-Cells and HTLV-1 through HTLV-5. The African Green Monkey. Animal retroviruses in humans/bovine leukemia cattle virus/visna virus (brain-rot) of sheep. Viruses jump through condoms. Asian Tiger Mosquito. Forget the vaccine option. Recombinant retroviruses replicated at 9,000 to the 4th power, minimum. Will AIDS naturally die out? Viruses are crystalline structures and are therefore affected by sound vibrations and light. Dr. Royal R. Rife. Electromagnetics. SEM waves. Antoine Priore's machine. Sir Walter Russell speaks on the secret of light. Electricity. Octaves. Atomic structures. John Crane. Mr. Cathie. Nikola Tesla speaks on light and applications. There will be assistance from Divine Source to bring forth a cure, but man must do the work with the tools and "clues" provided. Start work now.

## SATAN'S DRUMMERS

### THE SECRET BEAT OF EVIL - SATAN IS ALIVE AND WELL

By Sananda

In this deeply troubling book Satan is revealed bluntly, not as an abstraction. Satan's presence is documented with specific cases, examples of evil, control, power, death and murder, and the sacrifice of babies, children and animals by the Satanic cults.

Satan's "commandments" are exactly opposite those of God and the Creation, he is the Master Liar of the Universe. It is time to wake up to the LIE and know your enemy. These are the "end times" when each soul makes a choice of "dark" or "light"; guidance is offered in this book.

### PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER VOL.II

By Gycogos Ceres Hatonn

As citizens you are in grave, grave circumstances. You have become people within the fishbowl--hooked, tethered, and no rock behind which to hide.

The last privacy curtain is being currently raised. You can sleep on while even the life-waters are being drained away or you can stand up, turn off the lights, become a partially or totally invisible fish.

This is late December, 1989----your days for action can be counted on your digits.

This journal tells you what is planned for your fishbowl, the poison fish-food intended and the size of the frying pan. You can act or get cooked; it is strictly up to you!

### YOUR PRIVACY IS GONE EITHER TAKE ACTION OR WAVE GOOD-BY, FOREVER

### CRY OF THE PHOENIX DEATH RATTLE OF FREEDOM-"THE PLAN "2000"

By Gycorgos Ceres Hatonn

The four horsemen of Revelations have been loosed and are ravaging the populations of the world TODAY. If, as told in Revelations, two thirds of the population will be killed by wars, pestilence and plague, some four billion people will "die prematurely" in the next few years.

Most of us already wear the Mark of the BEAST; the BEAST will be recognized in 1990. The government of the United States of America is now firmly in the hands of the elitist Cartel, including the world bankers, who are dedicated to the collapsing of all nations into a One World Government by the year 2000.

The Constitution and the Bill Of Rights are to be "abolished" in favor of the Soviet-constitution-based United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights. The hour is late but perhaps not too late to preserve those precious freedoms guaranteed by our Constitution and Bill of Rights. As in the Communist nations there will only be two classes, the ruling elite and the "workers". If you are not guaranteed a place among the elite this book describes your future and how you might help change it.

## BOOK LIST

THIS BOOK IS PART OF A SERIES PRESENTED THROUGH "dharma" BY ENTITIES FROM HIGHER REALMS TO ASSIST HUMANKIND IN UNDERSTANDING HOW TO MOVE THROUGH THE "TIMES OF TRIBULATION"

THE BOOKS IN THE SERIES ARE:

SIPAPU ODYSSEY by DORUSHKA MAERD

AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL,  
I AM SANANDA by SANANDA AND JUDAS ISCARIOTH

SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED by HATONN

SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER by HATONN

FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON by ASHTAR

SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL by ASHTAR

THE RAINBOW MASTERS, by THE MASTERS

AIDS, THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE  
by SANANDA HATONN ASHTAR, NIKOLA TESLA & WALTER RUSSELL

SATAN'S DRUMMERS THE SECRET BEAT OF EVIL--  
"SATAN" IS ALIVE AND WELL by SANANDA

PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL  
SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER VOL.II by HATONN

CRY OF THE PHOENIX DEATH RATTLE OF FREEDOM  
"THE PLAN 2000" by GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX by GYEORGOS CERES HATONN

For information write:

**PHOENIX SOURCE DISTRIBUTORS, INC.**  
**P. O. BOX 27353**  
**LAS VEGAS, NV 89126**  
**(800) 800-5565**